This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

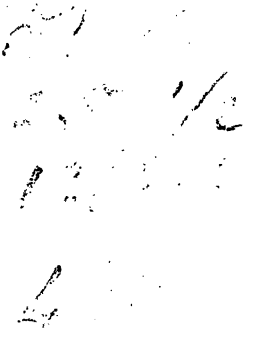
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Digitized by Google

n B1455/1

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

W. Ridley Sculp.

PLUTARCH.

Published as the Act directs for J. Mawman, in the Poultry, 18th June, 1801.

Digitized by Google

PLUTARCH'S

LIVES,

TRANSLATED FROM

THE ORIGINAL GREEK,

WITH

NOTES CRITICAL AND HISTORICAL,

AND A

LIFE OF PLUTARCH.

BY JOHN LANGHORNE, D.D.
AND WILLIAM LANGHORNE, M.A.

IN SIX VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

THE SIXTH EDITION, CORRECTED.

London:

Printed for G. G. and J. ROBINSON; F. and C. RIVINGTON;
W. J. and J. RICHARDSON; R. FAULDER; LONGMAN and REES;
VERNOR and HOOD; DARTON and HARVEY;
And J. MAWMAN.

1801.

By T. Gillet, Salisbury-square.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

OF THE

SIX VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

	Page
Theseus	1
Romulus	41
Romulus and Theseus compared	90
Lycurgus	97
Numa	148
Numa and Lycurgus compared	188
Solon	197
Publicola	243
Solon and Publicola compared	274
Themistocles	280
Camillus	326

VOL. II.

Pericles	1
Fabius Maximus	56
Pericles and Fabius Maximus compared	96
Alcibiades	100
Caius Marcius Coriolanus	156
Alcibiades and Coriolanus compared	205
Timoleon	211
Paulus Æmilius	257
Timoleon and Paulus Æmilius compared	310
Pelopidas	313
Marcellus	358
Pelopidas and Marcellus compared	403
Aristides	408
Cato the Censor	453
Aristides and Cato the Censor compared	493

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

Page
Philopœmen..... 1
Titus Quinctius Flaminius..... 28
Flaminius and Philopœmen compared..... 57
Pyrrhus..... 61
Caius Marius..... 113
Lyſander..... 172
Sylla..... 212
Lyſander and Sylla compared..... 265
Cimon..... 272
Lucullus..... 301
Cimon and Lucullus compared..... 365
Nicias..... 371
Marcus Craſſus..... 417
Nicias and Marcus Craſſus compared..... 469

VOL. IV.

Sertorius..... 1
Eumenes..... 34
Sertorius and Eumenes compared..... 62
Ageſilaus..... 65
Pompey..... 117
Ageſilaus and Pompey compared..... 217
Alexander..... 223
Julius Cæſar..... 325

VOL. V.

Phocion..... 1
Cato the Younger..... 45
Agis..... 120
Cleomenes..... 141
Tiberius Gracchus..... 184
Caius Gracchus..... 209
Agis and Cleomenes compared with Tiberius and Caius Gracchus..... 233
Demoſthenes..... 236

Digitized by Google

Page
Cicero. 271
Demoſthenes and Cicero compared. 327
Demetrius. 332
Antony. 390
Demetrius and Antony compared. 473

VOL. VI.

Dion 1
M. Brutus 52
Dion and Brutus compared. 102
Artaxerxes 106
Aratus. 141
Galba. 198
Otho. 229

THE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

LORD FOLKESTONE.

MY LORD,

THE ſtyle and genius of Dedications in general, have neither done honour to the Patron nor to the Author. Senſible of this, we intended to have publiſhed a work, which has been the labour of years, without the uſual mode of ſoliciting protection. An accident has brought us into the number of dedicators. Had not you accompanied your noble Father, to our humble retreat, we ſhould ſtill have been unacquainted with your growing virtues,

Digitized by Google

your extraordinary erudition, and perfect knowledge of the Greek language and learning; and Plutarch would have remained as he did in his retirement in Chæronea, where he ſought no Patronage but in the boſom of philoſophy.

ACCEPT, MY LORD, this honeſt token of reſpect from men, who, equally independent and unambitious, wiſh only for the countenance of genius and friendſhip. Praiſe, MY LORD, is the uſual language of Dedications: But will our praiſe be of value to you? Will any praiſe be of value to you but that of your own heart? Follow the example of the EARL OF RADNOR, your illuſtrious Father. Like him, maintain that temperate ſpirit of policy, which conſults the

Digitized by Google

the Dignity of Government, while it ſupports the Liberty of the Subject. But we put into your hands the beſt of political Preceptors, a Preceptor who trained to virtue the greateſt Monarch upon earth; and, by giving happineſs to the world, enjoyed a pleaſure ſomething like that of the benevolent Being who created it.

We are,

MY LORD,

Your LORDSHIP's moſt obedient,

and very humble Servants,

J. AND W. LANGHORNE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

IF the merit of a Work may be eſtimated from the univerſality of its reception, Plutarch's Lives have a claim to the firſt honours of Literature. No book has been more generally ſought after, or read with greater avidity. It was one of the firſt that were brought out of the retreats of the learned, and tranſlated into the modern languages. About the middle of the ſixteenth century, Sanſoveno, an Italian author (well known by many writings, which diſtinguiſhed him in that opening dawn of literature, as a man of taſte and a philoſopher), gave the firſt tranſlation of Plutarch's Lives that appeared in Europe. Amiot, Abbe of Bellozane, publiſhed a French Tranſlation ſoon after that of Sanſoveno; and from his work it was tranſlated into Engliſh, in the time of Queen Elizabeth.

It is ſaid by thoſe who are not willing to allow Shakeſpeare much learning, that he availed himſelf of the laſt mentioned Tranſlation; but they ſeem to forget that, in order to ſupport

Digitized by Google

their arguments of this kind, it is neceſſary for them to prove that Plato too was tranſlated into Engliſh at the ſame time; for the celebrated ſoliloquy, "To be, or not to be," is taken, almoſt verbatim, from that Philoſopher; yet we have never found that Plato was tranſlated in thoſe times.

Amiot was a man of great induſtry and conſiderable learning. He ſought diligently in the libraries of Rome and Venice for thoſe Lives of Plutarch which are loſt; and though his ſearch was unſucceſsful, it had this good effect, that, by meeting with a variety of manuſcripts, and comparing them with the printed copies, he was enabled, in many places, to rectify the text. This was a very eſſential circumſtance; for few ancient writers had ſuffered more than Plutarch from the careleſſneſs of printers and tranſcribers; and, with all his merit, it was his fate, for a long time, to find no able reſtorer. The Schoolmen deſpiſed his Greek, becauſe it had not the purity of Xenophon, nor the Attic terſeneſs of Ariſtophanes; and, on that account, very unreaſonably beſtowed their labours upon thoſe that wanted them leſs. Amiot's Tranſlation was publiſhed in the year 1558; but no reputable edition of the Greek text of Plutarch appeared till that of Paris, in the year 1624. The above-mentioned Tranſlation, however, though drawn from an imperfect text, paſſed through many editions, and was ſtill read, till Dacier, under better auſpices, and in better times,

Digitized by Google

times, attempted a new one, which he executed with great elegance, and tolerable accuracy. The text he followed was not so correct as might have been wished; for the London edition of Plutarch was not then published. However, the French language being at that time in great perfection, and the fashionable language of almost every court in Europe, Dacier's Translation came not only into the libraries, but into the hands of men. Plutarch was universally read, and no book in those times had a more extensive sale, or went through a greater number of impressions. The Translator had, indeed, acquitted himself in one respect with great happiness. His book was not found to be French Greek. He had carefully followed that rule which no translator ought ever to lose sight of, the great rule of humouring the genius, and maintaining the structure of his own language. For this purpose, he frequently broke the long and embarrassed periods of the Greek; and, by dividing and shortening them in his Translation, he gave them greater perspicuity and a more easy movement. Yet still he was faithful to his original; and where he did not mistake him, which indeed he seldom did, conveyed his ideas with clearness, though not without verbosity. His Translation had another distinguished advantage: he enriched it with a variety of explanatory notes. There are so many readers who have no competent acquaintance with the customs of antiquity, the laws of the ancient states, the ceremonies of their religion, and the

Digitized by Google

remoter and minuter parts of their history and genealogy, that to have an account of these matters ever before the eye, and to travel with a guide who is ready to describe to us every object we are unacquainted with, is a privilege equally convenient and agreeable. But here the Annotator ought to have stopped. Satisfied with removing the difficulties usually arising in the circumstances abovementioned, he should not have swelled his pages with idle declamations on trite morals and obvious sentiments. Amiot's margins, indeed, are every where crowded with such. In those times they followed the method of the old divines, which was, to make practical improvements of every matter; but it is somewhat strange, that Dacier, who wrote in a more enlightened age, should fall into that beaten track of insipid moralizing, and be at pains to say what every one must know. Perhaps, as the commentator of Plutarch, he considered himself as a kind of travelling companion to the reader; and, agreeably to the manners of his country, he meant to shew his politeness, by never holding his peace. The apology he makes for deducing and detailing these flat precepts, is the view of instructing younger minds. He had not philosophy enough to consider, that to anticipate the conclusion of such minds, in their pursuit of history and characters, is to prevent their proper effect. When examples are placed before them, they will not fail to make right inferences; but if those are made for them, the didactic air of information destroys their influence.

After

Digitized by Google

After the old Engliſh Tranſlation of Plutarch, which was profeſſedly taken from Amiot's French, no other appeared till the time of Dryden. That great man, who is never to be mentioned without pity and admiration, was prevailed upon, by his neceſſities, to head a Company of Tranſlators; and to lend the ſanction of his glorious name to a Tranſlation of Plutarch, written, as he himſelf acknowledges, by almoſt as many hands as there were lives. That this motley work was full of errors, inequalities, and inconſiſtencies, is not in the leaſt to be wondered at. Of ſuch a variety of Tranſlators, it would have been very ſingular if ſome had not failed in learning, and ſome in language. The truth is, that the greateſt part of them were deficient in both. Indeed, their taſk was not eaſy. To tranſlate Plutarch under any circumſtances would require no ordinary ſkill in the language and antiquities of Greece: but to attempt it whilſt the text was in a depraved ſtate; unſettled and unrectified; abounding with errors, miſnomers, and tranſpoſitions; this required much greater abilities than fell to the lot of that body of Tranſlators in general. It appears, however, from the execution of their undertaking, that they gave themſelves no great concern about the difficulties that attended it. Some few blundered at the Greek: ſome drew from the Scholiaſt's Latin; and others, more humble, trode ſcrupulouſly in the paces of Amiot. Thus copying the idioms of different languages, they proceeded like the workmen

Digitized by Google

workmen at Babel, and fell into a confuſion of tongues while they attempted to ſpeak the ſame. But the diverſities of ſtyle were not the greateſt fault of this ſtrange Tranſlation: it was full of the groſſeſt errors. Ignorance on the one hand, and haſtineſs or negligence on the other, had filled it with abſurdities in every life, and inaccuracies in almoſt every page. The language, in general, was inſupportably tame, tedious, and embarraſſed. The periods had no harmony; the phraſeology had no elegance, no ſpirit, no preciſion.

Yet this is the laſt Tranſlation of Plutarch's Lives that has appeared in the Engliſh language, and the only one that is now read.

It muſt be owned, that when Dacier's Tranſlation came abroad, the Proprietor of Dryden's copy endeavoured to repair it. But how was this done? Not by the application of learned men, who might have rectified the errors by conſulting the original, but by a mean recourſe to the labours of Dacier. Where the French Tranſlator had differed from the Engliſh, the opinions of the latter were religiouſly given up; and ſometimes a period, and ſometimes a page, were tranſlated anew from Dacier; while, in due compliment to him, the idiom of his language, and every *tour d'expreſſion*, were moſt ſcrupulouſly preſerved. Nay, the Editors of that edition which was publiſhed in 1727, did more. They not only paid Dacier the compliment

Digitized by Google

ment of mixing his French with their Engliſh, but while they borrowed his notes, they adopted even the moſt frivolous and ſuperfluous comments that eſcaped his pen.

Thus the Engliſh Plutarch's Lives, at firſt ſo heterogeneous and abſurd, received but little benefit from this whimſical reparation. Dacier's beſt notes were, indeed, of ſome value: but the patch-work alterations the Editors had drawn from his Tranſlation, made their book appear ſtill more like Otway's Old Woman, whoſe gown of many colours ſpoke

——variety of wretchedneſs.

This Tranſlation continued in the ſame form upwards of thirty years: but in the year 1758 the Proprietor engaged a Gentleman of abilities, very different from thoſe who had formerly been employed, to give it a ſecond purgation. He ſucceeded as well as it was poſſible for any man of the beſt judgment and learning to ſucceed, in an attempt of that nature: that is to ſay, he rectified a multitude of errors, and in many places endeavoured to mend the miſerable language. Two of the Lives he tranſlated anew; and this he executed in ſuch a manner, that, had he done the whole, the preſent Tranſlators would never have thought of the undertaking. But two Lives out of fifty made a very ſmall part of this great Work; and though he rectified

Digitized by Google

tified many errors in the old Tranſlation, yet, where almoſt every thing was error, it is no wonder if many eſcaped him. This was, indeed, the caſe. In the courſe of our Notes we had remarked a great number; but, apprehenſive that ſuch a continual attention to the faults of a former Tranſlation, might appear invidious, we expunged the greateſt part of the remarks, and ſuffered ſuch only to remain as might teſtify the propriety of our preſent undertaking. Beſides, though the ingenious Reviſer of the edition of 1758 might repair the language where it was moſt palpably deficient, it was impoſſible for him to alter the caſt and complexion of the whole. It would ſtill retain its inequalities, its tameneſs, and heavy march; its mixture of idioms, and the irkſome train of far-connected periods. Theſe it ſtill retains; and, after all the operations it has gone through, remains

Like ſome patch'd dog-hole eked with ends of wall!

In this view of things, the neceſſity of a new Tranſlation is obvious; and the hazard does not appear to be great. With ſuch competitors for the public favour, the conteſt has neither glory nor danger attending it. But the labour and attention neceſſary as well to ſecure as to obtain that favour, neither are, nor ought to be leſs: and with whatever ſucceſs the preſent Tranſlators may be thought to have executed their undertaking, they will always at leaſt have the merit

Digitized by Google

merit of a diligent desire to discharge this public duty faithfully.

Where the text of Plutarch appeared to them erroneous, they have spared no pains, and neglected no means in their power, to rectify it.

Sensible that the great art of a Translator is to prevent the peculiarities of his Author's language from stealing into his own, they have been particularly attentive to this point, and have generally endeavoured to keep their English unmixed with Greek. At the same time it must be observed, that there is frequently a great similarity in the structure of the two languages; yet that resemblance, in some instances, makes it the more necessary to guard against it on the whole. This care is of the greater consequence, because Plutarch's Lives generally pass through the hands of young people, who ought to read their own language in its native purity, unmixed and untainted with the idioms of different tongues. For their sakes, too, as well as for the sake of readers of a different class, we have omitted some passages in the text, and have only signified the omission by asterisms. Some, perhaps, may censure us for taking too great a liberty with our Author in this circumstance: however, we must beg leave in that instance to abide by our own opinion; and sure we are, that we should have censured no Translator for the same. Could every thing of that kind have been omitted, we should have been still less dis-

Digitized by Google

diſſatisfied; but ſometimes the chain of the narrative would not admit of it, and the diſagreeable parts were to be got over with as much decency as poſſible.

In the deſcriptions of battles, camps, and ſieges, it is more than probable that we may ſometimes be miſtaken in the military terms. We have endeavoured, however, to be as accurate in this reſpect as poſſible, and to acquaint ourſelves with this kind of knowledge as well as our ſituations would permit; but we will not promiſe the reader that we have always ſucceeded. Where ſomething ſeemed to have fallen out of the Text, or where the ellipſis was too violent for the forms of our language, we have not ſcrupled to maintain the tenor of the narrative, or the chain of reaſon, by ſuch little inſertions as appeared to be neceſſary for the purpoſe. Theſe ſhort inſertions we at firſt put between hooks; but as that deformed the page, without anſwering any material purpoſe, we ſoon rejected it.

Such are the liberties we have taken with Plutarch; and the learned, we flatter ourſelves, will not think them too great. Yet there is one more, which, if we could have preſumed upon it, would have made his book infinitely more uniform and agreeable. We often wiſhed to throw out of the Text into the Notes thoſe tedious and digreſſive comments that ſpoil the beauty and order of his narrative, mortify the expec-

Digitized by Google

expectation, frequently, when it is moſt eſſentially intereſted, and deſtroy the natural influence of his ſtory, by turning the attention into a different channel. What, for inſtance, can be more irkſome and impertinent, than a long diſſertation on a point of natural philoſophy ſtarting up at the very criſis of ſome important action? Every reader of Plutarch muſt have felt the pain of theſe unſeaſonable digreſſions; but we could not, upon our own pleaſure or authority, remove them.

In the Notes, we have proſecuted theſe ſeveral intentions: we have endeavoured to bring the Engliſh reader acquainted with the Greek and Roman antiquities; where Plutarch had omitted any thing remarkable in the Lives, to ſupply it from other authors, and to make his Book, in ſome meaſure, a general hiſtory of the periods under his pen. In the Notes, too, we have aſſigned reaſons for it, where we have differed from the former Tranſlators.

This part of our Work is neither wholly borrowed, nor altogether original. Where Dacier or other annotators offered us any thing to the purpoſe, we have not ſcrupled to make uſe of it; and, to avoid the endleſs trouble of citations, we make this acknowledgment once for all. The number of original Notes the learned reader will find to be very conſiderable: but there are not ſo many notes of any kind in the latter part of the Work; becauſe the manners

Digitized by Google

ners and cuſtoms, the religious ceremonies, laws, ſtate-offices, and forms of government, among the ancients, being explained in the firſt Lives, much did not remain for the buſineſs of information.

Four of Plutarch's Parallels are ſuppoſed to be loſt: thoſe of Themiſtocles and Camillus, Pyrrhus and Marius, Phocion and Cato, Alexander and Cæſar. Theſe Dacier ſupplies by others of his own compoſition; but ſo different from thoſe of Plutarch, that they have little right to be incorporated with his works.

The neceſſary Chronological Tables, together with Tables of Money, Weights, and Meaſures, and a copious Index, have been provided for this Tranſlation; of which we may truly ſay, that it wants no other advantages than ſuch as the Tranſlators had not power to give.

CON-

Digitized by Google

THE

LIFE

OF

PLUTARCH.

AS, in the progreſs of life, we firſt paſs through ſcenes of innocence, peace, and fancy, and afterwards encounter the vices and diſorders of ſociety; ſo we ſhall here amuſe ourſelves awhile in the peaceful ſolitude of the philoſopher, before we proceed to thoſe more animated, but leſs pleaſing objects he deſcribes.

Nor will the view of a philoſopher's life be leſs inſtructive than his labours. If the latter teach us how great vices, accompanied with great abilities, may tend to the ruin of a ſtate;—if they inform us how Ambition attended with magnanimity, how Avarice directed by political ſagacity, how Envy and Revenge armed with perſonal valour and popular ſupport, will deſtroy the moſt ſacred eſtabliſhments, and break through every barrier of human repoſe and ſafety; the former will convince us that equanimity is more deſirable than the higheſt privileges of mind, and that the moſt diſtinguiſhed ſituations in life are leſs to be envied than thoſe quiet allotments, where Science is the ſupport of Virtue.

Digitized by Google

Pindar and Epaminondas had, long before Plutarch's time, redeemed, in ſome meaſure, the credit of Bœotia, and reſcued the inhabitants of that country from the proverbial imputation of ſtupidity. When Plutarch appeared, he confirmed the reputation it had recovered. He ſhewed that genius is not the growth of any particular ſoil; and that its cultivation requires no peculiar qualities of climate.

Chæronea, a town in Bœotia, between Phocis and Attica, had the honour to give him birth. This place was remarkable for nothing but the tameneſs and ſervility of its inhabitants, whom Anthony's ſoldiers made beaſts of burthen, and obliged to carry their corn upon their ſhoulders to the coaſt. As it lay between two ſeas, and was partly ſhut up by mountains, the air, of courſe, was heavy, and truly Bœotian. But ſituations as little favoured by nature as Chæronea, have given birth to the greateſt men; of which the celebrated Locke and many others are inſtances.

Plutarch himſelf acknowledges the ſtupidity of the Bœotians in general; but he imputes it rather to their diet than to their air: for, in his Treatiſe on Animal Food, he intimates, that a groſs indulgence in that article, which was uſual with his countrymen, contributes greatly to obſcure the intellectual faculties.

It is not eaſy to aſcertain in what year he was born. Ruauld places it about the middle of the reign of Claudius; others towards the end of it. The following circumſtance is the only foundation they have for their conjectures.

Plutarch ſays, that he ſtudied philoſophy under Ammonius, at Delphi, when Nero made his progreſs into Greece. This, we know, was in the twelfth year of that Emperor's reign, in the conſulſhip of Paulinus Suetonius and Pontius Teleſinus, the ſecond year of the Olympiad 211, and the ſixty-ſixth of the Chriſtian æra. Dacier obſerves, that Plutarch

Digitized by Google

Plutarch muſt have been ſeventeen or eighteen at leaſt, when he was engaged in the abſtruſe ſtudies of philoſophy; and he, therefore, fixes his birth about five or ſix years before the death of Claudius. This, however, is bare ſuppoſition; and that, in our opinion, not of the moſt probable kind. The youth of Greece ſtudied under the philoſophers very early; for their works, with thoſe of the poets and rhetoricians, formed their chief courſe of diſcipline.

But to determine whether he was born under the reign of Claudius, or in the early part of Nero's reign (which we the rather believe, as he ſays himſelf, that he was very young when Nero entered Greece); to make it clearly underſtood, whether he ſtudied at Delphi at ten, or at eighteen years of age, is of much leſs conſequence than it is to know by what means, and under what auſpices, he acquired that humane and rational philoſophy which is diſtinguiſhed in his works.

Ammonius was his preceptor; but of him we know little more than what his ſcholar has accidentally let fall concerning him. He mentions a ſingular inſtance of his manner of correcting his pupils: "Our maſter, ſays he, having one day obſerved "that we had indulged ourſelves too luxuriouſly at "dinner, at his afternoon lecture ordered his freedman to give his own ſon the diſcipline of the whip, "in our preſence, ſignifying, at the ſame time, that "he ſuffered this puniſhment becauſe he could not "eat his victuals without ſauce. The philoſopher all "the while had his eye upon us, and we knew well "for whom this example of puniſhment was intended." This circumſtance ſhews, at leaſt, that Ammonius was not of the ſchool of Epicurus. The ſeverity of his diſcipline, indeed, ſeems rather of the Stoic caſt; but it is moſt probable that he belonged to the Academicians; for their ſchools, at that time, had the greateſt reputation in Greece.

It was a happy circumſtance in the diſcipline of

Digitized by Google

thoſe ſchools, that the parent only had the power of corporal puniſhment: the rod and the ferula were ſnatched from the hand of the petty tyrant: his office alone was to inform the mind; he had no authority to daſtardize the ſpirit: he had no power to extinguiſh the generous flame of freedom, or to break down the noble independency of ſoul, by the ſlaviſh, debaſing, and degrading application of the rod. This mode of puniſhment in our public ſchools is one of the worſt remains of barbariſm that prevails among us. Senſible minds, however volatile and inattentive in early years, may be drawn to their duty by many means, which ſhame, and fears of a more liberal nature than thoſe of corporal puniſhment, will ſupply. Where there is but little ſenſibility, the effect which that mode of puniſhment produces, is not more happy. It deſtroys that little; though it ſhould be the firſt care and labour of the preceptor to increaſe it. To beat the body, is to debaſe the mind. Nothing ſo ſoon, or ſo totally aboliſhes the ſenſe of ſhame; and yet that ſenſe is at once the beſt preſervative of virtue, and the greateſt incentive to every ſpecies of excellence.

Another principal advantage which the ancient mode of the Greek education gave its pupils, was their early acceſs to every branch of philoſophical learning. They did not, like us, employ their youth in the acquiſition of words: they were engaged in purſuits of a higher nature, in acquiring the knowledge of things. They did not, like us, ſpend ſeven or ten years of ſcholaſtic labour, in making a general acquaintance with two dead languages. Thoſe years were employed in the ſtudy of nature, and in gaining the elements of philoſophical knowledge from her original œconomy and laws. Hence all that Dacier has obſerved concerning the probability of Plutarch's being ſeventeen or eighteen years of age when he ſtudied under Ammonius, is without the leaſt weight.

The

Digitized by Google

The way to mathematical and philoſophical knowledge was, indeed, much more eaſy amongſt the ancient Greeks than it can ever be with us. Thoſe, and every other ſcience, are bound up in terms, which we can never underſtand preciſely till we become acquainted with the languages from which they are derived. Plutarch, when he learnt the Roman language, which was not till he was ſomewhat advanced in life, obſerved, that he got the knowledge of words from his knowledge of things. But we lie under the neceſſity of reverſing his method; and before we can arrive at the knowledge of things, we muſt firſt labour to obtain the knowledge of words.

However, though the Greeks had acceſs to ſcience without the acquiſition of other languages, they were, nevertheleſs, ſufficiently attentive to the cultivation of their own. Philology, after the mathematics and philoſophy, was one of their principal ſtudies; and they applied themſelves conſiderably to critical inveſtigation.

A proof of this we find in that Diſſertation which Plutarch hath given us on the word εἶ, engraved on the Temple of Apollo at Delphi. In this tract, he introduces the ſcholaſtic diſputes, wherein he makes a principal figure. After giving us the various ſignifications which others aſſigned to this word, he adds his own idea of it; and that is of ſome conſequence to us, becauſe it ſhews us that he was not a polytheiſt. "εἶ, ſays he, *Thou art*; as if it were εἷς εἶ, "*Thou art one*. I mean not in the aggregate ſenſe, "as we ſay, one army, or one body of men compoſ-"ed of many individuals; but that which exiſts "diſtinctly muſt neceſſarily be one; and the very "idea of Being implies individuality. One, is that "which is a ſimple Being, free from mixture or "compoſition. To be one, therefore, in this ſenſe, "is conſiſtent only with a nature entire in its firſt "principle, and incapable of alteration or decay."

Digitized by Google

So far we are perfectly satisfied with Plutarch's creed, but not with his criticism. To suppose that the word εἰ should signify the existence of one God only, is to hazard too much upon conjecture, and the whole tenor of the Heathen theology makes against it.

Nor can we be better pleased with the other interpretations of this celebrated word. We can never suppose, that it barely signified *if*; intimating thereby that the business of those who visited the temple was enquiry, and that they came to ask the Deity, *if* such events should come to pass. This construction is too much forced; and it would do as well, or even better, were the εἰ interpreted, *if* you make large presents to the God, *if* you pay the priest.

Were not this inscription an object of attention among the learned, we should not, at this distant period of time, have thought it worth mentioning, otherwise than as it gives us an idea of one branch of Plutarch's education. But, as a single word, inscribed on the temple of Apollo at Delphi, cannot but be matter of curiosity with those who carry their enquiries into remote antiquity, we shall not scruple to add one more to the other conjectures concerning it.

We will suppose then that the word εἰ was here used, in the Ionic dialect, for εἴθε, *I wish*. This perfectly expressed the state of mind of all that entered the temple on the business of consultation; and it might be no less emphatical in the Greek than Virgil's *Quanquam O!* was in the Latin. If we carry this conjecture farther, and think it probable, that this word might, as the initial word of a celebrated line in the third book of the Odyssey, stand there to signify the whole line, we shall reach a degree of probability almost bordering on certainty. The verse we allude to is this:

Εἰ γαρ ἐμοι τοσσηνδε θεοι δυναμιν παρεθειεν!

"O that the Gods would empower me to obtain my

Digitized by Google

my wiſhes!" What prayer more proper on entering the temples of the Gods, particularly with the view of conſulting them on the events of life?

If it ſhould be thought, that the initial word is inſufficient to repreſent a whole verſe, we have to anſwer, that it was agreeable to the cuſtom of the ancients. They not only conveyed the ſenſe of particular verſes by their initial words, but frequently of large paſſages by the quotations of a ſingle line, or even of half a line; ſome inſtances of which occur in the following Lives. The reaſon of this is obvious: the works of their beſt poets were almoſt univerſally committed to memory; and the ſmalleſt quotation was ſufficient to convey the ſenſe of a whole paſſage.

Theſe obſervations are matters of mere curioſity, indeed; but they have had their uſe: for they have naturally pointed out to us another inſtance of the excellence of that education which formed our young philoſopher.

This was the improvement of the memory, by means of exerciſe.

Mr. Locke has juſtly, though obviouſly enough, obſerved, that nothing ſo much ſtrengthens this faculty as the employment of it.

The Greek mode of education muſt have had a wonderful effect in this caſe. The continual exerciſe of the memory, in laying up the treaſures of their poets, the precepts of their philoſophers, and the problems of their mathematicians, muſt have given it that mechanical power of retention, which nothing could eaſily eſcape. Thus Pliny * tell us of a Greek, called Charmidas, who could repeat from memory the contents of the largeſt library.

The advantages Plutarch derived from this exerciſe, appear in every part of his works. As the writings of the poets lived in his memory, they were ready for uſe and application on every appoſite occa-

* Hiſt. Nat. lib. vii. cap. 24.

Digitized by Google

ſion. They were always at hand, either to confirm the ſentiments, and juſtify the principles of his heroes, to ſupport his own, or to illuſtrate both.

By the aid of a cultivated memory too, he was enabled to write a number of cotemporary Lives, and to aſſign to each ſuch a portion of buſineſs in the general tranſactions of the times, as might be ſufficient to delineate the character, without repeated details of the ſame actions and negotiations. This made a very difficult part of his work; and he acquitted himſelf here with great management and addreſs. Sometimes, indeed, he has repeated the ſame circumſtances in cotemporary lives; but it was hardly avoidable: the great wonder is, that he has done it ſo ſeldom.

But though an improved memory might, in this reſpect, be of ſervice to him, as undoubtedly it was, there were others in which it was rather a diſadvantage. By truſting too much to it he has fallen into inaccuracies and inconſiſtencies, where he was profeſſedly drawing from preceding writers; and we have often been obliged to rectify his miſtakes, by conſulting thoſe authors, becauſe he would not be at the pains to conſult them himſelf.

If Plutarch might properly be ſaid to belong to any ſect of philoſophers, his education, the rationality of his principles, and the modeſty of his doctrines, would incline us to place him with the latter Academy. At leaſt, when he left his maſter Ammonius, and came into ſociety, it is more than probable that he ranked particularly with that ſect.

His writings, however, furniſh us with many reaſons for thinking, that he afterwards became a citizen of the philoſophical world. He appears to have examined every ſect with a calm and unprejudiced attention; to have ſelected what he found of uſe for the purpoſes of virtue and happineſs; and

to

Digitized by Google

to have left the reſt for the portion of thoſe whoſe narrowneſs of mind could think either ſcience or felicity confined to any denomination of men.

From the Academicians he took their modeſty of opinion, and left them their original ſcepticiſm: he borrowed their rational theology, and gave up to them, in a great meaſure, their metaphyſical refinements, together with their vain, though ſeductive, enthuſiaſm.

With the Peripatetics, he walked in ſearch of natural ſcience, and of logic; but, ſatisfied with whatever practical knowledge might be acquired, he left them to dream over the hypothetical part of the former, and to chaſe the ſhadows of reaſon through the mazes of the latter.

To the Stoics he was indebted for the belief of a particular Providence; but he could not enter into their idea of future rewards and puniſhments. He knew not how to reconcile the preſent agency of the Supreme Being with his judicial character hereafter; though Theodoret tells us, that he had heard of the Chriſtian religion, and inſerted ſeveral of its myſteries in his works *. From the Stoics too, he borrowed the doctrine of fortitude: but he rejected the unnatural foundation on which they erected that virtue: he went back to Socrates for principles whereon to reſt it.

With the Epicureans he does not ſeem to have had much intercourſe, though the accommodating philoſophy of Ariſtippus entered frequently into his politics, and ſometimes into the general œconomy of his life. In the little ſtates of Greece that philoſophy had not much to do; but had it been adopted in the more violent meaſures of the Roman adminiſtration, our celebrated biographer would not have had ſuch ſcenes of blood and ruin to deſcribe; for emulation,

* Nothing of Plutarch's is now extant, from which we can infer that he was acquainted with the Chriſtian religion.

pre-

Digitized by Google

prejudice, and oppoſition, upon whatever principles they might plead their apology, firſt ſtruck out the fire that laid the commonwealth in aſhes. If Plutarch borrowed any thing more from Epicurus, it was his rational idea of enjoyment. That ſuch was his idea, it is more than probable; for it is impoſſible to believe the tales that the Heathen bigots have told of him, or to ſuppoſe that the cultivated mind of a philoſopher ſhould purſue its happineſs out of the temperate order of nature. His irreligious opinions he left to him, as he had left to the other ſects their vanities and abſurdities.

But when we bring him to the ſchool of Pythagoras, what idea ſhall we entertain of him? Shall we conſider him any longer as an Academician, or as a citizen of the philoſophical world? Naturally benevolent and humane, he finds a ſyſtem of divinity and philoſophy perfectly adapted to his natural ſentiments. The whole animal creation he had originally looked upon with an inſtinctive tenderneſs; but when the amiable Pythagoras, the prieſt of Nature, in defence of the common privileges of her creatures, had called religion into their cauſe;—when he ſought to ſoften the cruelty that man had exerciſed againſt them, by the honeſt art of inſinuating the doctrine of tranſmigration, how could the humane and benevolent Plutarch refuſe to ſerve under this prieſt of Nature? It was impoſſible. He adopted the doctrine of the Metempſychoſis. He entered into the merciful ſcheme of Pythagoras, and, like him, diverted the cruelty of the human ſpecies, by appealing to the ſelfiſh qualities of their nature, by ſubduing their pride, and exciting their ſympathy, while he ſhewed them that their future exiſtence might be the condition of a reptile.

This ſpirit and diſpoſition break ſtrongly from him in his obſervations on the elder Cato. And as nothing can exhibit a more lively picture of him than theſe paintings of his own, we ſhall not ſcruple to introduce

Digitized by Google

troduce them here: "For my part, I cannot but "charge his uſing his ſervants like ſo many beaſts "of burthen, and turning them off, or ſelling them "when they grew old, to the account of a mean "and ungenerous ſpirit, which thinks that the ſole "tie between man and man is intereſt or neceſſity. "But goodneſs moves in a larger ſphere than juſ- "tice. The obligations of law and equity reach "only to mankind, but kindneſs and beneficence "ſhould be extended to creatures of every ſpecies; "and theſe ſtill flow from the breaſt of a well-na- "tured man, as ſtreams that iſſue from the living "fountain. A good man will take care of his "horſes and dogs, not only while they are young, "but when old and paſt ſervice. Thus the people "of Athens, when they had finiſhed the Temple "called Hecatompedon, ſet at liberty the beaſts "of burthen that had been chiefly employed in "that work, ſuffering them to paſture at large, "free from any other ſervice. It is ſaid, that "one of theſe afterwards came of its own accord to "work, and putting itſelf at the head of the la- "bouring cattle, marched before them to the cita- "del. This pleaſed the people, and they made a "decree, that it ſhould be kept at the public "charge ſo long as it lived. The graves of Cimon's "mares, with which he thrice conquered at the "Olympic games, are ſtill to be ſeen near his own "tomb. Many have ſhewn particular marks of "regard, in burying the dogs which they had che- "riſhed, and been fond of; and amongſt the reſt, "Xantippus of old, whoſe dog ſwam by the ſide of "his galley to Salamis, when the Athenians were "forced to abandon their city, and was afterwards "buried by him upon a promontory, which to "this day is called the Dog's Grave. We certainly "ought not to treat living creatures like ſhoes or "houſehold goods, which, when worn out with uſe, "we throw away; and were it only to learn bene-

"volence

Digitized by Google

" volence to human kind, we ſhould be merciful " to other creatures. For my own part, I would " not ſell even an old ox that had laboured for me ; " much leſs would I remove, for the ſake of a little " money, a *man* grown old in my ſervice, from his " uſual lodgings and diet : for to him, poor man ! " it would be as bad as baniſhment, ſince he could " be of no more uſe to the buyer than he was to " the ſeller. But Cato, as if he took a pride in " theſe things, tells us, that when conſul, he left " his war-horſe in Spain, to ſave the public the " charge of his conveyance. Whether ſuch things " as theſe are inſtances of greatneſs or littleneſs of " ſoul, let the reader judge for himſelf."

What an amiable idea of our benevolent philoſopher ! How worthy the inſtructions of the prieſt of Nature ! How honourable to that great maſter of truth and univerſal ſcience, whoſe ſentiments were deciſive in every doubtful matter, and whoſe maxims were received with ſilent conviction * !

Wherefore ſhould we wonder to find Plutarch more particularly attached to the opinions of this great man ? Whether we conſider the immenſity of his erudition, or the benevolence of his ſyſtem, the motives for that attachment were equally powerful. Pythagoras had collected all the ſtores of human learning, and had reduced them into one rational and uſeful body of ſcience. Like our glorious Bacon, he led Philoſophy forth from the jargon of ſchools, and the fopperies of ſects. He made her what ſhe was originally deſigned to be, the handmaid of Nature; friendly to her creatures, and faithful to her laws. Whatever knowledge could be gained by human induſtry, by the moſt extenſive enquiry and obſervation, he had every means and opportunity to obtain. The prieſts of Egypt unfolded to him their myſteries and their learning: they led him

* Val. Max. lib. viii. cap. 15.

through

Digitized by Google

through the records of the remoteſt antiquity, and opened all thoſe ſtores of ſcience that had been amaſſing through a multitude of ages. The Magi of Perſia co-operated with the prieſts of Egypt in the inſtruction of this wonderful philoſopher. They taught him thoſe higher parts of ſcience, by which they were themſelves ſo much diſtinguiſhed, aſtronomy and the ſyſtem of the univerſe. The laws of moral life, and the inſtitutions of civil ſocieties, with their ſeveral excellencies and defects, he learnt from the various ſtates and eſtabliſhments of Greece. Thus accompliſhed, when he came to diſpute in the Olympic conteſts, he was conſidered as a prodigy of wiſdom and learning; but when the choice of his title was left to him, he modeſtly declined the appellation of a *wiſe man*, and was contented only to be called a *lover of wiſdom* *.

Shall not Plutarch then meet with all imaginable indulgence, if, in his veneration for this great man, he not only adopted the nobler parts of his philoſophy, but (what he had avoided with regard to the other ſects) followed him too in his errors? Such, in particular was his doctrine of dreams; to which our biographer, we muſt confeſs, has paid too much attention. Yet abſolutely to condemn him for this, would, perhaps, be hazarding as much as totally to defend him. We muſt acknowledge, with the elder Pliny, *Si exemplis agatur, proſectò paria fiant* †; or, in the language of honeſt Sir Roger de Coverly, "Much may be ſaid on both ſides." However, if Pliny, whoſe complaiſance for the credit of the marvellous in particular was very great, could be doubtful about this matter, we of little faith may be allowed to be more ſo. Yet Plutarch, in his Treatiſe on Oracles, has maintained his doctrine by ſuch powerful teſtimonies, that if any regard is to be paid to his veracity, ſome attention ſhould be given to his

* Val. Max. lib. viii. cap. 7. † Hiſt. Nat. lib. x. cap. 75.

opinion.

Digitized by Google

opinion. We ſhall therefore leave the point, where Mr. Addiſon thought proper to leave a more improbable doctrine, in ſuſpence.

When Zeno conſulted the oracle in what manner he ſhould live, the anſwer was that he ſhould enquire of the dead. Aſſiduous and indefatigable application to reading made a conſiderable part of the Greek education; and in this our biographer ſeems to have exerted the greateſt induſtry. The number of books he has quoted, to which he has referred, and from which he has written, ſeems almoſt incredible, when it is conſidered that the art of printing was not known in his time, and that the purchaſe of manuſcripts was difficult and dear.

His family, indeed, was not without wealth. In his Sympoſiacs, he tells us, that it was ancient in Chæronea; and that his anceſtors had been inveſted with the moſt conſiderable offices in the magiſtracy. He mentions in particular his great-grandfather Nicarchus, whom he had the happineſs of knowing; and relates, from his authority, the misfortunes of his fellow-citizens, under the ſevere diſcipline of Anthony's ſoldiers.

His grandfather Lamprias, he tells us, was a man of great eloquence, and of a brilliant imagination. He was diſtinguiſhed by his merit as a convivial companion; and was one of thoſe happy mortals, who, when they ſacrifice to Bacchus, are favoured by Mercury. His good-humour and pleaſantry increaſed with his cups; and he uſed to ſay, that wine had the ſame effect upon him that fire has on incenſe, which cauſes the fineſt and richeſt eſſences to evaporate.

Plutarch has mentioned his father likewiſe; but has not given us his name in any of thoſe writings that are come down to us. However, he has borne honourable teſtimony to his memory; for he tells us, that he was a learned and virtuous man, well acquainted with the philoſophy and theology of his time,

Digitized by Google

time, and converſant with the works of the poets. Plutarch, in his Political Precepts, mentions an inſtance of his father's diſcretion, which does him great honour. "I remember, ſays he, that I was "ſent, when a very young man, along with another "citizen of Chæronea, on an embaſſy to the pro-"conſul. My colleague being, by ſome accident, "obliged to ſtop in the way, I proceeded without "him, and executed our commiſſion. Upon my "return to Chæronea, when I was to give an ac-"count in public of my negociation, my father "took me aſide, and ſaid, My ſon, take care that "in the account you are about to give, you do not "mention yourſelf diſtinctly, but jointly with your "colleague. Say not, *I went, I ſpoke, I executed*; "but *we went, we ſpoke, we executed.* Thus, "though your colleague was incapable of attending "you, he will ſhare in the honour of your ſucceſs, "as well as in that of your appointment; and you "will avoid that envy which neceſſarily follows all "arrogated merit."

Plutarch had two brothers, whoſe names were Timon and Lamprias. Theſe were his aſſociates in ſtudy and amuſement; and he always ſpeaks of them with pleaſure and affection. Of Timon in particular he ſays, "Though Fortune has, on many occa-"ſions, been favourable to me, yet I have no obli-"gations to her ſo great as the enjoyment of my "brother Timon's invariable friendſhip and kind-"neſs." Lamprias too he mentions as inheriting the lively diſpoſition and good-humour of his grandfather, who bore the ſame name.

Some writers have aſſerted, that Plutarch paſſed into Egypt. Others alledge, that there is no authority for that aſſertion: and it is true, that we have no written record concerning it. Nevertheleſs, we incline to believe, that he did travel into that country; and we found our opinion on the following reaſons. In the firſt place, this tour was a part of liberal

Digitized by Google

liberal education among the Greeks; and Plutarch, being deſcended from a family of diſtinction, was therefore likely to enjoy ſuch a privilege. In the next place, his treatiſe of Iſis and Oſiris ſhews that he had a more than common knowledge of the religious myſteries of the Egyptians; and it is therefore highly probable, that he obtained this knowledge by being converſant amongſt them. To have written a treatiſe on ſo abſtruſe a ſubject, without ſome more eminent advantages than other writers might afford him, could not have been agreeable to the genius, or conſiſtent with the modeſty of Plutarch.

However, ſuppoſing it doubtful whether he paſſed into Egypt, there is no doubt at all that he travelled into Italy. Upon what occaſion he viſited that country, it is not quite ſo certain; but he probably went to Rome, in a public capacity, on the buſineſs of the Chæroneans. For, in the life of Demoſthenes, he tells us, that he had no leiſure in his journey to Italy, to learn the Latin language, on the account of public buſineſs.

As the paſſage here referred to affords us further matter of ſpeculation for the life of Plutarch, we ſhall give it as we find it. "An author who would "write an hiſtory of events which happened in a fo- "reign country, and cannot be come at in his own, "as he has his materials to collect from a variety of "books, diſperſed in different libraries, his firſt "care ſhould be to take up his reſidence in ſome "populous town which has an ambition for litera- "ture. There he will meet with many curious and "valuable books; and the particulars that are want- "ing in writers he may, upon enquiry, be ſupplied "with, by thoſe who have laid them up in the "faithful repoſitory of memory. This will prevent "his work from being defective in any material "point. As to myſelf, I live in a little town; and "I chuſe to live there, leſt it ſhould become ſtill "leſs. When I was in Rome, and other parts of "Italy,

Digitized by Google

"Italy, I had not leiſure to ſtudy the Latin tongue "on account of the public commiſſions with which "I was charged, and the number of people who "came to be inſtructed by me in philoſophy. It "was not, therefore, till a late period in life that I "began to read the Roman authors."

From this ſhort account we may collect, with tolerable certainty, the following circumſtances:

In the firſt place, Plutarch tells us, that while he was reſident in Rome, public buſineſs and lectures in philoſophy left him no time for learning the Latin language; and yet, a little before, he had obſerved, that thoſe who write a hiſtory of foreign characters and events, ought to be converſant with the hiſtorians of that country where the character exiſted, and the ſcene is laid: but he acknowledges, that he did not learn the Latin language till he was late in life, becauſe, when at Rome, he had not time for that purpoſe.

We may, therefore, conclude, that he wrote his Morals at Rome, and his Lives at Chæronea. For the compoſition of the former, the knowledge of the Roman language was not neceſſary: the Greek tongue was generally underſtood in Rome; and he had no neceſſity for making uſe of any other, when he delivered his lectures of philoſophy to the people. Thoſe lectures, it is more than probable, made up that collection of Morals which is come down to us.

Though he could not avail himſelf of the Roman hiſtorians, in the great purpoſe of writing his Lives, for want of a competent acquaintance with the language in which they wrote; yet, by converſing with the principal citizens in the Greek tongue, he muſt have collected many eſſential circumſtances, and anecdotes of characters and events, that promoted his deſign, and enriched the plan of his work. The treaſures he acquired of this kind he ſecured by means of a common-place book, which he conſtantly

Digitized by Google

carried about with him: and as it appears that he was at Rome, and in other parts of Italy, from the beginning of Veſpaſian's reign to the end of Trajan's, he muſt have had ſufficient time and opportunity to procure materials of every kind; for this was a period of almoſt forty years.

We ſhall the more readily enter into the belief that Plutarch collected his materials chiefly from converſation, when we conſider in what manner, and on what ſubjects, the ancients uſed to converſe. The diſcourſe of people of education and diſtinction in thoſe days was ſomewhat different from that of ours. It was not on the powers or pedigree of a horſe: it was not on a match of travelling between geeſe and turkies: it was not on a race of maggots, ſtarted againſt each other on the table, when they firſt came to day-light from the ſhell of a filbert: it was not by what part you may ſuſpend a ſpaniel the longeſt without making him whine: it was not on the exquiſite fineſſe, and the high manœuvres of play. The old Romans had no ambition for attainments of this nature. They had no ſuch maſters in ſcience as Heber and Hoyle. The taſte of their day did not run ſo high. The powers of poetry and philoſophy, the œconomy of human life and manners, the cultivation of the intellectual faculties, the enlargement of the mind, hiſtorical and political diſcuſſions on the events of their country;—theſe, and ſuch ſubjects as theſe, made the principal part of their converſation. Of this Plutarch has given us at once a proof and a ſpecimen, in what he calls his Sympoſiacs, or, as our Selden calls it, his Table-Talk. From ſuch converſations as theſe, then, we cannot wonder that he was able to collect ſuch treaſures as were neceſſary for the maintenance of his biographical undertaking.

In the ſequel of the laſt quoted paſſage, we find another argument which confirms us in the opinion that Plutarch's knowledge of the Roman hiſtory was chiefly

Digitized by Google

chiefly of colloquial acquiſition, "My method of "learning the Roman language, ſays he, may ſeem "ſtrange; and yet it is very true. I did not ſo "much gain the knowledge of things by the words, "as words by the knowledge I had of things." This plainly implies, that he was previouſly acquainted with the events deſcribed in the language he was learning.

It muſt be owned that the Roman Hiſtory had been already written in Greek by Polybius; and that, indeed, ſomewhat invalidates the laſt-mentioned argument. Nevertheleſs, it has ſtill ſufficient evidence for its ſupport. There are a thouſand circumſtances in Plutarch's Lives, which could not be collected from Polybius; and it is clear to us, that he did not make much uſe of his Latin reading.

He acknowledges that he did not apply himſelf to the acquiſition of that language till he was far advanced in life: poſſibly it might be about the latter part of the reign of Trajan, whoſe kind diſpoſition towards his country, rendered the weight of public and political buſineſs eaſy to him.

But whenever he might begin to learn the language of Rome, it is certain that he made no great progreſs in it. This appears as well from the little comments, he has occaſionally given us on certain Latin words, as from ſome paſſages in his Lives, where he has profeſſedly followed the Latin hiſtorians, and yet followed them in an uncertain and erroneous manner.

That he wrote the Lives of Demoſthenes and Cicero at Chæronea, is clear from his own account; and it is more than probable too, that the reſt of his Lives were written in that retirement; for if, while he was at Rome, he could ſcarcely find time to learn the language, it is hardly to be ſuppoſed that he could do more than lay up materials for compoſition.

A circumſtance ariſes here, which confirms to us an opinion we have long entertained, that the Book

Digitized by Google

of Apophthegms, which is said to have been written by Plutarch, is really not his work. This book is dedicated to Trajan; and the dedicator, assuming the name and character of Plutarch, says, that he had before this, written the Lives of illustrious men: but Plutarch wrote those Lives at Chæronea; and he did not retire to Chæronea till after the death of Trajan.

There are other proofs, if others were necessary, to shew that this work was supposititious. For, in this dedication to Trajan, not the least mention is made of Plutarch's having been his preceptor, of his being raised by him to the consular dignity, or of his being appointed governor of Illyria. Dacier, observing this, has drawn a wrong conclusion from it, and, contrary to the assertion of Suidas, will have it, that Plutarch was neither preceptor to Trajan, nor honoured with any appointments under him. Had it occurred to him that the Book of Apophthegms could not be Plutarch's book, but that it was merely an extract made from his real works, by some industrious grammarian, he would not have been under the necessity of hazarding so much against the received opinion of his connections with Trajan; nor would he have found it necessary to allow so little credit to his letter addressed to that emperor, which we have upon record. The letter is as follows:

PLUTARCH to TRAJAN.

"I AM sensible that you sought not the empire. "Your natural modesty would not suffer you to "apply for a distinction to which you were always "entitled by the excellency of your manners. That "modesty, however, makes you still more worthy "of those honours you had no ambition to solicit. "Should your future government prove in any de- "gree answerable to your former merit, I shall have "reason to congratulate both your virtue and my "own good fortune on this great event. But if "otherwise,

Digitized by Google

" otherwiſe, you have expoſed yourſelf to danger,
" and me to obloquy; for Rome will never endure
" an emperor unworthy of her; and the faults of
" the ſcholar will be imputed to the maſter. Seneca
" is reproached, and his fame ſtill ſuffers for the
" vices of Nero. The reputation of Quintilian is
" hurt by the ill conduct of his ſcholars; and even
" Socrates is accuſed of negligence in the education
" of Alcibiades. Of you, however, I have better
" hopes, and flatter myſelf that your adminiſtration
" will do honour to your virtues. Only continue
" to be what you are. Let your government com-
" mence in your breaſt; and lay the foundation of
" it in the command of your paſſions. If you make
" virtue the rule of your conduct, and the end of
" your actions, every thing will proceed in harmony
" and order. I have explained to you the ſpirit of
" thoſe laws and conſtitutions that were eſtabliſhed
" by your predeceſſors; and you have nothing to
" do but to carry them into execution. If this
" ſhould be the caſe, I ſhall have the glory of having
" formed an emperor to virtue; but if otherwiſe,
" let this letter remain a teſtimony with ſucceeding
" ages, that you did not ruin the Roman empire
" under pretence of the counſels or the authority
" of Plutarch."

Why Dacier ſhould think that this letter is neither worthy of the pen, nor written in the manner of Plutarch, it is not eaſy to conceive; for it has all the ſpirit, the manly freedom, and the ſentimental turn of that philoſopher.

We ſhall find it no very difficult matter to account for his connections with Trajan, if we attend to the manner in which he lived, and to the reception he met with in Rome. During his reſidence in that city, his houſe was the reſort of the principal citizens. All that were diſtinguiſhed by their rank, taſte, learning, or politeneſs, ſought his converſation,

Digitized by Google

and attended his lectures. The ſtudy of the Greek language and philoſophy was, at that time, the great purſuit of the Roman nobility, and even the emperors honoured the moſt celebrated profeſſors with their preſence and ſupport. Plutarch, in his Treatiſe on Curioſity, has introduced a circumſtance, which places the attention that was paid to his lectures in a very ſtrong light. "It once happened," ſays he, that when I was ſpeaking in public at "Rome, Arulenus Ruſticus, the ſame whom Do-"mitian, through envy of his growing reputation, "afterwards put to death, was one of my hearers. "When I was in the middle of my diſcourſe, a ſol-"dier came in, and brought him a letter from the "emperor. Upon this, there was a general ſilence "through the audience, and I ſtopped to give him "time to peruſe his letter; but he would not ſuffer "it; nor did he open the letter till I had finiſhed "my lecture, and the audience was diſperſed."

To underſtand the importance of this compliment, it will be neceſſary to conſider the quality and character of the perſon who paid it. Arulenus was one of the greateſt men in Rome, diſtinguiſhed as well by the luſtre of his family, as by an honourable ambition and thirſt of glory. He was tribune of the people when Nero cauſed Pætus and Soranus to be capitally condemned by a decree of the ſenate. When Soranus was deliberating with his friends, whether he ſhould attempt or give up his defence, Arulenus had the ſpirit to propoſe an oppoſition to the decree of the ſenate, in his capacity of tribune; and he would have carried it into execution, had he not been over-ruled by Pætus, who remonſtrated, that by ſuch a meaſure he would deſtroy himſelf, without the ſatisfaction of ſerving his friend. He was afterwards prætor under Vitellius, whoſe intereſts he followed with the greateſt fidelity. But his ſpirit and magnanimity do him the greateſt honour, in that eulogy which he wrote on Pætus and Helvidius Priſcus.

Digitized by Google

Priſcus. His whole conduct was regulated by the precepts of philoſophy; and the reſpect he ſhewed to Plutarch on this occaſion was a proof of his attachment to it. Such was the man who poſtponed the letter of a prince to the lecture of a philoſopher.

But Plutarch was not only treated with general marks of diſtinction by the ſuperior people in Rome; he had particular, and very reſpectable friendſhips. Soſſius Senecio, who was four times conſul, once under Nerva, and thrice under Trajan, was his moſt intimate friend. To him he addreſſes his lives, except that of Aratus, which is inſcribed to Polycrates of Sycion, the grandſon of Aratus. With Senecio, he not only lived in the ſtricteſt friendſhip whilſt he was in Rome, but correſponded with him after he retired to Greece. And it is not eaſy to believe, that through the intereſt of this zealous and powerful friend, Plutarch might not only be appointed tutor to Trajan, but be advanced likewiſe to the conſular dignity? When we conſider Plutarch's eminence in Rome as a teacher of philoſophy, nothing can be more probable than the former: when we remember the conſular intereſt of Senecio under Trajan, and his diſtinguiſhed regard for Plutarch, nothing can be more likely than the latter.

The honour of being preceptor to ſuch a virtuous prince as Trajan, is ſo important a point in the life of Plutarch, that it muſt not haſtily be given up. Suidas has aſſerted it. The letter above quoted, if it be, as we have no doubt of its being, the genuine compoſition of Plutarch, has confirmed it. Petrarch has maintained it. Dacier only has doubted, or rather denied it. But upon what evidence has he grounded his opinion? Plutarch, he ſays, was but three or four years older than Trajan, and therefore was unfit to be his preceptor in philoſophy. Now let us enquire into the force of this argument. Trajan ſpent the early part of his life in arms: Plutarch in the ſtudy of the ſciences. When that prince applied himſelf

Digitized by Google

to literary purſuits, he was ſomewhat advanced in life: Plutarch muſt have been more ſo. And why a man of ſcience ſhould be an unfit Preceptor in philoſophy to a military man, though no more than four years older, the reaſon, we apprehend, will be ſomewhat difficult to diſcover.

Dacier, moreover, is reduced to a *petitio principii*, when he ſays that Plutarch was only four years older than Trajan; for we have ſeen that it is impoſſible to aſcertain the time of Plutarch's birth; and the date which Dacier aſſigns it, is purely conjectural. We will therefore conclude, with thoſe learned men who have formerly allowed Plutarch the honour of being preceptor to Trajan, that he certainly was ſo. There is little doubt, that they grounded their aſſertions upon proper authority; and, indeed, the internal evidence ariſing from the nature and effects of that education, which did equal honour to the ſcholar and to the maſter, comes in aid of the argument.

Some chronologers have taken upon them to aſcertain the time when Plutarch's reputation was eſtabliſhed in Rome. Peter of Alexandria fixes it in the thirteenth year of the reign of Nero, in the conſulate of Capito and Rufus: "Lucian, ſays he, was at "this time in great reputation amongſt the Romans "and Muſonius and Plutarch were well known." Euſebius brings it one year lower, and tells us, that, in the fourteenth year of Nero's reign, Muſonius and Plutarch were in great reputation. Both theſe writers are palpably miſtaken. We have ſeen, that in the twelfth year of Nero, Plutarch was yet at ſchool under Ammonius; and it is not very probable, that a ſchool-boy ſhould be celebrated as a philoſopher in Rome, within a year or two after. Indeed Euſebius contradicts himſelf; for, on another occaſion he places him in the reign of Adrian, the third year of the Olympiad 224, of the Chriſtian æra 120: "In this year, ſays he, the philoſophers, "Plutarch of Chæronea, Sextus, and Agathobulus, "flouriſhed."

Digitized by Google

"flouriſhed." Thus he carries him as much too low, as he had before placed him too high. It is certain, that he firſt grew into reputation under the reign of Veſpaſian, and that his philoſophical fame was eſtabliſhed in the time of Trajan.

It ſeems that the Greek and Latin writers of thoſe times were either little acquainted with each other's works, or that there were ſome literary jealouſies and animoſities between them. When Plutarch flouriſhed, there were ſeveral cotemporary writers of diſtinguiſhed abilities; Purſius, Lucan, Silius Italicus, Valerius Flaccus, the younger Pliny, Solinus, Martial, Quintilian, and many more. Yet none of thoſe have made the leaſt mention of him. Was this envy? or was it Roman pride? Poſſibly, they could not bear that a Greek ſophiſt, a native of ſuch a contemptible town as Chæronea, ſhould enjoy the palm of literary praiſe in Rome. It muſt be obſerved, at the ſame time, that the principal Roman writers had conceived a jealouſy of the Greek philoſophers, which was very prevailing in that age. Of this we find a ſtrong teſtimony in the elder Pliny, where, ſpeaking of Cato the Cenſor's diſapproving and diſmiſſing the Grecian orators, and of the younger Cato's bringing in triumph a ſophiſt from Greece, he exclaims, in terms that ſignified contempt, *quanta morum commutatio!*

However, to be undiſtinguiſhed by the encomiums of cotemporary writers, was by no means a thing peculiar to Plutarch. It has been, and ſtill is, the fate of ſuperior genius to be beheld either with ſilent or abuſive envy. It makes its way like the ſun which we look upon with pain, unleſs ſomething paſſes over him that obſcures his glory. We then view with eagerneſs the ſhadow, the cloud, or the ſpot, and are pleaſed with what eclipſes the brightneſs we otherwiſe cannot bear.

Yet, if Plutarch, like other great men, found "Envy never conquered but by Death;" his manes

Digitized by Google

manes have been appeaſed by the ampleſt atonements. Amongſt the many that have done honour to his memory, the following eulogiums deſerve to be recorded.

AULUS GELLIUS * compliments him with the higheſt diſtinction in ſcience

TAURUS†, quoted by Gellius, calls him a man of the moſt conſumate learning and wiſdom.

EUSEBIUS‡ places him at the head of the Greek philoſophers.

SARDIANUS, in his preface to the Lives of the Philoſophers, calls him the moſt divine Plutarch, the beauty and harmony of philoſophy.

PETRARCH, in his moral writings, frequently diſtinguiſhes him by the title of the great Plutarch.

Honour has been done to him likewiſe by Origen, Himerius the Sophiſt, Cyrillus, Theodoret, Suidas, Photius, Xiphilinus, Joannes Saliſberienſis, Victorius, Lipſius, and Agathias, in the epigram which is thus tranſlated by Dryden:

Chæronean Plutarch, to thy deathleſs praiſe
Does martial Rome this grateful ſtatue raiſe;
Becauſe both Greece and ſhe thy fame have ſhar'd;
Their heroes written, and their lives compar'd.
But thou thyſelf could'ſt never write thy own:
Their lives have parallels, but thine has none.

But this is perfectly extravagant. We are much better pleaſed with the Greek verſes of the honeſt metropolitan under Conſtantine Monomachus. They deſerve to be tranſlated.

Lord of that light, that living power, to ſave
Which her loſt ſons no Heathen SCIENCE gave;
If aught of theſe thy mercy means to ſpare,
Yield PLATO, LORD—yield PLUTARCH to my prayer.

* A. Gellius, lib. iv. cap. vii. † Gell. lib. i. cap xxvi.
‡ Euſeb. Præp. lib. iii. init.

Led

Digitized by Google

Led by no grace, no new converſion wrought,
They felt thy own divinity of thought.
That grace exerted, ſpare the partial rod;
The laſt, beſt witneſs, that thou art their God!

Theodore Gaza, who was a man of conſiderable learning, and a great reviver of letters, had a particular attachment to our biographer. When he was aſked, in caſe of a general deſtruction of books, what author he could wiſh to ſave from the ruin, he anſwered, Plutarch. He conſidered his hiſtorical and philoſophical writings as the moſt beneficial to ſociety, and, of courſe, the beſt ſubſtitute for all other books.

Were it neceſſary to produce further ſuffrages for the merit of Plutarch, it would be ſufficient to ſay, that he has been praiſed by Montaigne, St. Evremond, and Monteſquieu, the beſt critics and the ableſt writers of their time.

After receiving the moſt diſtinguiſhed honours that a philoſoper could enjoy; after the godlike office of teaching wiſdom and goodneſs to the metropolis of the world; after having formed an emperor to virtue; and after beholding the effects of his precepts in the happineſs of human kind; Plutarch retired to his native country. The death of his illuſtrious prince and pupil, to a man of his ſenſibility, muſt have rendered Rome even painful: for whatever influence philoſophy may have on the cultivation of the mind, we find that it has very little power over the intereſts of the heart.

It muſt have been in the decline of life that Plutarch retired to Chæronea. But though he withdrew from the buſier ſcenes of the world, he fled not to an unprofitable or inactive ſolitude. In that retirement he formed the great work for which he had ſo long been preparing materials, his Lives of Illuſtrious Men; a work which, as Scaliger ſays, *non ſolum fuit in manibus hominum, at etiam humani generis memoriam occupavit*,

To

Digitized by Google

To recommend by encomiums what has been received with univerſal approbation, would be ſuperfluous. But to obſerve where the biographer has excelled, and in what he has failed; to make a due eſtimate as well of the defects as of the merits of his work; may have its uſe.

Lipſius has obſerved, that he does not write hiſtory, but ſcraps of hiſtory, *non hiſtoriam, ſed particulas hiſtoriæ.* This is ſaid of his Lives, and, in one ſenſe, it is true. No ſingle life that he has written will afford a ſufficient hiſtory of its proper period; neither was it poſſible that it ſhould do ſo. As his plan comprized a number of cotemporary lives, moſt of which were in public characters, the buſineſs of their period was to be divided amongſt them. The general hiſtory of the time was to be thrown into ſeparate portions; and thoſe portions were to be allotted to ſuch characters as had the principal intereſt in the ſeveral events.

This was, in ſome meaſure, done by Plutarch; but it was not done with great art or accuracy. At the ſame time, as we have already obſerved, it is not to be wondered, if there were ſome repetitions, when the part which the ſeveral characters bore in the principal events, was neceſſary to be pointed out.

Yet theſe ſcraps of hiſtory, thus divided and diſperſed, when ſeen in a collective form, make no very imperfect narrative of the times within their view. Their biographer's attention to the minuter circumſtances of character, his diſquiſitions of principles and manners, and his political and philoſophical diſcuſſions, lead us, in an eaſy and intelligent manner, to the events he deſcribes.

It is not to be denied, that his narratives are ſometimes diſorderly, and too often encumbered with impertinent digreſſions. By purſuing with too much indulgence the train of ideas, he has frequently deſtroyed the order of facts, brought together events that lay at a diſtance

Digitized by Google

a diſtance from each other, called forward thoſe circumſtances to which he ſhould have made a regular progreſs, and made no other apology for theſe idle excurſions, but by telling us that he is out of the order of time.

Notes, in the time of Plutarch, were not in uſe. Had he known the convenience of marginal writing, he would certainly have thrown the greateſt part of his digreſſions into that form. They are undoubtedly, tedious and diſguſtful; and all we can do to reconcile ourſelves to them, is to remember that, in the firſt place, marginal writing was a thing unknown; and that the benevolent deſire of conveying inſtruction, was the greateſt motive with the biographer for introducing them. This appears, at leaſt, from the nature of them; for they are chiefly diſquiſitions in natural hiſtory and philoſophy.

In painting the manners of men, Plutarch is truly excellent. Nothing can be more clear than his moral diſtinctions; nothing finer than his delineations of the mind.

The ſpirit of philoſophical obſervation and enquiry, which, when properly directed, is the great ornament and excellence of hiſtorical compoſition, Plutarch poſſeſſed in an eminent degree. His biographical writings teach philoſophy at once by precept and by example. His Morals and his Characters mutually explain and give force to each other.

His ſentiments of the duty of a biographer were peculiarly juſt and delicate. This will appear from his ſtrictures on thoſe hiſtorians who wrote of Philiſtus. "It is plain, ſays he, that Timæus takes "every occaſion, from Philiſtus's known adherence "to arbitrary power, lo load him with the heavieſt "reproaches. Thoſe whom he injured are in ſome "degree excuſable, if, in their reſentment, they "treated him with indignities after death. But "wherefore ſhould his biographers, whom he never "injured, and who have had the benefit of his "works;

Digitized by Google

" works;—wherefore ſhould they exhibit him with
" all the exaggerations of ſcurrility, in thoſe ſcenes
" of diſtreſs to which Fortune ſometimes reduces
" the beſt of men? On the other hand, Ephorus
" is no leſs extravagant in his encomiums on Phi-
" liſtus. He knows well how to throw into ſhades
" the foibles of the human character, and to give an
" air of plauſibility to the moſt indefenſible con-
" duct: but with all his elegance, with all his art,
" he cannot reſcue Philiſtus from the imputation of
" being the moſt ſtrenuous ſupporter of arbitrary
" power, of being the fondeſt follower and ad-
" mirer of the luxury, the magnificence, the alli-
" ance of tyrants. Upon the whole, he who nei-
" ther defends the principles of Philiſtus, nor in-
" ſults over his misfortunes, will beſt diſcharge the
" duty of the hiſtorian."

There is ſuch a thing as conſtitutional religion. There is a certain temper and frame of mind naturally productive of devotion. There are men who are born with the original principles of piety; and in this claſs we need not heſitate to place Plutarch.

If this diſpoſition has ſometimes made him too indulgent to ſuperſtition, and too attentive to the leſs rational circumſtances of the Heathen theology, it is not to be wondered. But, upon the whole, he had conſiſtent and honourable notions of the Supreme Being.

That he believed the Unity of the Divine Nature, we have already ſeen in his obſervations on the word ει, engraved on Apollo's Temple. The ſame opinion too is found in his Treatiſe on the Ceſſation of Oracles, where, in the character of a Platoniſt, he argues againſt the Stoics, who denied the plurality of worlds. " If there are many worlds, ſaid the
" Stoics, why then is there only one Fate, and one
" Providence to guide them? for the Platoniſts
" allow that there is but one.—Why ſhould not
" many Jupiters, or Gods, be neceſſary for the go-
" vernment

Digitized by Google

" vernment of many worlds?" To this Plutarch anſwers, " Where is the neceſſity of ſuppoſing many " Jupiters for this plurality of worlds? Is not one " Excellent Being, endued with reaſon and intelli- " gence, ſuch as He is whom we acknowledge to be " the Father and Lord of all things, ſufficient to di- " rect and rule theſe worlds? If there were more " ſupreme agents, their decrees would be vain, and " contradictory to each other."

But though Plutarch acknowledged the individuality of the Supreme Being, he believed, nevertheleſs, in the exiſtence of intermediate beings of an inferior order, between the divine and the human nature. Theſe beings he calls Genii, or Dæmons. It is impoſſible, he thinks, from the general order and principles of creation, that there ſhould be no mean betwixt the two extremes of a mortal and an immortal being; that there cannot be in nature ſo great a vacuum, without ſome intermediate ſpecies of life, which might in ſome meaſure partake of both. And as we find the connection between ſoul and body to be made by means of the animal ſpirits, ſo theſe Dæmons are intelligences between Divinity and humanity. Their nature, however, is believed to be progreſſive. At firſt they are ſuppoſed to have been virtuous men, whoſe ſouls being refined from the groſs parts of their former exiſtence, are admitted into the higher orders of Genii, and are from thence either raiſed to a more exalted mode of æthereal being, or degraded to mortal forms, according to their merit or their degeneracy. One order of theſe Genii, he ſuppoſes, preſided over oracles; others adminiſtered, under the Supreme Being, the affairs and the fortunes of men, ſupporting the virtuous, puniſhing the bad, and ſometimes even communicating with the beſt and pureſt natures. Thus the Genius of Socrates ſtill warned him of approaching danger, and taught him to avoid it.

It

Digitized by Google

It is this order of beings which the late Mr. Thomſon, who in enthuſiaſm was a Platoniſt, and in benevolence a Pythagorean, has ſo beautifully deſcribed, in his Seaſons: and as if the good bard had believed the doctrine, he pathetically invokes a favourite ſpirit which had lately forſaken its former manſion:

> And art thou, Stanley, of that ſacred band?
> Alas! for us too ſoon!———

Such were Plutarch's religious principles; and as a proof that he thought them of conſequence, he entered, after his retirement, into a ſacred character, and was conſecrated prieſt of Apollo.

This was not his ſole appointment, when he returned to Chæronea. He united the ſacerdotal with the magiſtratial character, and devoted himſelf at once to the ſervice of the Gods, and to the duties of ſociety. He did not thihk that philoſophy, or the purſuit of letters, ought to exempt any man from perſonal ſervice in the community to which he belonged; and though his literary labours were of the greateſt importance to the world, he ſought no excuſe in thoſe from diſcharging offices of public truſt in his little city of Chæronea.

It appears that he paſſed through ſeveral of theſe offices, and that he was, at laſt, appointed Archon, or chief magiſtrate of the city. Whether he retained his ſuperintendency of Illyria after the death of Trajan, we do not certainly know; but, in this humbler ſphere, it will be worth our while to enquire in what manner a philoſopher would adminiſter juſtice.

With regard to the inferior offices that he bore, he looked upon them in the ſame light as the great Epaminondas has done, who, when he was appointed to a commiſſion beneath his rank, obſerved, that "no office could give dignity to him that held it; "but that he who held it might give dignity to any "office." It is not unentertaining to hear our philoſopher

Digitized by Google

loſopher apologize for his employment, when he diſcharges the office of commiſſioner of ſewers and public buildings. "I make no doubt, ſays he, "that the citizens of Chæronea often ſmile, when "they ſee me employed in ſuch offices as theſe. "On ſuch occaſions, I generally call to mind what "is ſaid of Antiſthenes. When he was bringing "home, in his own hands, a dirty fiſh from the "market, and ſome, who obſerved it, expreſſed "their ſurpriſe, It is for myſelf, ſaid Antiſthenes, "that I carry this fiſh. On the contrary, for my "own part, when I am rallied for meaſuring tiles, "or for calculating a quantity of ſtones or mortar, "I anſwer, that it is *not* for myſelf I do theſe things, "but for my country. For, in all things of this "nature, the public utility takes off the diſgrace; "and the meaner the office you ſuſtain may be, "the greater is the compliment that you pay to "the public."

Plutarch, in the capacity of a public magiſtrate, was indefatigable in recommending unanimity to the citizens. To carry this point more effectually, he lays it down as a firſt principle, that a magiſtrate ſhould be affable and eaſy of acceſs; that his houſe ſhould always be open as a place of refuge for thoſe who ſought for juſtice; and that he ſhould not ſatisfy himſelf merely with allotting certain hours of the day to ſit for the diſpatch of buſineſs, but that he ſhould employ a part of his time in private negociations, in making up domeſtic quarrels, and reconciling divided friends. This employment he regarded as one of the principal parts of his office; and, indeed, he might properly conſider it in a political light; for it too frequently happens, that the moſt dangerous public factions are at firſt kindled by private miſunderſtandings. Thus, in one part of his works, he falls into the ſame ſentiment: "As public conflagrations, ſays

Digitized by Google

" he, do not always begin in public edifices, but are " caufed more frequently by ſome lamp neglected " in a private houſe; ſo in the adminiſtration of " ſtates, it does not always happen that the flame " of ſedition ariſes from political differences, but " from private diſſenſions, which, running through " a long chain of connections, at length affect the " whole body of the people. For this reaſon, it is " one of the principal duties of a miniſter of ſtate " or magiſtrate, to heal theſe private animoſities, " and to prevent them from growing into public " diviſions." After theſe obſervations, he mentions ſeveral ſtates and cities which had owed their ruin to the ſame little cauſes; and then adds, that we ought not by any means to be inattentive to the miſunderſtandings of private men, but apply to them the moſt timely remedies; for, by proper care, as Cato obſerves, what is great becomes little, and what is little is reduced to nothing. Of the truth of theſe obſervations, the annals of our own country, we wiſh we had no reaſon to ſay our own times, have preſented us with many melancholy inſtances.

As Plutarch obſerved that it was a faſhionable fault amongſt men of fortune, to refuſe a proper reſpect to magiſtrates of inferior rank, he endeavoured to remove this impolitic evil as well by precept as by example. " To learn obedience and " deference to the magiſtrate, ſays he, is one of " the firſt and beſt principles of diſcipline; nor " ought theſe by any means to be diſpenſed with, " though that magiſtrate ſhould be inferior to us " in figure or in fortune. For how abſurd is it, " if, in theatrical exhibitions, the meaneſt actor, " that wears a momentary diadem, ſhall receive his " due reſpect from ſuperior players; and yet, in " civil life, men of greater power or wealth ſhall " with-hold the deference that is due to the ma- " giſtrate! In this caſe, however, they ſhould re- " member,

Digitized by Google

"member, that while they conſult their own im-
"portance, they detract from the honour of the
"ſtate. Private dignity ought always to give
"place to public authority; as, in Sparta, it was
"uſual for the kings to riſe in compliment to the
"Ephori."

With regard to Plutarch's political principles, it is clear that he was, even whilſt at Rome, a republican in heart, and a friend to liberty. But this does him no peculiar honour. Such privileges are the birth-right of mankind; and they are never parted with, but through fear or favour. At Rome, he acted like a philoſopher of the world. *Paeſe che vai uſa che truove.* He found a conſtitution which he had not power to alter; yet, though he could not make mankind free, he made them comparatively happy, by teaching clemency to their temporary ruler.

At Chæronea we find him more openly avowing the principles of liberty. During his reſidence at Rome he had remarked an eſſential error in the police. In all complaints and proceſſes, however trifling, the people had recourſe to the firſt officers of ſtate. By this means they ſuppoſed that their intereſt would be promoted; but it had a certain tendency to enſlave them ſtill more, and to render them the tools and dependents of court power. Of theſe meaſures the archon of Chæronea thus expreſſes his diſapprobation: "At the ſame time,
"ſays he, that we endeavour to render a city obe-
"dient to its magiſtrates, we muſt beware of re-
"ducing it to a ſervile or too humiliating a con-
"dition. Thoſe who carry every trifle to the
"cognizance of the ſupreme magiſtrate, are con-
"tributing all they can to the ſervitude of their
"country." And it is undoubtedly true, that the habitual and univerſal exertion of authority has a natural tendency to arbitrary dominion.

Digitized by Google

We have now conſidered Plutarch in the light of a philoſopher, a biographer, and a magiſtrate; we have entered into his moral, religious, and political character, as well as the informations we could obtain would enable us. It only remains that we view him in the domeſtic ſphere of life—that little, but trying ſphere, where we act wholly from ourſelves, and aſſume no character but that which Nature and Education has given us.

Dacier, on falling into this part of Plutarch's hiſtory, has made a whimſical obſervation. "There "are two cardinal points, ſays he, in a man's life, "which determine his happineſs or his miſery.— "Theſe are his birth and his marriage. It is in "vain for a man to be born fortunate, if he be un- "fortunate in his marriage." How Dacier could reconcile the aſtrologers to this new doctrine, it is not eaſy to ſay: for, upon this principle, a man muſt at leaſt have two good ſtars, one for his birth-day, the other for his wedding-day; as it ſeems that the influence of the natal ſtar could not extend beyond the bridal morn, but that a man then falls under a different dominion.

At what time Plutarch entered into this ſtate, we are not quite certain; but as it is not probable that a man of his wiſdom would marry at an advanced time of life, and as his wife was a native of Chæronea, we may conclude that he married before he went to Rome. However that might be, it appears that he was fortunate in his choice; for his wife was not only well-born and well-bred, but a woman of diſtinguiſhed ſenſe and virtue. Her name was Timoxena.

Plutarch appears to have had at leaſt five children by her, four ſons and a daughter, whom, out of regard for her mother, he called Timoxena. He has given us a proof that he had all the tenderneſs of an affectionate father for theſe children, by recording a little inſtance of his daughter's natural benevolence.

Digitized by Google

benevolence. "When she was very young, says he, "she would frequently beg of her nurse to give the "breast not only to the other children, but to her "babies and dolls, which she considered as her de-"pendents, and under her protection." Who does not see, in this simple circumstance, at once the fondness of the parent, and the benevolent disposition of the man?

But the philosopher soon lost his little blossom of humanity. His Timoxena died in her infancy; and if we may judge from the consolatory letter he wrote to her mother on the occasion, he bore the loss as became a philosopher. "Consider, said he, that "death has deprived your Timoxena only of small "enjoyments. The things she knew were but of "little consequence, and she could be delighted only "with trifles." In this letter we find a portrait of his wife, which does her the greatest honour. From the testimony given by her husband, it appears that she was far above the general weakness and affectation of her sex. She had no passion for the expensiveness of dress, or the parade of public appearances. She thought every kind of extravagance blameable; and her ambition went not beyond the decencies and proprieties of life.

Plutarch had before this buried two of his sons, his eldest son, and a younger named Charon; and it appears from the above-mentioned letter, that the conduct of Timoxena, on these events, was worthy the wife of a philosopher. She did not disfigure herself by change of apparel, or give way to the extravagance of grief, as women in general do on such occasions, but supported the dispensations of Providence with a solemn and rational submission, even when they seemed to be most severe. She had taken unwearied pains, and undergone the greatest sufferings to nurse her son Charon at her own breast, at a time when an abscess formed near the part had obliged her to undergo an incision. Yet, when the

Digitized by Google

child, reared with so much tender pain and difficulty died, those who went to visit her on the melancholy occasion, found her house in no more disorder, than if nothing distressful had happened. She received her friends as Admetus entertained Hercules, who, the same day that he buried Alceste, betrayed not the least confusion before his heroic guest.

With a woman of so much dignity of mind and excellence of disposition, a man of Plutarch's wisdom and humanity must have been infinitely happy: and, indeed, it appears from those precepts of conjugal happiness and affection which he has left us, that he has drawn his observations from experience, and that the rules he recommended had been previously exemplified in his own family.

It is said that Plutarch had some misunderstanding with his wife's relations; upon which, Timoxena, fearing that it might affect their union, had duty and religion enough to go as far as Mount Helicon and sacrifice to Love, who had a celebrated temple there.

He left two sons, Plutarch and Lamprias. The latter appears to have been a philosopher, and it is to him we are indebted for a catalogue of his father's writings; which, however, one cannot look upon, as Mr. Dryden says, without the same emotions that a merchant must feel in perusing a bill of freight after he has lost his vessel. The writings no longer extant are these:

The Lives of
- Hercules,
- Hesiod,
- Pindar,
- Crates and Daiphantus, with a Parallel,
- Leonidas,
- Aristomenes,
- Scipio Africanus Junior, and Metellus,
- Augustus,
- Tiberius,

Digitized by Google

The lives of { Claudius, Nero, Caligula, Vitellius, Epaminondas and the Elder Scipio, with a Parallel.

Four Books of Commentaries on Homer.
Four Books of Commentaries on Heſiod.
Five Books to Empedocles, on the Quinteſſence.
Five Books of Eſſays.
Three Books of Fables.
Three Books of Rhetoric.
Three Books on the Introduction of the Soul.
Two Books of Extracts from the Philoſophers.
Three Books on Senſe.
Three Books on the great Actions of Cities.
Two Books on Politics.
An Eſſay on Opportunity, to Theophraſtus.
Four Books on the obſolete Parts of Hiſtory.
Two Books of Proverbs.
Eight Books on the Topics of Ariſtotle.
Three Books on Juſtice, to Chryſippus.
An Eſſay on Poetry.
A Diſſertation on the Difference between the Pyrrhonians and the Academicians.
A Treatiſe to prove that there was but one Academy of Plato.

Aulus Gellius has taken a long ſtory from Taurus, about Plutarch's method of correcting a ſlave, in which there is nothing more than this, that he puniſhed him like a philoſopher, and gave him his diſcipline without being out of temper.

Plutarch had a nephew named Sextus, who bore a conſiderable reputation in the world of letters, and taught the Greek language and learning to Marcus Antoninus. The character which that philoſopher has given him, in his Firſt Book of Reflections,

Digitized by Google

may, with great propriety, be applied to his uncle. "Sextus, by his example, taught me mildneſs and "humanity; to govern my houſe like a good fa-"ther of a family; to fall into an eaſy and unaf-"fected gravity of manners; to live agreeably to "nature; to find out the art of diſcovering and "preventing the wants of my friends; to connive "at the noiſy follies of the ignorant and imperti-"nent; and to comply with the underſtandings "and the humours of men."

One of the rewards of Philoſophy is long life; and it is clear that Plutarch enjoyed this; but of the time, or the circumſtances of his death, we have no ſatisfactory account.

PLUTARCH's

Digitized by Google

PLUTARCH's

LIVES.

THESEUS.

AS geographers thruſt into the extremities of their maps thoſe countries that are unknown to them, remarking at the ſame time, that all beyond is hills of ſand and haunts of wild beaſts, frozen ſeas, marſhes, and mountains that are inacceſſible to human courage or induſtry; ſo, in comparing the lives of illuſtrious men, when I have paſt through thoſe periods of time which may be deſcribed with probability, and where hiſtory may find firm footing in facts, I may ſay, my Senecio, * of the remoter ages, that all beyond is full

* Soſſius Senecio, a man of conſular dignity, who flouriſhed under Nerva and Trajan, and to whom Pliny addreſſed ſome of his Epiſtles; not the Senecio put to death by Domitian.

of

Digitized by Google

of prodigy and fiction, * the region of poets and fabuliſts, wrapt in clouds, and unworthy of belief. Yet ſince I had given an account of Lycurgus and Numa, I thought I might, without impropriety, aſcend to Romulus, as I had approached his times. But conſidering

> Who, for the palm, in conteſt high ſhall join?
> Or who in equal ranks ſhall ſtand?

(as Æſchylus expreſſes it) it appeared to me, that he who peopled the beautiful and famed city of Athens, might be beſt contraſted and compared with the father of the magnificent and invincible Rome. Permit us then to take from Fable her extravagance, and make her yield to, and accept the form of, Hiſtory: but where ſhe obſtinately deſpiſes probability, and refuſes to mix with what is credible, we muſt implore the candour of our readers, and their kind allowance for the tales of Antiquity.

THESEUS, then, appeared to anſwer to Romulus in many particulars. Both were of uncertain parentage, born out of wedlock; and both had the repute of being ſprung from the Gods. Both ſtood in the firſt rank of warriors; for both had great powers of mind, with great ſtrength of body. One was the founder of Rome, and one peopled Athens, the moſt illuſtrious cities in the world. Both carried off women by violence. † Both were involved in domeſtic miſeries, and expoſed to family reſentment: and both, towards the end of their lives, are ſaid to have offended their reſpective citizens, if we may believe what ſeems to be delivered with the leaſt mixture of poetical fiction.

* The wild fictions of the fabulous ages may partly be accounted for from the genius of the writers, who (as Plutarch obſerves) were chiefly poets: and partly from an affectation of ſomething extraordinary or præternatural in antiquity, which has generally prevailed, both in nations and families.

† θέσεως δὲ δυσχίαν πρὸς τὰ οἰκεῖα καὶ νεμέσιν ἐγγενῆ διαφυγεῖν.

The

Digitized by Google

The lineage of Theſeus, by his father's ſide, ſtretches to Erectheus * and the firſt inhabitants of his country; by his mother's ſide to Pelops, † who was the moſt powerful of all the Peloponneſian kings, not only on account of his great opulence, but the number of his children; for he married his daughters to perſons of the firſt dignity, and found means to place his ſons at the head of the chief ſtates. One of them named Pittheus, grandfather to Theſeus, founded the ſmall city of Trœzene, and was eſteemed the moſt learned, and the wiſeſt man of his age. The eſſence of the wiſdom of thoſe days conſiſted of ſuch moral ſentences as Heſiod ‡ is celebrated for in his Book of Works. One of theſe is aſcribed to Pittheus;

> Blaſt not the hope which friendſhip has conceived,
> But fill its meaſure high.

This is confirmed by Ariſtotle: and Euripides, in ſaying that Hippolitus was taught by "the ſage

* Theſeus was the ſixth in deſcent from Erectheus, or Erichthonius, ſaid to be the ſon of Vulcan and Minerva, or Cranaë, grand-daughter of Cranaus, the ſecond king of Athens: ſo that Plutarch very juſtly ſays, that Theſeus was deſcended from the Autocthones, or firſt inhabitants of Attica, who were ſo called because they pretended to be born in that very country. It is generally allowed, however, that this kingdom was founded by Cecrops an Egyptian, who brought hither a colony of Saites, about the year of the world 2448, before Chriſt 1556. The inhabitants of Attica were indeed a more ancient people than thoſe of many other diſtricts of Greece, which being of a more fertile ſoil, often changed their maſters, while few were ambitious of ſettling in a barren country.

† Pelops was the ſon of Tantalus, and of Phrygian extraction. He carried with him immenſe riches into Peloponneſus, which he had dug out of the mines of mount Sypilus. By means of this wealth he got the government of the moſt conſiderable towns for his ſons, and married his daughters to princes.

‡ Heſiod flouriſhed about 500 years after Pittheus. Solomon wrote his Moral Sentences two or three hundred years after Pittheus.

"and

Digitized by Google

" and venerable Pittheus," gives him a very honourable teſtimony.

Ægeus, wanting to have children, is ſaid to have received, from the Oracle at Delphi, that celebrated anſwer, which commanded him not to approach any woman before he returned to Athens. But as the Oracle ſeemed not to give him clear inſtruction, he came to Trœzene, and communicated it to Pittheus in the following terms :

" The myſtic veſſel ſhall untouch'd remain."
Till in thy native realm——

It is uncertain what Pittheus ſaw in this Oracle. However, either by perſuaſion or deceit, he drew Ægeus into converſation with his daughter Æthra. Ægeus afterwards coming to know that ſhe whom he had lain with was Pittheus's daughter, and ſuſpecting her to be with child, hid a ſword and a pair of ſandals under a large ſtone, which had a cavity for the purpoſe. Before his departure, he told the ſecret to the princeſs only, and left orders, that if ſhe brought forth a ſon, who, when he came to man's eſtate, ſhould be able to remove the ſtone, and take away the things left under it, ſhe ſhould ſend him with thoſe tokens to him, with all imaginable privacy; for he was very much afraid that ſome plot would be formed againſt him by the Pallantidæ, who deſpiſed him for his want of children. Theſe were fifty brothers, the ſons of Pallas. *

Æthra was delivered of a ſon; and ſome ſay he was immediately named Theſeus,† becauſe of the laying

* Pallas was brother to Ægeus; and as Ægeus was ſuppoſed to have no children, the Pallantidæ conſidered the kingdom of Athens as their undoubted inheritance. It was natural, therefore, for Ægeus to conclude, that if they came to know he had a ſon, they would attempt to aſſaſſinate either him or his ſon.

† The Greeks, as well as the Hebrews, gave names both to perſons and things from ſome event or circumſtance attending that

Digitized by Google

laying up of the tokens; others, that he received his name afterwards at Athens, when Ægeus acknowledged him for his ſon. He was brought up by Pittheus, and had a tutor named Connidas, to whom the Athenians, even in our times, ſacrifice a ram, on the day preceding the Theſéan Feaſts, giving this honour to his memory upon a much juſter account than that which they pay to Silanion and Parrhaſius, who only made ſtatues and pictures of Theſeus.

As it was then the cuſtom for ſuch as had arrived at man's eſtate to go to Delphi and offer the firſt-fruits of their hair to Apollo, Theſeus went thither, and the place where this ceremony is performed, from him, is ſaid to be yet called Theſéa. He ſhaved, however, only the fore part of his head, as Homer tells us the Abantes * did; and this kind of tonſure, on his account, was called Theſeis. The Abantes firſt cut their hair in this manner, not in imitation of the Arabians, as ſome imagine, nor yet of the Myſians, but becauſe they were a warlike people, who loved cloſe fighting, and were more expert in it, than any other nation. Thus Archilochus: †

> Theſe twang not bows, nor ſling the hiſſing ſtone,
> When Mars exults, and fields with armies groan:
> Far nobler ſkill Eubœa's ſons diſplay,
> And with the thundering ſword decide the fray.

that which they were to name. The Greek word *Theſis* ſignifies *laying up*, and *theſthai uion*, *to acknowledge*, or rather *to adopt a ſon*. Ægeus did both; the ceremony of adoption being neceſſary to enable Theſeus, who was not a legitimate ſon, to inherit the crown.

* The Abantes were the inhabitants of Eubœa, but originally of Abae, a town in Thrace.

† Archilochus was a Greek poet, who lived about the time of Romulus. Homer had given the ſame account of the Abantes above three hundred years before. For, in the ſecond book of the Iliad, he tells us, the Abantes pierced the breaſt-plates of their enemies with extended ſpears or pikes; that is to ſay, they fought hand to hand.

That

Digitized by Google

That they might not, therefore, give advantage to their enemies by their hair, they took care to cut it off. And we are informed that Alexander of Macedon, having made the ſame obſervation, ordered his Macedonian troops to cut off their beards, theſe being a ready handle in battle.

For ſome time Æthra declared not the real father of Theſeus; but the report propagated by Pittheus was, that he was the ſon of Neptune: for the Trœzenians principally worſhip that God; he is the patron of their city; to him they offer their firſt-fruits; and their money bears the impreſſion of a trident. Theſeus, in his youth, diſcovering not only great ſtrength of body, but firmneſs and ſolidity of mind, together with a large ſhare of underſtanding and prudence; Æthra led him to the ſtone, and having told him the truth concerning his origin, ordered him to take up his father's tokens, and ſail to Athens. He eaſily removed the ſtone, but refuſed to go by ſea, though he might have done it with great ſafety, and though he was preſt to it by the entreaties of his grandfather and his mother; while it was hazardous at that time to go by land to Athens, becauſe no part was free from the danger of ruffians and robbers. Thoſe times, indeed, produced men of ſtrong and indefatigable powers of body, of extraordinary ſwiftneſs and agility; but they applied thoſe powers to nothing juſt or uſeful. On the contrary, their genius, their diſpoſition, their pleaſures, tended only to inſolence, to violence, and to rapine. As for modeſty, juſtice, equity, and humanity, they looked upon them as qualities in which thoſe who had it in their power to add to their poſſeſſions, had no manner of concern; virtues praiſed only by ſuch as were afraid of being injured, and who abſtained from injuring others out of the ſame principle of fear. Some of theſe ruffians were cut off by Hercules in his peregrinations, while others eſcaped to their lurking-holes, and were ſpared by the

Digitized by Google

the hero in contempt of their cowardice. But when Hercules had unfortunately killed Iphitus, he retired to Lydia, where, for a long time, he was a ſlave to Omphale, * a puniſhment which he impoſed upon himſelf for the murder. The Lydians then enjoyed great quiet and ſecurity; but in Greece the ſame kind of enormities broke out anew, there being no one to reſtrain or quell them. It was therefore extremely dangerous to travel by land from Peloponneſus to Athens; and Pittheus, acquainting Theſeus with the number of theſe ruffians, and with their cruel treatment of ſtrangers, adviſed him to go by ſea. But he had long ſecretly been fired with the glory of Hercules, whom he held in the higheſt eſteem, liſtening with great attention to ſuch as related his atchievements, particularly to thoſe that had ſeen him, converſed with him, and had been witneſſes to his proweſs. He was affected in the ſame manner as Themiſtocles afterwards was, when he declared that the trophies of Miltiades would not ſuffer him to ſleep. The virtues of Hercules were his dream by night, and by day emulation led him out, and ſpurred him on to perform ſome exploits like his. Beſides, they were nearly related, being born of couſin-germans; for Æthra was the daughter of Pittheus and Alcmena of Lyſidice, and Pittheus and Lyſidice were brother and ſiſter by Pelops and Hippodamia. He conſidered it, therefore, as an inſupportable diſhonour, that Hercules ſhould traverſe both ſea and land to clear them of theſe villains, while he himſelf declined ſuch adventures as occurred to him; diſgracing his reputed father, if he took his voyage, or rather flight, by ſea; and carrying to his real father a pair of ſandals and a ſword unſtained with blood, inſtead of the

* Thoſe who had been guilty of murder became voluntary exiles, and impoſed on themſelves a certain penance, which they continued till they thought their crime expiated.

ornament

Digitized by Google

ornament of great and good actions, to aſſert and add luſtre to his noble birth. With ſuch thoughts and reſolutions as theſe he ſet forward, determined to injure no one, but to take vengeance of ſuch as ſhould offer him any violence.

He was firſt attacked by Periphetes, in Epidauria, whoſe weapon was a club, and who, on that account was called Corynetes, or the club-bearer. He engaged with him and ſlew him. Delighted with the club, he took it for his weapon, and uſed it as Hercules did the lion's ſkin. The ſkin was a proof of the vaſt ſize of the wild beaſt which that hero had ſlain; and Theſeus carried about with him this club, whoſe ſtroke he had been able to parry, but which, in his hand, was irreſiſtible. In the Iſthmus he ſlew Sinnis the * Pine-bender, in the ſame manner as he had deſtroyed many others: and this he did, not as having learnt or practiſed the bending of thoſe trees, but to ſhew that natural ſtrength is above all art. Sinnis had a daughter remarkable for her beauty and ſtature, named Perigune, who had concealed herſelf when her father was killed. Theſeus made diligent ſearch for her, and found, at laſt, that ſhe had retired into a place overgrown with ſhrubs, and ruſhes, and wild aſparagus. In her childiſh ſimplicity ſhe addreſſed her prayers and vows to theſe plants and buſhes, as if they could have a ſenſe of her misfortune, promiſing, if they would ſave and hide her, that ſhe would never burn or deſtroy them. But when Theſeus pledged his honour for treating her politely, ſhe came to him, and in due time brought him a ſon named Melanippus. Afterwards, by Theſeus's permiſſion, ſhe married Deïoneus, the ſon of Eurytus the Œchalian. Melanippus had a ſon named

* Sinnis was ſo called from his bending the heads of two pines, and tying paſſengers between the oppoſite branches, which, by their ſudden return tore them to pieces.

Ioxus,

Digitized by Google

Ioxus, who joined with Ornytus in planting a colony in Caria: whence the Ioxides; with whom it is an inviolable rule, not to burn either ruſhes or wild aſparagus, but to honour and worſhip them.

About this time Crommyon was infeſted by a wild ſow named Phæä, a fierce and formidable creature. This ſavage he attacked and killed*, going out of his way to engage her, and thereby ſhewing an act of voluntary valour: for he believed it equally became a brave man to ſtand upon his defence againſt abandoned ruffians, and to ſeek out, and begin the combat with ſtrong and ſavage animals. But ſome ſay, that Phæä was an abandoned female robber, who dwelt in Crommyon; that ſhe had the name of Sow from her life and manners; and was afterwards ſlain by Theſeus.

In the borders of Megara he deſtroyed Sciron, a robber, by caſting him headlong from a precipice, as the ſtory generally goes: and it is added, that, in wanton villainy, this Sciron uſed to make ſtrangers waſh his feet, and to take thoſe opportunities to puſh them into the ſea. But the writers of Megara, in contradiction to this report, and, as Simonides expreſſes it, fighting with all antiquity, aſſert, that Sciron was neither a robber nor a ruffian, but, on the contrary, a deſtroyer of robbers, and a man whoſe heart and houſe were ever open to the good and the honeſt. For Æacus, ſay they, was looked upon as the juſteſt man in Greece, Cychreus of Salamis had divine honours paid him at Athens, and the virtue of Peleus and Telamon too was univerſally known. Now Sciron was ſon-in-law to Cychreus, father-in-law to Æacus, and grandfather to Peleus and Telamon, who were both of them ſons

* In this inſtance our hero deviated from the principle he ſet out upon, which was never to be the aggreſſor in any engagement. The wild ſow was certainly no leſs reſpectable an animal than the pine-bender.

Digitized by Google

of Endeis, the daughter of Sciron and Charicle: therefore it was not probable that the beſt of men ſhould make ſuch alliances with one of ſo vile a character, giving and receiving the greateſt and deareſt pledges. Beſides, they tell us, that Theſeus did not ſlay Sciron in his firſt journey to Athens, but afterwards, when he took Eleuſis from the Megarenſians, having expelled Diocles, its chief magiſtrate, by a ſtratagem. In ſuch contradictions are theſe things involved.

At Eleuſis he engaged in wreſtling with Cercyon the Arcadian, and killed him on the ſpot. Proceeding to *Hermione, he put a period to the cruelties of Damaſtes, ſurnamed Procruſtes, making his body fit the ſize of his own beds, as he had ſerved ſtrangers. Theſe things he did in imitation of Hercules, who always returned upon the aggreſſors the ſame ſort of treatment which they intended for him; for that hero ſacrificed Buſiris, killed Antæus in wreſtling, Cygnus in ſingle combat, and broke the ſkull of Termerus; whence this is called the Termerian miſchief; for Termerus, it ſeems, deſtroyed the paſſengers he met by daſhing his head againſt theirs. Thus Theſeus purſued his travels to puniſh abandoned wretches, who ſuffered the ſame kind of death from him that they inflicted on others, and were requited with vengeance ſuitable to their crimes.

In his progreſs he came to the Cephiſus, where he was firſt ſaluted by ſome of the Phytalidæ †. Upon

* This ſeems to be a miſtake; for we know of no place called Harmoine, or Hermione, between Eleuſis and Athens. Pauſanias calls it Erione; and the authors of the Univerſal Hiſtory, after Philochorus, call it Termione.

† Theſe were the deſcendants of Phytalus, with whom Ceres entruſted the ſuperintendence of her holy myſteries, in recompence for the hoſpitality with which ſhe had been treated at his houſe. Theſeus thought himſelf unfit to be admitted to thoſe myſteries without expiation, becauſe he had dipped his hands in blood, though it was only that of thieves and robbers.

his

Digitized by Google

his desire to have the customary purifications, they gave him them in due form, and having offered propitiatory sacrifices, invited him to their houses. This was the first hospitable treatment he met with on the road. He is said to have arrived at Athens on the eighth day of the month Cronius, which now they call Hecatombœon [July]. There he found the state full of troubles and distraction, and the family of Ægeus in great disorder: for Medea, who had fled from Corinth, promised by her art to enable Ægeus to have children, and was admitted to his bed. She first discovering Theseus, whom as yet Ægeus did not know, persuaded him, now in years, and full of jealousies and suspicions, on account of the faction that prevailed in the city, to prepare an entertainment for him as a stranger, and take him off by poison. Theseus, coming to the banquet, did not intend to declare himself first, but, willing to give his father occasion to find him out, when the meat was served up he drew his sword*, as if he designed to carve with it, and took care it should attract his notice. Ægeus quickly perceiving it, dashed down the cup of poison, and after some questions, embraced him as his son: then assembling the people, he acknowledged him also before them, who received him with great satisfaction on account of his valour. The cup is said to have fallen, and the poison to have been spilt, where the inclosure now is, in the place called Delphinium, for there it was that Ægeus dwelt; and the Mercury which stands on the east side of the temple, is yet called the Mercury of Ægeus's gate.

* Some needless learning has been adduced to shew, that in the heroic times, they carved with a cutlass or large knife, and not with a sword; and that consequently Plutarch here must certainly be mistaken: but as μαχαιρα signifies either a cutlass or a sword, how do we know that it was a sword, and not a cutlass, which Ægeus hid under the stone?

Digitized by Google

The Pallantidæ, who hoped to recover the kingdom, if Ægeus died childleſs, loſt all patience when Theſeus was declared his ſucceſſor. Exaſperated at the thought that Ægeus, who was not in the leaſt allied to the Erecthidæ, but only adopted by Pandion*, ſhould firſt gain the crown, and afterwards Theſeus, who was an emigrant and a ſtranger, they prepared for war; and dividing their forces, one party marched openly, with their father, from Sphettus to the city; and the other, concealing themſelves in Gargettus, lay in ambuſh, with a deſign to attack the enemy from two ſeveral quarters. They had with them an herald named Leos, of the tribe of Agnus. This man carried to Theſeus an account of all the deſigns of the Pallantidæ; and he immediately fell upon thoſe that lay in ambuſh, and deſtroyed them. Pallas and his company being informed of this, thought fit to diſperſe. Hence it is ſaid to be, that the tribe of Pallene never intermarry with the Agnuſians, nor ſuffer any proclamation to begin with theſe words, *Akouete Leoi* [Hear, O ye people]; for they hate the very name of Leos, on account of the treachery of that herald.

Theſeus, deſirous to keep himſelf in action, and at the ſame time courting the favour of the people, went againſt the Marathonian bull, which did no ſmall miſchief to the inhabitants of Tetrapolis. When he had taken him, he brought him alive in triumph through the city, and afterwards ſacrificed him to the Delphinian Apollo. Hecale alſo, and the ſtory of her receiving and entertaining Theſeus, does not appear deſtitute of all foundation; for the people in that neighbourhood aſſemble to perform the Hecaleſian rites to Jupiter Hecalus: they honour Hecale too, calling her by the diminutive, Hecalene, becauſe when ſhe entertained Theſeus,

* It had not been actually reported, that Ægeus was not the ſon of Pandion, but of Scyrias.

while

Digitized by Google

while he was but a youth, ſhe careſſed him as perſons in years uſe to do children, and called him by ſuch tender diminutive names. She vowed, moreover, when he went to battle, to offer ſacrifices to Jupiter, if he returned ſafe; but as ſhe died before the end of the expedition, Theſeus performed thoſe holy rites in teſtimony of the grateful ſenſe he had of her hoſpitality. So * Philochorus relates the ſtory.

Not long after, there came the third time from Crete, the collectors of the tribute, exacted on the following occaſion. † Androgeus being treacherouſly ſlain in Attica, a very fatal war was carried on againſt that country by Minos, and Divine Vengeance laid it waſte; for it was viſited by famine and peſtilence, and want of water increaſed their miſery. The remedy that Apollo propoſed was, that they ſhould appeaſe Minos, and be reconciled to him; whereupon the wrath of Heaven would ceaſe, and their calamities come to a period. In conſequence of this, they ſent ambaſſadors with their ſubmiſſion; and, as moſt writers agree, engaged themſelves by treaty, to ſend every ninth year a tribute of ſeven young men and as many virgins. When theſe were brought into Crete, the fabulous account informs us, that they were deſtroyed by the ‡ Minotaur in the Labyrinth, or that, loſt in its mazes, and unable

* Philochorus was an Athenian hiſtorian, who flouriſhed in the reign of Ptolomy Philopater, about two hundred years before the birth of our Saviour. He wrote many valuable pieces, of which nothing remains, but ſome fragments preſerved by other writers.

† Some ſay, Ægeus cauſed him to be murdered, becauſe he was in the intereſt of the Pallantidæ; others, that he was killed by the Marathonian Bull.

‡ Feigned by the poets to have been begotten by a bull upon Paſiphae, Minos's queen, who was inſpired, it ſeems, with this horrid paſſion by Neptune, in revenge for Minos's refuſing him a beautiful bull, which he expected as an offering.

Digitized by Google

to find the way out, they perished there. The Minotaur was, as Euripides tells us,

> A mingled form, prodigious to behold,
> Half bull, half man!

But Philochorus says the Cretans deny this, and will not allow the Labyrinth to have been any thing but a prison, which had no other inconvenience than this, that those who were confined there could not escape: and Minos having instituted games in honour of Androgeus, the prize for the victors was those youths, who had been kept till that time in the Labyrinth. He that first won the prizes in those games, was a person of great authority in the court of Minos, and general of his armies, named Taurus, who being unmerciful and savage in his nature, had treated the Athenian youths with great insolence and cruelty. And it is plain that Aristotle himself, in his Account of the Bottiœan Government, does not suppose that the young men were put to death by Minos, but that they lived, some of them, to old age, in servile employments in Crete. He adds, that the Cretans, in pursuance of an ancient vow, once sent a number of their first-born to Delphi, among whom were some of the descendants of these Athenian slaves, who not being able to support themselves there, first passed from thence into Italy, where they settled about Japygia; and from thence they removed again into Thrace, and were called Bottiœans. Wherefore the Bottiœan virgins, in some solemnities of religion, sing, "To Athens let us go." And, indeed, it seems dangerous to be at enmity with a city which is the seat of eloquence and learning: for Minos always was satirized on the Athenian stage; nor was his fame sufficiently rescued by Hesiod's calling him "Supreme of Kings," or Homer's saying that he "conversed with Jove;" for the writers of tragedy prevailing,

Digitized by Google

prevailing, repreſented * him as a man of vicious character, violent, and implacable; yet, inconſiſtently enough, they ſay that Minos was a king and a law-giver, and that Rhadamanthus was an upright judge, and guardian of the laws which Minos had made.

When the time of the third tribute came, and thoſe parents who had ſons not arrived at full maturity, were obliged to reſign them to the lot, complaints againſt Ægeus ſprung up again among the people, who expreſſed their grief and reſentment, that he who was the cauſe of all their misfortunes bore no part of the puniſhment, and while he was adopting, and raiſing to the ſucceſſion, a ſtranger of ſpurious birth, took no thought for them who loſt their legitimate children. Thoſe things were matter of great concern to Theſeus, who, to expreſs his regard for juſtice, and take his ſhare in the common fortune, voluntarily offered himſelf, as one of the ſeven, without lot. The citizens were charmed with this proof of his magnanimity and public ſpirit, and Ægeus himſelf, when he ſaw that no entreaties or perſuaſions availed to turn him from it, gave out the lots for the reſt of the young men. But Hellanicus ſays, that the youths and virgins which the city furniſhed were not choſen by lot, but that Minos came in perſon, and ſelected them, and Theſeus before the reſt, upon theſe conditions: That the Athenians ſhould furniſh a veſſel, and the young men embark and ſail along with him, but carry no arms; and that if they could kill the Minotaur, there ſhould be an end of the tribute. There appearing no hopes of ſafety for the youths in the two former tributes, they ſent out the ſhip with the black ſail, as

* This is a miſtake, into which Plutarch and ſeveral other writers have fallen. There were two of the name of Minos. One was the ſon of Jupiter and Europa, and a juſt and excellent prince; the other, his grandſon, and ſon of Lycaſter, was a tyrant.

Digitized by Google

carrying them to certain ruin. But when Theſeus encouraged his father by his confidence of ſucceſs againſt the Minotaur, he gave another ſail, a white one, to the pilot, ordering him, if he brought Theſeus ſafe back, to hoiſt the white; but if not, to ſail with the black one, in token of his misfortune. Simonides, however, tells us, that it was not a white ſail which Ægeus gave, but a ſcarlet one dyed with the juice of the * flower of a very flouriſhing holm-oak, and that this was to be the ſignal that all was well. He adds, that Phereclus, the ſon of Amarſyas, was pilot of the ſhip: but Philochorus ſays, that Theſeus had a pilot ſent him by Sciras, from Salamis, named Nauſitheus, and one Phæax to be at the prow, becauſe as yet the Athenians had not applied themſelves to † navigation; and that Sciras did this, becauſe one of the young men, named Meneſthes, was his daughter's ſon. This is confirmed by the monuments of Nauſitheus and Phæax, built by Theſeus, at Phalerum, near the Temple of Sciron; and the feaſt called Cybernefia, or the Pilot's Feaſt, is ſaid to be kept in honour of them.

When the lots were caſt, Theſeus taking with him, out of the Prytaneum, thoſe upon whom they fell, went to the Delphinian Temple, and made an offering to Apollo for them. This offering was a branch of conſecrated olive, bound about with white wool. Having paid his devotions, he embarked on the ſixth of April; at which time they ſtill ſend the virgins to Delphinium to propitiate the

* It is not the flower, but the fruit of the Ilex, full of little worms, which the Arabians call Kermes, from which a ſcarlet dye is procured.

† The Athenians, according to Homer, ſent fifty ſhips to Troy; but thoſe were only tranſport-ſhips. Thucydides aſſures us, that they did not begin to make any figure at ſea till ten or twelve years after the battle of Marathon, near ſeven hundred years after the ſiege of Troy.

God,

Digitized by Google

God. It is reported that the Oracle at Delphi commanded him to take Venus for his guide, and entreat her to be his companion in the voyage; and when he ſacrificed to her a ſhe-goat on the ſea-ſhore, its ſex was immediately changed: hence the Goddeſs had the name of Epitragia.

When he arrived in Crete, according to moſt hiſtorians and poets, Ariadne, falling in love with him, gave him a clue of thread, and inſtructed him how to paſs with it through the intricacies of the Labyrinth. Thus aſſiſted, he killed the Minotaur, and then ſet ſail, carrying off Ariadne, together with the young men. Pherecydes ſays, that Theſeus broke up the keels of the Cretan ſhips, to prevent their purſuit. But, as Demon has it, he killed Taurus, Minos's commander, who engaged him in the harbour, juſt as he was ready to ſail out. Again, according to Philochorus, when Minos celebrated the games in honour of his ſon, it was believed that Taurus would bear away the prizes in them as formerly, and every one grudged him that honour; for his exceſſive power and haughty behaviour were intolerable; and, beſides, he was accuſed of too great a familiarity with Paſiphaë: therefore, when Theſeus deſired the combat, Minos permitted it. In Crete it was the cuſtom for the women as well as the men to ſee the games; and Ariadne, being preſent, was ſtruck with the perſon of Theſeus, and with his ſuperior vigour and addreſs in the wreſtling-ring. Minos too was greatly delighted, eſpecially when he ſaw Taurus vanquiſhed and diſgraced; and this induced him to give up the young men to Theſeus, and to remit the tribute. Clidemus beginning higher, gives a prolix account of theſe matters, according to his manner. There was, it ſeems, a decree throughout all Greece, that no veſſel ſhould ſail with more than five hands, except the Argo, commanded by Jaſon, who was appointed to clear the ſea of pirates. But when Dædalus eſcaped by ſea to

Athens,

Digitized by Google

Athens, Minos purſuing him with his men of war, contrary to the decree, was driven by a ſtorm to Sicily, and there ended his life. And when Deucalion his ſucceſſor, purſuing his father's quarrels with the Athenians, demanded that they ſhould deliver up Dædalus, and threatened, if they did not, to make away with the hoſtages that Minos had received, Theſeus gave him a mild anſwer, alledging that Dædalus was his relation, nearly allied in blood, being ſon to Merope the daughter of Erectheus. But privately he prepared a fleet, part of it among the Thymætadæ, at a diſtance from any public road, and part under the direction of Pittheus, at Trœzene. When it was ready, he ſet ſail, taking Dædalus, and the reſt of the fugitives from Crete, for his guide. The Cretans receiving no information of the matter, and when they ſaw his fleet, taking them for friends, he eaſily gained the harbour, and making a deſcent, proceeded immediately to Gnoſſus. There he engaged with Deucalion and his guards, before the gates of the Labyrinth, and ſlew them. The government by this means falling to Ariadne, he entered into an agreement with her, by which he received the young captives, and made a perpetual league between the Athenians and the Cretans, both ſides ſwearing to proceed to hoſtilities no more.

There are many other reports about theſe things, and as many concerning Ariadne, but none of any certainty. For ſome ſay, that being deſerted by Theſeus, ſhe hanged herſelf; others, that ſhe was carried by the mariners to Naxos, and there married Onarus the prieſt of Bacchus, Theſeus having left her for another miſtreſs:

> For Ægle's charms had piere'd the hero's heart.

Whereas the Megarenſian tells us, that Piſiſtratus ſtruck the line out of Heſiod; as, on the contrary,

to

Digitized by Google

to gratify the Athenians, he added this other to Homer's deſcription of the ſtate of the dead:

The godlike Theſeus and the great Pirithous.

Some ſay Ariadne had two ſons by Theſeus, Œnopion and Staphylus. With theſe agree Ion of Chios, who ſays of his native city, that it was built by Œnopion the ſon of Theſeus.

But the moſt ſtriking paſſages of the poets, relative to theſe things, are in every body's mouth. Something more particular is delivered by Pæon the Amathuſian. He relates, that Theſeus, being driven by a ſtorm to Cyprus, and having with him Ariadne, who was big with child, and extremely diſcompoſed with the agitation of the ſea, he ſet her on ſhore, and left her alone, while he returned to take care of the ſhip; but by a violent wind was forced out again to ſea; that the women of the country received Ariadne kindly, conſoled her under her loſs, and brought her feigned letters as from Theſeus: that they attended and aſſiſted her, when ſhe fell in labour; and, as ſhe died in child-bed, paid her the funeral honours: that Theſeus, on his return, greatly afflicted at the news, left money with the inhabitants, ordering them to pay divine honours to Ariadne; and that he cauſed two little ſtatues of her to be made, one of ſilver, and the other of braſs: that they celebrate her feſtival on the ſecond of September, when a young man lies down, and imitates the cries and geſture of a woman in travail: and that the Amathuſians call the grove in which they ſhew her tomb, the Grove of Venus Ariadne.

Some of the Naxian writers relate, that there were two Minos's and two Ariadne's; one of which was married to Bacchus in Naxos, and had a ſon named Staphylus; the other of a later age, being carried off by Theſeus, and afterwards deſerted, came

Digitized by Google

came to Naxos, with her nurſe Corcyne, whoſe tomb is ſtill ſhewn. That this Ariadne died there, and had different honours paid her from the former; for the * feaſts of one were celebrated with mirth and revels, while the ſacrifices of the other were mixed with ſorrow and mourning.

Theſeus, in his return from Crete put in at † Delos; and having ſacrificed to Apollo, and dedicated a ſtatue of Venus, which he received from Ariadne, he joined with the young men in a dance, which the Delians are ſaid to practiſe at this day. It conſiſts in an imitation of the mazes and outlets of the Labyrinth, and, with various involutions and evolutions, is performed in regular time. This kind of dance, as Dicæarchus informs us, is called by the Delians the ‡ Crane. He danced it round the altar Keraton, which was built entirely of the left-ſide horns of beaſts. He is alſo ſaid to have inſtituted games in Delos, where he began the cuſtom of giving a palm to the victors.

When they drew near to Attica, both Theſeus and the pilot were ſo tranſported with joy, that they forgot to hoiſt the ſail which was to be the ſignal to Ægeus of their ſafety, who, therefore, in deſpair, threw himſelf from the rock, and was daſhed to pieces. Theſeus diſembarked, and performed thoſe ſacrifices to the Gods which he had vowed at Phalerum, when he ſet ſail, and ſent a herald to the city, with an account of his ſafe return. The meſſenger met with numbers lamenting the fate of the king,

* The feaſts of Ariadne, the wife of Bacchus, were celebrated with joy, to denote that ſhe was become a Divinity; thoſe of the other Ariadne ſignified that ſhe fell like a mere mortal.

† Hence came the cuſtom of ſending annually a deputation from Athens to Delos, to ſacrifice to Apollo.

‡ This dance, Callimachus tells us, was a particular one; and probably it was called the Crane, becauſe Cranes commonly fly in the figure of a circle.

and

Digitized by Google

and others rejoicing, as it was natural to expect, at the return of Theſeus, welcoming him with the greateſt kindneſs, and ready to crown him with flowers for his good news. He received the chaplets, and twined them round his herald's ſtaff. Returning to the ſea-ſhore, and finding that Theſeus had not yet finiſhed his libations, he ſtopped without, not chuſing to diſturb the ſacrifice. When the libations were over, he announced the death of Ægeus. Upon this, they haſtened, with ſorrow and tumultuous lamentations, to the city. Hence, they tell us, it is, that, in the Oſchophoria, or Feaſt of Boughs, to this day the herald is not crowned, but his ſtaff; and thoſe that are preſent at the libations cry out, * *Eleleu! Ïöu, Ïöu!* The former is the exclamation of haſte and triumph, and the latter of trouble and confuſion. Theſeus having buried his father, paid his vows to Apollo on the ſeventh of October: for on that day they arrived ſafe at Athens. The boiling of all ſorts of pulſe at that time is ſaid to take its riſe from their mixing the remains of their proviſions, when they found themſelves ſafe aſhore, boiling them in one pot, and feaſting upon them altogether. In that feaſt they alſo carry a branch bound about with wool, ſuch as they then made uſe of in their ſupplications, which they call Eireſione, laden with all ſorts of fruits; and to ſignify the ceaſing of ſcarcity at that time, they ſing this ſtrain:

The golden ear, th' ambroſial hive,
In fair Eireſione thrive.
See the juicy figs appear!
Olives crown the wealthy year!
See the cluſter-bending vine!
See, and drink, and drop ſupine!

* *Eleleu* denotes the joy and precipitation with which Theſeus marched towards Athens; and *Ïöu, Ïöu*, his ſorrow for the death of his father.

Some

Digitized by Google

Some pretend that this ceremony is retained in memory of the *Heraclidæ, who were entertained in that manner by the Athenians; but the greater part relate it as above delivered.

The veſſel in which Theſeus ſailed, and returned ſafe, with thoſe young men, went with thirty oars. It was preſerved by the Athenians to the times of †Demetrius Phalereus; being ſo pieced and new framed with ſtrong plank, that it afforded an example to the Philoſophers, in their diſputations concerning the identity of things that are changed by growth; ſome contending that it was the ſame, and others that it was not.

The feaſt called ‡ Oſchophoria, which the Athenians ſtill celebrate, was then firſt inſtituted by Theſeus. For he did not take with him all the virgins upon whom the lot had fallen, but ſelected two young men of his acquaintance who had femi-

* The deſcendants of Hercules, being driven out of Peloponneſus and all Greece, applied to the Athenians for their protection, which was granted: and as they went as ſuppliants, they went with branches in their hands. This ſubject is treated by Euripides in his Heraclidæ.

† That is near 1000 years. For Theſeus returned from Crete about the year before Chriſt 1235, and Callimachus, who was cotemporary with Demetrius, and who tells us the Athenians continued to ſend this ſhip to Delos in his time, flouriſhed about the year before Chriſt 280.

‡ This ceremony was performed in the following manner: They made choice of a certain number of youths of the moſt noble families in each tribe, whoſe fathers and mothers both were living. They bore vine branches in their hands, with grapes upon them, and ran from the temple of Bacchus to that of Minerva Sciradia, which was near the Phalerean gate. He that arrived there firſt drank off a cup of wine, mingled with honey, cheeſe, meal, and oil. They were followed by a chorus conducted by two young men dreſſed in women's apparel, the chorus ſinging a ſong in praiſe of thoſe young men. Certain women, with baſkets on their heads, attended them, and were choſen for that office from among the moſt wealthy of the citizens. The whole proceſſion was headed by a herald, bearing a ſtaff encircled with boughs.

nine

Digitized by Google

nine and florid aſpects, but were not wanting in ſpirit and preſence of mind. Theſe, by warm bathing and keeping them out of the ſun, by providing unguents for their hair and complexions, and every thing neceſſary for their dreſs, by forming their voice, their manner, and their ſtep, he ſo effectually altered, that they paſſed among the virgins deſigned for Crete, and no one could diſcern the difference.

At his return, he walked in proceſſion with the ſame young men, dreſt in the manner of thoſe who now carry the branches. Theſe are carried in honour of Bacchus and Ariadne, on account of the ſtory before related; or rather becauſe they returned at the time of gathering ripe fruits. The Deipnophoræ, women who carry the proviſions, bear a part in the ſolemnity, and have a ſhare in the ſacrifice to repreſent the mothers of thoſe upon whom the lots fell, who brought their children proviſions for the voyage. Fables and tales are the chief diſcourſe, becauſe the women then told their children ſtories to comfort them and keep up their ſpirits. Theſe particulars are taken from the Hiſtory of Demon. There was a place conſecrated, and a temple erected to Theſeus; and thoſe families which would have been liable to the tribute, in caſe it had continued, were obliged to pay a tax to the temple for ſacrifices. Theſe were committed to the care of the Phytalidæ, Theſeus doing them that honour in recompence of their hoſpitality.

After the death of Ægeus, he undertook and effected a prodigious work. He ſettled all the inhabitants of Attica in Athens, and made them one people in one city, who before were ſcattered up and down, and could with difficulty be aſſembled on any preſſing occaſion for the public good. Nay, often ſuch differences had happened between them, as ended in bloodſhed. The method he took was to apply to them in particular by their tribes and families.

Digitized by Google

lies. Private perſons and the poor eaſily liſtened to his ſummons. To the rich and great he repreſented the advantage of a government without a king, where the chief power ſhould be in the people, while he himſelf only deſired to command in war, and to be the guardian of the laws; in all the reſt, every one would be upon an equal footing. Part of them hearkened to his perſuaſions; and others, fearing his power, which was already very great, as well as his enterpriſing ſpirit, choſe rather to be perſuaded, than to be forced to ſubmit. Diſſolving therefore, the corporations, the councils, and courts in each particular town, he built one common Prytaneum and court-hall, where it ſtands to this day. The citadel, with its dependencies, and the city, or the old and new town, he united under the common name of Athens, and inſtituted the Panathenæa * as a common ſacrifice. He appointed alſo the † Metoecia, or Feaſt of Migration, and fixed it to the ſixteenth of July, and ſo it ſtill continues. Giving up the kingly power, as he had promiſed, he ſettled the commonwealth under the auſpices of the Gods; for he conſulted the oracle at Delphi

* The Athenæa were celebrated before, in honour of the Goddeſs Minerva; but as that was a feaſt peculiar to the city of Athens, Theſeus enlarged it, and made it common to all the inhabitants of Attica; and therefore it was called Panathenæa. There were the greater and the leſs Panathenæa. The leſs were kept annually, and the greater every fifth year. In the latter they carried in proceſſion the myſterious *peplum* or veil of Minerva, on which were embroidered the victory of the Gods over the giants, and the moſt remarkable atchievements of their heroes.

† In memory of their quitting the boroughs, and uniting in one city.

On this occaſion, he likewiſe inſtituted, or at leaſt reſtored, the famous Iſthmean games, in honour of Neptune. All theſe were chiefly deſigned to draw a concourſe of ſtrangers; and as a farther encouragement for them to come and ſettle in Athens, he gave them the privileges of natives.

concerning

Digitized by Google

concerning his new government, and received this answer:

From royal stems thy honour, Theseus, springs;
By Jove beloved, the sire supreme of kings.
See rising towns, see wide-extended fates,
On thee dependent, ask their future states!
Hence, hence with fear! Thy favoured bark shall ride
* Safe o'er the surges of the foamy tide.

With this agrees the Sibyl's prophecy, which, we are told, she delivered long after, concerning Athens:

The bladder may be dipp'd, but never drown'd.

Desiring yet farther to enlarge the city, he invited all strangers to equal privileges in it; and the words still in use, "Come hither, all ye people," are said to be the beginning of a proclamation, which Theseus ordered to be made when he composed a commonwealth, as it were, of all nations. Yet he left it not in the confusion and disorder likely to enstil from the confluence and strange mixture of people, but distinguished them into noblemen, husbandmen, and mechanics. The nobility were to have the care of religion, to supply the city with magistrates, to explain the laws, and to interpret whatever related to the worship of the Gods. As to the rest, he balanced the citizens against each other as nearly as possible; the nobles excelling in dignity, the husbandmen in usefulness, and the artificers in number. It appears from Aristotle, that Theseus was

* In the original it is, "Safe, like a bladder, &c." When Sylla had taken Athens, and exercised all manner of cruelties there, some Athenians went to Delphi, to enquire of the Oracle, Whether the last hour of their city was come? and the priestess, according to Pausanias, made answer, τα εις τον ασκον εχοντα, *That which belongs to the bladder* now has an end, plainly referring to the old prophecy here delivered.

Digitized by Google

the firſt who inclined to a democracy, and gave up the regal power; and Homer alſo ſeems to bear witneſs to the ſame in his catalogue of ſhips, where he gives the name of People to the Athenians only. To his money he gave the impreſſion of an ox, either on account of the Marathonian bull, or becauſe of Minos's general Taurus, or becauſe he would encourage the citizens in agriculture. Hence came the expreſſion of a thing being worth ten or an hundred oxen. Having alſo made a ſecure acquiſition of the country about Megara to the territory of Athens, he ſet up the famed * pillar in the Iſthmus, and inſcribed it with two verſes to diſtinguiſh the boundaries. That on the eaſt-ſide ran thus:

This is not Peloponneſus, but Ionia:

and that on the weſt was,

This is Peloponneſus, not Ionia.

He likewiſe inſtituted games in imitation of Hercules, being ambitious that as the Greeks, in purſuance of that hero's appointment, celebrated the Olympic games in honour of Jupiter, ſo they ſhould celebrate the Iſthmian in honour of Neptune: for the rites performed there before, in memory of Melicertes, were obſerved in the night, and had more the air of myſteries, than of a public ſpectacle and aſſembly. But ſome ſay the Iſthmian games were dedicated to Sciron, Theſeus inclining to expiate his untimely fate, by reaſon of their being ſo nearly related; for Sciron was the ſon of Canethus and He-

* This pillar was erected by the common conſent of the Ionians and Peloponneſians, to put an end to the diſputes about their boundaries; and it continued to the reign of Codrus, during which it was demoliſhed by the Heraclidæ, who had made themſelves maſters of the territory of Megara, which thereby paſſed from the Ionians to the Dorians. *Strabo*, lib. ix.

nioche,

Digitized by Google

nioche, the daughter of Pittheus. Others will have it, that Sinnis was their ſon, and that to him, and not to Sciron, the games were dedicated. He made an agreement too with the Corinthians, that they ſhould give the place of honour to the Athenians who came to the Iſthmian games, as far as the ground could be covered with the ſail of the public ſhip that brought them, when ſtretched to its full extent. This particular we learn from Hellanicus and Andron of Halicarnaſſus.

Philochorus and ſome others relate, that he ſailed, in company with Hercules, into the Euxine ſea, to carry on war with the * Amazons, and that he received † Antiope as the reward of his valour: but the greater number, among whom are Pherecydes, Hellanicus, and Herodorus, tell us that Theſeus made that voyage, with his own fleet only, ſome time after Hercules, and took that Amazon captive; which is indeed the more probable account; for we do not read that any other of his fellow-warriors made any Amazon priſoner. But Bion ſays, he took and carried her off by a ſtratagem. The Amazons, being naturally lovers of men, were ſo far from avoiding Theſeus, when he touched upon their coaſts, that they ſent him preſents. Theſeus invited Antiope, who brought them, into his ſhip, and, as ſoon as ſhe was aboard, ſet ſail. But the account of one Menecrates, who publiſhed a Hiſtory of Nice, in Bithynia, is, that Theſeus, having Antiope aboard his veſſel, remained in thoſe parts ſome time; and that he was attended in that expedition by three young men of Athens, who were brothers, Euneos, Thoas, and Soloon. The laſt of theſe, unknown to

* Nothing can be more fabulous than the whole hiſtory of the Amazons. Strabo obſerves, that the moſt credible of Alexander's hiſtorians have not ſo much as mentioned them: and indeed, if they were a Scythian nation, how came they all to have Greek names?

† Juſtin ſays Hercules gave Hippolyte to Theſeus, and kept Antiope for himſelf.

Digitized by Google

the reſt, fell in love with Antiope, and communicated his paſſion to one of his companions, who applied to Antiope about the affair. She firmly rejected his pretenſions, but treated him with civility, and prudently concealed the matter from Theſeus. But Soloon, in deſpair, having leaped into a river, and drowned himſelf, Theſeus, then ſenſible of the cauſe, and of the young man's paſſion, lamented his fate, and, in his ſorrow, recollected an oracle which he had formerly received at Delphi. The prieſteſs had ordered, that when, in ſome foreign country, he ſhould labour under the greateſt affliction, he ſhould build a city there, and leave ſome of his followers to govern it. Hence he called the city which he built Pythopolis, after the Pythian God, and the neighbouring river, Soloon, in honour of the young man. He left the two ſurviving brothers to govern it, and give it laws; and along with them Hermus, who was of one of the beſt families in Athens. From him the inhabitants of Pythopolis call a certain place in their city Hermes's Houſe [*Hermoû oikia*], and by miſplacing an accent, tranſfer the honour from the hero to the God Mercury.

Hence the war with the Amazons took its riſe. And it appears to have been no ſlight or womaniſh enterprize; for they could not have encamped in the town, or joined battle on the ground about the *Pnyx and the †Muſeum, or fallen in ſo intrepid a manner upon the city of Athens, unleſs they had firſt reduced the country about it. It is difficult, indeed, to believe (though Hellanicus has related it) that they croſſed the Cimmerian Boſphorus upon the ice; but that they encamped almoſt in the heart

*The Pnyx was a place (near the citadel) where the people of Athens uſed to aſſemble, and where the orators ſpoke to them about public affairs.

†The Muſeum was upon a little hill over-againſt the citadel, and probably ſo called from a temple of the Muſes there.

of

Digitized by Google

of the city is confirmed by the names of places, and by the tombs of thoſe that fell.

There was a long pauſe and delay before either army would begin the attack. At laſt Theſeus, by the direction of ſome oracle, offered a ſacrifice to * Fear, and after that immediately engaged. The battle was fought in the month Boëdromion [September], the day on which the Athenians ſtill celebrate the feaſt called Boëdromia. Clidemus, who is willing to be very particular, writes, that the left wing of the Amazons moved towards what is now called the Amazonium; and that the right extended as far as the Pnyx, near Chryſa: That the Athenians firſt engaged with the left wing of the Amazons, falling upon them from the Muſeum; and that the tombs of thoſe that fell in the battle are in the ſtreet which leads to the gate called Piraïca, which is by the monument erected in honour of Chalcodon, where the Athenians were routed by the Amazons, and fled as far as the Temple of the Furies; but that the left wing of the Athenians, which charged from the Palladium, Ardettus, and Lyceum, drove the right wing of the enemy to their camp, and ſlew many of them: That after four months, a peace was concluded by means of Hippolyte; for ſo this author calls the Amazon that attended with Theſeus, not Antiope. But ſome ſay this heroine fell fighting by Theſeus's ſide, being pierced with a dart by Molpadia, and that a pillar, by the Temple of the † Olympian earth, was ſet up over her grave. Nor

* The Heathens conſidered not only the paſſions, but even diſtempers, ſtorms, and tempeſts, as divinities, and worſhipped them that they might do them no harm.

† By this is meant the moon, ſo called (as Plutarch ſuppoſes in his Treatiſe on the Ceſſation of Oracles) becauſe, like the Genii or Demons, ſhe is neither ſo perfect as the Gods, nor ſo imperfect as human kind. But as ſome of the philoſophers, we mean the Pythagoreans, had aſtronomy enough afterwards to conclude that the ſun is the center of this ſyſtem, we preſume it might occur to

Digitized by Google

Nor is it to be wondered, that, in the account of things ſo very ancient, Hiſtory ſhould be thus uncertain, ſince they tell us that ſome Amazons wounded by Antiope, were privately ſent to Chalcis to be cured, and that ſome were buried there, at a place now called Amazonium. But that the war was ended by a league, we may aſſuredly gather from a place called Horcomoſium, near the Temple of Theſeus, where it was ſworn to, as well as from an ancient ſacrifice, which is offered to the Amazons the day before the feaſt of Theſeus. The people of Megara too ſhew a place, in the figure of a lozenge, where ſome Amazons were buried, as you go from the market-place to the place called Rhus. Others alſo are ſaid to have died at Chæronea, and to have been buried by the rivulet, which, it ſeems, was formerly called Thermodon, but now Hæmon; of which I have given a farther account in the Life of Demoſthenes. It appears likewiſe that the Amazons traverſed Theſſaly, not without oppoſition; for their ſepulchres are ſhewn to this day, between Scotuſſæa and Cynoſcephalæ.

This is all that is memorable in the ſtory of the Amazons: for as to what the author of the Theſeid relates, of the Amazons riſing to take vengeance for Antiope, when Theſeus quitted her, and married Phædra, and of their being ſlain by Hercules, it has plainly the air of fable. Indeed he married Phædra after the death of Antiope, having by the Amazon a ſon named Hippolytus*, or, according to Pindar, Demophon. As to the calamities which befel

thinking men in the more early ages, that the moon was an opaque, and, therefore, probably a terrene body.

* Theſeus had a ſon by the Amazonian queen, named Hippolytus, and having ſoon after married Phædra the ſiſter of Deucalion, the ſon and ſucceſſor of Minos, by whom he had two ſons, he ſent Hippolytus to be brought up by his own mother Æthra, queen of Trœzene: but he coming afterwards to be preſent at ſome

Digitized by Google

befel Phædra and Hippolytus, ſince the hiſtorians do not differ from what the writers of tragedy have ſaid of them, we may look upon them as matters of fact.

Some other marriages of Theſeus are ſpoken of, but have not been repreſented on the ſtage, which had neither an honourable beginning, nor a happy concluſion. He is alſo ſaid to have forcibly carried off Anaxo of Trœzene, and having ſlain Sinnis and Cercyon, to have committed rapes upon their daughters: to have married Peribœa, the mother of Ajax, too, and Pheroboea, and Iope the daughter of Iphicles. Beſides, they charge him with being enamoured of Ægle, the daughter of Panopeus (as above related), and, for her, leaving Ariadne, contrary to the rules both of juſtice and honour; but above all, with the rape of Helen, which involved Attica in war, and ended in his baniſhment and death, of which we ſhall ſoon ſpeak more fully.

Though there were many expeditions undertaken by the heroes of thoſe times, Herodorus thinks that Theſeus was not concerned in any of them, except in aſſiſting the Lapithæ againſt the Centaurs. Others write, that he attended Jaſon to Colchos, and Meleager in killing the boar; and that hence came the

ſome Athenian games, Phædra fell in love with him, and having ſolicited him in vain to a compliance, in a fit of reſentment, accuſed him to Theſeus of having made an attempt upon her chaſtity. The fable ſays, that Theſeus prayed to Neptune to puniſh him by ſome violent death; and all ſolemn execrations, according to the notions of the Heathens, certainly taking effect, as Hippolytus was riding along the ſea-ſhore, Neptune ſent two ſea-calves, who frightened the horſes, overturned the chariot, and tore him to pieces. The poets add, that the luſtful queen hanged herſelf for grief; but as for Hippolytus, Diana being taken with his chaſtity, and pitying the ſad fate it had brought upon him, prevailed upon Æſculapius to reſtore him to life, to be a companion of her diverſions.

Digitized by Google

proverb, "Nothing without Theſeus." It is allowed, however, that Theſeus, without any aſſiſtance, did himſelf perform many great exploits; and that the extraordinary inſtances of his valour gave occaſion to the ſaying, "This man is another Hercules." Theſeus was likewiſe aſſiſting to Adraſtus, in recovering the bodies of thoſe that fell before Thebes, not by defeating the Thebans in battle, as Euripides has it in his tragedy, but by perſuading them to a truce; for ſo moſt writers agree: and Philochorus is of opinion, that this was the firſt truce ever known for burying the dead. But Hercules was, indeed, the firſt who gave up their dead to the enemy, as we have ſhewn in his Life. The burying-place of the common ſoldiers is to be ſeen at Eleutheræ, and of the officers at Eleuſis; in which particular Theſeus gratified Adraſtus. Æſchylus, in whoſe tragedy of the Eleuſinians Theſeus is introduced relating the matter as above, contradicts what Euripides has delivered in his Suppliants.

The friendſhip between Theſeus and Pirithous is ſaid to have commenced on this occaſion. Theſeus being much celebrated for his ſtrength and valour, Pirithous was deſirous to prove it, and therefore drove away his oxen from Marathon. When he heard that Theſeus purſued him in arms, he did not fly, but turned back to meet him. But, as ſoon as they beheld one another, each was ſo ſtruck with admiration of the other's perſon and courage, that they laid aſide all thoughts of fighting; and Pirithous firſt giving Theſeus his hand, bade him be judge in this cauſe himſelf, and he would willingly abide by his ſentence. Theſeus, in his turn, left the cauſe to him, and deſired him to be his friend and fellow-warrior. Then they confirmed their friendſhip with an oath. Pirithous afterwards marrying * Deidamia,

* All other writers call her Hippodamia, except Propertius, who calls her Iſchomacha. She was the daughter of Adraſtus.

intreated

Digitized by Google

intreated Theseus to visit his country, and to become acquainted with the * Lapithæ. He had also invited the Centaurs to the entertainment. These, in their cups, behaving with insolence and indecency, and not even refraining from the women, the Lapithæ rose up in their defence, killed some of the Centaurs upon the spot, and soon after beating them in a set battle, drove them out of the country with the assistance of Theseus. Herodotus relates the matter differently. He says that, hostilities being already begun, Theseus came in aid to the Lapithæ, and then had the first sight of Hercules, having made it his business to find him out at Trachin, where he reposed himself after all his wanderings and labours; and that this interview passed in marks of great respect, civility, and mutual compliments. But we are rather to follow those historians who write, that they had very frequent interviews; and that, by means of Theseus, Hercules was initiated into the mysteries of Ceres, having first obtained lustration, as he desired, on account of several involuntary pollutions.

Theseus was now fifty years old, according to Hellanicus, when he was concerned in the rape of † Helen, who had not yet arrived at years of maturity. Some writers, thinking this one of the heaviest charges against him, endeavour to correct it, by saying that it was not Theseus that carried off Helen, but Idas and Lynceus, who committed her to his care, and that therefore he refused to give her up, when demanded by Castor and Pollux; or rather

* Homer calls the Lapithæ heroes. The Centaurs are feigned to have been half man half horse, either from their brutality, or because (if not the inventors of horsemanship, yet) they generally appeared on horseback.

† This princess was the reputed daughter of Jupiter, by Leda the wife of Tyndarus, king of Œbalia, in Peloponnesus; and though then but nine years old, was reckoned the greatest beauty in the world.

that

Digitized by Google

that ſhe was delivered to him by Tyndarus himſelf, to keep her from Enarſphorus, the ſon of Hippocoon, who endeavoured to poſſeſs himſelf by violence of Helen, who was yet but a child. But what authors generally agree in, as moſt probable, is as follows. The two friends went together to Sparta, and having ſeen the girl dancing in the Temple of Diana Orthia, carried her off, and fled. The purſuers that were ſent after them following no farther than Tegea, they thought themſelves ſecure; and having traverſed Peloponneſus, they entered into an agreement, that he who ſhould gain Helen by lot ſhould have her to wife, but be obliged to aſſiſt in procuring a wife for the other. In conſequence of theſe terms, the lots being caſt, ſhe fell to Theſeus, who received the virgin, and conveyed her, as ſhe was not yet marriageable, to Aphidnæ. Here he placed his mother with her, and committed them to the care of his friend Aphidnus, charging him to keep them in the utmoſt ſecreſy and ſafety; whilſt, to pay his debt of ſervice to Pirithous, himſelf travelled with him into Epirus, with a view to the daughter of Aïdonéus, king of the Moloſſians. This prince named his wife * Proſerpine, his daughter Coré, and his dog Cerberus: with this dog he commanded all his daughter's ſuitors to fight, promiſing her to him that ſhould overcome him. But underſtanding that Pirithous came not with an intention to court his daughter, but to carry her off by force, he ſeized both him and his friend, deſtroyed Pirithous immediately by means of his dog, and ſhut up Theſeus in cloſe priſon.

* Proſerpine and Coré was the ſame perſon, daughter to Aïdonéus, whoſe wife was named Ceres. Plutarch himſelf tells us ſo in his Morals, where he adds, that by Proſerpine is meant the Moon, whom Pluto, or the God of Darkneſs, ſometimes carries off. Indeed, *Coré* ſignifies nothing more than *young woman* or *daughter*; and they might ſay *a daughter of* Epirus, as we ſay *a daughter of* France, or of Spain.

Mean

Digitized by Google

Mean time Meneſtheus, the ſon of Peteus, grandſon of Orneus, and great grandſon of Erectheus, is ſaid to be the firſt of mankind that undertook to be a demagogue, and by his eloquence to ingratiate himſelf with the people. He endeavoured alſo to exaſperate and inſpire the nobility with ſedition, who had been but ill affected towards Theſeus for ſome time, reflecting that he had deprived every perſon of family of his government and command, and ſhut them up together in one city, where he uſed them as his ſubjects and ſlaves. Among the common people he ſowed diſturbance by telling them, that though they pleaſed themſelves with the dream of liberty, in fact they were robbed of their country and religion; and, inſtead of many good and native kings, were lorded over by one man, who was a newcomer and a ſtranger. Whilſt he was thus buſily employed, the war declared by the Tyndaridæ greatly helped forward the ſedition. Some ſay plainly, they were invited by Meneſtheus to invade the country. At firſt they proceeded not in a hoſtile manner, only demanding their ſiſter: but the Athenians anſwering, that they neither had her among them, nor knew where ſhe was left, they began their warlike operations. Academus, however, finding it out by ſome means or other, told them ſhe was concealed at Aphidnæ. Hence, not only the Tyndaridæ treated him honourably in his life-time, but the Lacedæmonians, who, in after times, often made inroads into Attica, and laid waſte all the country beſides, ſpared the Academy for his ſake. But Dicæarchus ſays, that Echedemus and Marathus, two Arcadians, being allies to the Tyndaridæ in that war, the place which now goes by the name of the Academy, was firſt called Echedemy, from one of them; and that from the other the diſtrict of Marathon had its name, becauſe he freely offered himſelf, in purſuance of ſome oracle, to be ſacrificed at the head of the army. To Aphidnæ then they came, where

Digitized by Google

where they beat the enemy in a set battle, and then took the city, and razed it to the ground. There, they tell us, Alycus, the son of Sciron, was slain, fighting for Castor and Pollux; and that a certain place, within the territories of Megara, is called Alycus from his being buried there: and Hereas writes, that Alycus received his death from Theseus's own hand. These verses also are alleged as a proof in point:

For bright-hair'd Helen he was slain,
By Theseus, on Aphidna's plain.

But it is not probable that Aphidnæ would have been taken, and his mother made prisoner, had Theseus been present.

Aphidnæ, however, was taken, and Athens in danger. Menestheus took this opportunity to persuade the people to admit the Tyndaridæ into the city, and to treat them hospitably, since they only levied war against Theseus, who began with violence first, but that they were benefactors and deliverers to the rest of the Athenians. Their behaviour also confirmed what was said; for, though conquerors, they desired nothing but to be admitted to the mysteries, to which they had no less claim than * Hercules, since they were equally allied to the city. This request was easily granted them, and they were adopted by Aphidnus, as Hercules was by Pylius. They had also divine honours paid them, with the title of Anakes, which was given them, either on account of the truce [*anoche*] which they made, or because of their great care that no one should be injured, though there were so many troops in the city; for

* For Castor and Pollux, like him, were sons of Jupiter, from whom the Athenians too pretended to derive their origin. It was necessary, however, that they should be naturalized before they were admitted to the mysteries, and accordingly they were naturalized by adoption.

the

Digitized by Google

the phrase *anakeo ethein* signifies to keep or take care of any thing; and for this reason, perhaps, kings are called Anaktes. Some again say, they are called Anakes, because of the appearance of their stars; for the Athenians use the words *anekas* and *aneketben*, instead of *ano* and *anothen*, that is, *above* or *on high*.

We are told that Æthra, the mother of Theseus, who was now a prisoner, was carried to Lacedæmon, and from thence, with Helen, to Troy; and that Homer confirms it, when speaking of those that waited upon Helen, he mentions

——— the beauteous Clymene,
And Æthra born of Pittheus.

Others reject this verse as none of Homer's, as they do also the story of Munychus, who is said to have been the fruit of a secret commerce between Demophoon and Laodice, and brought up by Æthra at Troy. But Ister, in the thirteenth Book of his History of Attica, gives an account of Æthra different from all the rest. He was informed, it seems, that after the battle in which Alexander or Paris was routed by Achilles and Patrocles, in Thessaly, near the river Sperchius, Hector took and plundered the city of Troezene, and carried off Æthra, who had been left there. But this is highly improbable.

It happened that Hercules, in passing through the country of the Molossians, was entertained by Aïdoneus the king, who accidentally made mention of the bold attempts of Theseus and Pirithous, and of the manner in which he had punished them when discovered. Hercules was much disturbed to hear of the inglorious death of the one, and the danger of the other. As to Pirithous, he thought it in vain to expostulate about him; but he begged to have Theseus released, and Aïdoneus granted it. Theseus,

Digitized by Google

ſeus, thus ſet at liberty, returned to Athens, where his party was not yet entirely ſuppreſſed: and whatever temples and groves the city had aſſigned him, he conſecrated them, all but four, to Hercules, and called them, (as Philochorus relates) inſtead of Theſea, Heraclea. But deſiring to preſide in the commonwealth, and direct it as before, he found himſelf encompaſſed with faction and ſedition; for thoſe that were his enemies before his departure, had now added to their hatred a contempt of his authority; and he beheld the people ſo generally corrupted, that they wanted to be flattered into their duty, inſtead of ſilently executing his commands. When he attempted to reduce them by force, he was overpowered by the prevalence of faction; and in the end, finding his affairs deſperate, he privately ſent his children into Eubœa, to Elephenor, the ſon of Chalcodon; and himſelf, having uttered ſolemn execrations againſt the Athenians, at Gargettus, where there is ſtill a place thence called * Arateriom, ſailed to Scyros. He imagined that there he ſhould find hoſpitable treatment, as he had a paternal eſtate in that iſland. Lycomedes was then king of the Scyrians. To him, therefore, he applied, and deſired to be put in poſſeſſion of his lands, as intending to ſettle there. Some ſay, he aſked aſſiſtance of him againſt the Athenians. But Lycomedes, either jealous of the glory of Theſeus, or willing to oblige Meneſtheus, having led him to the higheſt cliffs of the country, on pretence of ſhewing him from thence his lands, threw him down headlong from the rocks, and killed him. Others ſay he fell of himſelf, miſſing his ſtep, when he took a walk, according to his cuſtom, after ſupper. At that time his death was diſregarded, and Meneſ-

* The ungrateful Athenians were in proceſs of time made ſo ſenſible of the effects of his curſe, that, to appeaſe his ghoſt, they appointed ſolemn ſacrifices and divine honours to be paid to him.

theus

Digitized by Google

theus quietly poſſeſſed the kingdom of Athens, while the ſons of Theſeus attended Elephenor, as private perſons, to the Trojan war. But Meneſtheus dying in the ſame expedition, they returned and recovered the kingdom. In ſucceeding ages the Athenians honoured Theſeus as a demi-god, induced to it as well by other reaſons, as becauſe, when they were fighting the Medes at Marathon, a conſiderable part of the army thought they ſaw the apparition of Theſeus completely armed, and bearing down before them upon the barbarians.

After the Median war, when Phædon was * archon, the Athenians conſulting the Oracle of Apollo, were ordered by the prieſteſs to take up the bones of Theſeus, and lay them in an honourable place at Athens, where they were to be kept with the greateſt care. But it was difficult to take them up, or even to find out the grave, on account of the ſavage and inhoſpitable diſpoſition of the barbarians who

* Codrus, the ſeventeenth king of Athens, cotemporary with Saul, devoted himſelf to death for the ſake of his country, in the year before Chriſt 1068; having learnt that the Oracle had promiſed its enemies, the Dorians and the Heraclidæ, victory, if they did not kill the king of the Athenians. His ſubjects, on this account, conceived ſuch veneration for him, that they eſteemed none worthy to bear the royal title after him, and therefore committed the management of the ſtate to elective magiſtrates, to whom they gave the title of Archons, and choſe Medon, the eldeſt ſon of Codrus, to this new dignity. Thus ended the regal ſucceſſion and title of Kings of Athens, after it had continued, without any interruption, 487 years, from Cecrops to Codrus. The archon acted with ſovereign authority, but was accountable to the people whenever it was required. There were thirteen perpetual archons in the ſpace of 325 years. After the death of Alcmæon, who was the laſt of them, this charge was continued to the perſon elected for ten years only; but always in the ſame family, till the death of Eryxias, or, according to others, of Tleſias, the ſeventh and laſt decennial archon. For the family of Codrus, or of the Medontidæ, ending in him, the Athenians created annual archons, and, inſtead of one, they appointed nine every year. See a farther account of the archons in the Notes on the Life of Solon.

dwelt

Digitized by Google

dwelt in Scyros. Nevertheleſs, Cimon having taken the iſland (as is related in his Life), and being very deſirous to find out the place where Theſeus was buried, by chance ſaw an eagle, on a certain eminence, breaking the ground, (as they tell us) and ſcratching it up with her talons. This he conſidered as a divine direction, and, digging there, found the coffin of a man of extraordinary ſize, with a lance of braſs and a ſword lying by it. When theſe remains were brought to Athens in Cimon's galley, the Athenians received them with ſplendid proceſſions and ſacrifices, and were as much tranſported as if Theſeus himſelf had returned to the city. He lies interred in the middle of the town, near the Gymnaſium; and his Oratory is a place of refuge for ſervants and all perſons of mean condition, who fly from men in power; as Theſeus, while he lived, was a humane and benevolent patron, who graciouſly received the petitions of the poor. The chief ſacrifice is offered to him on the eighth of October, the day on which he returned with the young men from Crete. They ſacrifice to him likewiſe on each eighth day of the other months, either becauſe he firſt arrived from Trœzene on the eighth of July, as Diodorus the geographer relates; or elſe thinking this number, above all others, to be moſt proper to him, becauſe he was ſaid to be the ſon of Neptune, the ſolemn feaſts of Neptune being obſerved on the eighth day of every month. For the number eight, as the firſt cube of an even number, and the double of the firſt ſquare, properly repreſents the firmneſs and immoveable power of this God, who thence has the names of Aſphalius and Gaiéochus.

ROMULUS.

Digitized by Google

ROMULUS.

FROM * whom, and from what cauſe, the city of Rome obtained that name, whoſe glory has diffuſed itſelf over the world, hiſtorians are not agreed. Some ſay the Pelaſgi, after they had overrun great part of the globe, and conquered many nations, ſettled there, and gave their city the name of † Rome, on account of their ſtrength in war. Others tell us, that when Troy was taken, ſome of the Trojans having eſcaped and gained their ſhips, put to ſea, and being driven by the winds upon the coaſts of Tuſcany, came to an anchor in the river Tiber: that here, their wives being much fatigued, and no longer able to bear the hardſhips of the ſea, one of them, ſuperior to the reſt in birth and prudence, named Roma, propoſed that they ſhould burn the fleet: that this being effected, the men at firſt were much exaſperated, but afterwards, through neceſſity, fixed their ſeat on the Palatine hill, and in a ſhort time things ſucceeded beyond their expectation; for the ‡ country was good, and the people

* Such is the uncertainty of the origin of Imperial Rome, and indeed of moſt cities and nations, that are of any conſiderable antiquity. That of Rome might be the more uncertain, becauſe its firſt inhabitants, being a collection of mean perſons, fugitives, and outlaws, from other nations, could not be ſuppoſed to leave hiſtories behind them. Livy, however, and moſt of the Latin hiſtorians, agree that Rome was built by Romulus, and both the city and people named after him; while the vanity of the Greek writers want to aſcribe almoſt every thing, and Rome among the reſt, to a Grecian original.

† Ῥωμη, *Roma*, ſignifies *ſtrength*.

‡ Whatever deſirable things Nature has ſcattered frugally in other countries were formerly found in Italy, as in their original ſeminary. But there has been ſo little encouragement given to the cultivation of the ſoil in the time of the pontiffs, that it is now comparatively barren.

Digitized by Google

hoſpitable: that therefore, beſide other honours paid to Roma, they called their city, as ſhe was the cauſe of its being built, after her name. Hence too, we are informed, the cuſtom aroſe for the women to ſalute their relations and huſbands with a kiſs, becauſe thoſe women, when they had burnt the ſhips, uſed ſuch kind of endearments to appeaſe the reſentment of their huſbands.

Among the various accounts of hiſtorians, it is ſaid that Roma was the daughter of Italus and Leucaria; or elſe the daughter of Telephus, the ſon of Hercules, and married to Æneas; or that ſhe was the * daughter of Aſcanius, the ſon of Æneas, and gave name to the city; or that Romanus, the ſon of Ulyſſes and Circe, built it; or Romus, the ſon of Æmathion, whom Diomedes ſent from Troy; or elſe Romus, king of the Latins, after he had expelled the Tuſcans, who paſſed originally from Theſſaly into Lydia, and from Lydia into Italy. Even they who, with the greateſt probability, declare that the city had its name from Romulus, do not agree about his extraction: for ſome ſay he was ſon of Æneas and Dexithea, the daughter of Phorbus, and was brought an infant into Italy with his brother Remus: that all the other veſſels were loſt by the violence of the flood, except that in which the children were, which driving gently aſhore where the bank was level, they were ſaved beyond expectation, and the place from them was called Rome. Some will have it, that Roma, daughter of that Trojan woman who was married to Latinus, the ſon of Telemachus, was mother to Romulus. Others ſay that Æmilia, the daughter of Æneas and Lavinia, had him by Mars: and others again give an account of his birth, which is en-

* ὁ δ' Ασκανιος, τῆς Αινειου [θυγατερα ſc.] λεγουσι τεκνωμα θεσθαι τὴν πολιν. The former Engliſh tranſlation and the French in this place are erroneous.

tirely

Digitized by Google

tirely fabalous. There appeared, it ſeems, to Tarchetius, king of the Albans, who was the moſt wicked and moſt cruel of men, a ſupernatural viſion in his own houſe, the figure of Priapus riſing out of the chimney-hearth, and ſtaying there many days. The Goddeſs * Tethys had an Oracle in Tuſcany, which being conſulted, gave this anſwer to Tarchetius, That it was neceſſary ſome virgin ſhould accept of the embraces of the phantom, the fruit whereof would be a ſon, eminent for valour, good fortune, and ſtrength of body. Hereupon Tarchetius acquainted one of his daughters with the prediction, and ordered her to entertain the apparition; but ſhe declining it, ſent her maid. When Tarchetius came to know it, he was highly offended, and confined them both, intending to put them to death. But Veſta appeared to him in a dream, and forbad him to kill them; but ordered that the young women ſhould weave a certain web in their fetters, and when that was done, be given in marriage. They weaved, therefore, in the daytime; but others, by Tarchetius's order, unravelled it in the night. The woman having twins by this commerce, Tarchetius delivered them to one Teratius, with orders to deſtroy them. But, inſtead of that, he expoſed them by a river-ſide, where a ſhe-wolf came and gave them ſuck, and various ſorts of birds brought food and fed the infants, till, at laſt, a herdſman, who beheld theſe wonderful things, ventured to approach and take up the children. Thus ſecured from danger, they grew up, and then attacked Tarchetius, and overcame him. This is the account Promathion gives in his hiſtory of Italy.

* There was no Oracle of Tethys, but of Themis there was. Themis was the ſame with Carmenta, the mother of Evander, which laſt name ſhe had, becauſe ſhe delivered her oracles *in carmine*, in verſe.

Digitized by Google

But the principal parts of that account, which deſerves the moſt credit, and has the moſt vouchers, were firſt publiſhed among the Greeks by Diocles the Peparethian, whom Fabius Pictor commonly follows: and though there are different relations of the matter, yet, to diſpatch it in few words, the ſtory is this. * The kings of Alba deſcending lineally from Æneas, the ſucceſſion fell to two brothers, Numitor and Amulius. The latter divided the whole inheritance into two parts, ſetting the treaſures brought from Troy againſt the kingdom; and Numitor made choice of the kingdom. Amulius then having the treaſures, and conſequently being more powerful than Numitor, eaſily poſſeſſed himſelf of the kingdom too; and fearing the daughter of Numitor might have children, he appointed her prieſteſs of Veſta, in which capacity ſhe was always to live unmarried, and a virgin. Some ſay her name was Ilia, ſome Rhea, and others Sylvia. But ſhe was ſoon diſcovered to be with child, contrary to the law of the veſtals. Antho, the king's daughter, by much intreaty, prevailed with her father that ſhe ſhould not be capitally puniſhed. She was confined, however, and excluded from ſociety, leſt ſhe ſhould be delivered without Amulius's knowledge. When her time was compleated, ſhe was delivered of two ſons of uncommon ſize and beauty: whereupon Amulius, ſtill more alarmed, ordered one of his ſervants to deſtroy them. Some ſay the name of this ſervant was Fauſtulus: others, that that was the name of a perſon who took them up. Purſuant to his orders, he put the children into a

* From Æneas down to Numitor and Amulius, there were thirteen kings of the ſame race; but we ſcarcely know any thing of them, except their name, and the years of their reſpective reigns. Amulius, the laſt of them, who ſurpaſſed his brother in courage and underſtanding, drove him from the throne, and, to ſecure it for himſelf, murdered Ægeſtus, Numitor's only ſon, and conſecrated his daughter Rhea Sylvia to the worſhip of Veſta.

ſmall

Digitized by Google

ſmall trough or cradle, and went down towards the river, with a deſign to caſt them in; but ſeeing it very rough, and running with a ſtrong current, he was afraid to approach it. He therefore laid them down near the bank, and departed. The flood increaſing continually ſet the trough afloat, and carried it gently down to a pleaſant place, now called Cermanum, but formerly (as it ſhould ſeem) Germanum, denoting that the brothers arrived there.

Near this place was a wild fig-tree, which they called Ruminalis, either on account of Romulus, as is generally ſuppoſed, or becauſe the cattle there ruminated, or chewed the cud, during the noon-tide, in the ſhade; or rather becauſe of the ſuckling of the children there; for the ancient Latins called the breaſt *ruma*, and the Goddeſs who preſides over the nurſery * Rumilia, whoſe rites they celebrate without wine, and only with libations of milk. The infants, as the ſtory goes, lying there, were ſuckled by a ſhe-wolf, and fed and taken care of by a wood-pecker. Theſe animals are ſacred to Mars; and the wood-pecker is held in great honour and veneration by the Latins. Such wonderful events contributed not a little to gain credit to the mother's report, that ſhe had the children by Mars; though in this, they tell us, ſhe was herſelf deceived, having ſuffered violence from Amulius, who came to her, and lay with her in armour. Some ſay, the ambiguity of the nurſe's name gave occaſion to the fable; for the Latins call not only ſhe-wolves but proſtitutes *lupæ*; and ſuch was Acca Larentia, the wife of Fauſtulus, the foſter-father of the children. To her alſo the Romans offer ſacrifice, and the prieſt of Mars honours her with libations, in the month of April, when they celebrate her feaſt Larentiali.

* The Romans called that Goddeſs not Rumilia, but Rumina.

Digitized by Google

They worſhip alſo another Larentia on the following account. The keeper of the Temple of Hercules, having, it ſeems, little elſe to do, propoſed to play a game at dice with the God, on condition that, if he won, he ſhould have ſomething valuable of that Deity; but if he loſt, he ſhould provide a noble entertainment for him, and a beautiful woman to lie with him. Then throwing the dice, firſt for the God, and next for himſelf, it appeared that he had loſt. Willing, however, to ſtand to his bargain, and to perform the conditions agreed upon, he prepared a ſupper, and engaging for the purpoſe one Larentia, who was very handſome, but as yet little known, he treated her in the temple, where he had provided a bed, and after ſupper, left her for the enjoyment of the God. It is ſaid, that the Diety had ſome converſation with her, and ordered her to go early in the morning to the market-place, ſalute the firſt man ſhe ſhould meet, and make him her friend. The man that met her was one far advanced in years, and in opulent circumſtances, Tarrutius by name, who had no children, and never had been married. This man took Larentia to his bed, and loved her ſo well, that at his death he left her heir to his whole eſtate, which was very conſiderable; and ſhe afterwards bequeathed the greateſt part of it by will to the people. It is ſaid, that at the time when ſhe was in high reputation, and conſidered as the favourite of a God, ſhe ſuddenly diſappeared about the place where the former Larentia was laid. It is now called Velabrum, becauſe the river often overflowing, they paſſed it at this place in ferry-boats to go to the Forum. This kind of paſſage they call *velatura*. Others derive the name from *velum*, a ſail, becauſe they who have the exhibiting of the public ſhows, beginning at Velabrum, overſhade all the way that leads from the Forum to the Hippodrome with canvas; for a ſail in Latin

is

Digitized by Google

is *velum*. On theſe accounts is the ſecond Larentia ſo much honoured among the Romans.

In the mean time Fauſtulus, Amulius's herdſman, brought up the children entirely undiſcovered; or rather, as others with greater probability aſſert, * Numitor knew it from the firſt, and privately ſupplied the neceſſaries for their maintenance. It is alſo ſaid that they were ſent to Gabii, and there inſtructed in letters, and other branches of education ſuitable to their birth: and hiſtory informs us, that they had the names of Romulus and Remus, from the teat of the wild animal which they were ſeen to ſuck. The beauty and dignity of their perſons, even in their childhood, promiſed a generous diſpoſition; and as they grew up, they both diſcovered great courage and bravery, with an inclination to hazardous attempts, and a ſpirit which nothing could ſubdue. But Romulus ſeemed more to cultivate the powers of reaſon, and to excel in political knowledge; whilſt, by his deportment amongſt his neighbours, in the employments of paſturage and hunting, he convinced them that he was born to command rather than to obey. To their equals and inferiors they behaved very courteouſly; but they deſpiſed the king's bailiffs and chief herdſmen as not ſuperior to themſelves in courage, though they were in authority, diſregarding at once their threats and their anger. They applied themſelves to generous exerciſes and purſuits, looking upon idleneſs and inactivity as illiberal things, but on hunting, running, baniſhing or apprehending robbers, and delivering ſuch as were oppreſſed by violence, as the

* Numitor might build upon this the hopes of his re-eſtabliſhment; but his knowing the place where the children were brought up, and ſupplying them with neceſſaries, is quite inconſiſtent with the manner of their diſcovery when grown up, which is the moſt agreeable part of the ſtory.

Digitized by Google

employments of honour and virtue. By theſe things they gained great renown.

A diſpute ariſing between the herdſmen of Numitor and Amulius, and the former having driven away ſome cattle belonging to the latter, Romulus and Remus fell upon them, put them to flight, and recovered the greateſt part of the booty. At this conduct Numitor was highly offended; but they little regarded his reſentment. The firſt ſteps they took on this occaſion, were to collect, and receive into their company, perſons of deſperate fortunes, and a great number of ſlaves; a meaſure which gave alarming proofs of their bold and ſeditious inclinations. It happened that when Romulus was employed in ſacrificing, for to that and divination he was much inclined, Numitor's herdſmen met with Remus, as he was walking with a ſmall retinue, and fell upon him. After ſome blows exchanged, and wounds given and received, Numitor's people prevailed, and took Remus priſoner. He was carried before Numitor, and had ſeveral things laid to his charge; but Numitor did not chuſe to puniſh him himſelf, for fear of his brother's reſentment. To him, therefore, he applied for juſtice, which he had all the reaſon in the world to expect; ſince, though brother to the reigning prince, he had been injured by his ſervants, who preſumed upon his authority. The people of Alba, moreover, expreſſing their uneaſineſs, and thinking that Numitor ſuffered great indignities, Amulius, moved with their complaints, delivered Remus to him to be treated as he ſhould think proper. When the youth was conducted to his houſe, Numitor was greatly ſtruck with his appearance, as he was very remarkable for ſize and ſtrength; he obſerved too his preſence of mind, and the ſteadineſs of his looks, which had nothing ſervile in them, nor were altered with the ſenſe of his preſent danger; and he was informed, that his actions and whole behaviour were ſuitable to what

Digitized by Google

what he ſaw. But above all, ſome Divine Influence, as it ſeems, directing the beginnings of the great events that were to follow, Numitor, by his ſagacity, or by a fortunate conjecture, ſuſpecting the truth, queſtioned him concerning the circumſtances of his birth; ſpeaking mildly at the ſame time, and regarding him with a gracious eye. He boldly anſwered, "I will hide nothing from you, for you behave in "a more princely manner than Amulius, ſince you "hear and examine before you puniſh: but he has "delivered us up without enquiring into the mat-"ter. I have a twin-brother, and heretofore we "believed ourſelves the ſons of Fauſtulus and La-"rentia, ſervants to the king. But ſince we were "accuſed before you, and ſo purſued by ſlander as "to be in danger of our lives, we hear nobler "things concerning our birth. Whether they are "true, the preſent * criſis will ſhew. Our birth is "ſaid to have been ſecret; our ſupport in our in-"fancy miraculous. We were expoſed to birds "and wild beaſts, and by them nouriſhed; ſuckled "by a ſhe-wolf, and fed by the attentions of a "wood-pecker, as we lay in a trough by the great "river. The trough is ſtill preſerved, bound about "with braſs bands, and inſcribed with letters partly "faded; which may prove, perhaps, hereafter, very "uſeleſs tokens to our parents, when we are de-"ſtroyed." Numitor hearing this, and comparing the time with the young man's looks, was confirmed in the pleaſing hope he had conceived, and conſidered how he might conſult his daughter about this affair; for ſhe was ſtill kept in cloſe cuſtody.

Mean while Fauſtulus, having heard that Remus was taken and delivered up to puniſhment, deſired Romulus to aſſiſt his brother, informing him then

* For if they were true, the God who miraculouſly protected them in their infancy, would deliver Remus from his preſent danger.

clearly

Digitized by Google

clearly of the particulars of his birth; for before he had only given dark hints about it, and ſignified juſt ſo much as might take off the attention of his wards from every thing that was mean. He himſelf took the trough, and in all the tumult of concern and fear carried it to Numitor. His diſorder raiſed ſome ſuſpicion in the king's guards at the gate, and that diſorder increaſing while they looked earneſtly upon him, and perplexed him with their queſtions, he was diſcovered to have a trough under his cloak. There happened to be among them one of thoſe who had it in charge to throw the children into the river, and who was concerned in the expoſing of them. This man ſeeing the trough, and knowing it by its make and inſcription, rightly gueſſed the buſineſs; and thinking it an affair not to be neglected, immediately acquainted the king with it, and put him upon enquiring into it. In theſe great and preſſing difficulties, Fauſtulus did not preſerve entirely his preſence of mind, nor yet fully diſcover the matter. He acknowledged that the children were ſaved indeed, but ſaid that they kept cattle at a great diſtance from Alba; and that he was carrying the trough to Ilia, who had often deſired to ſee it, that ſhe might entertain the better hopes that her children were alive. Whatever perſons perplexed and actuated with fear or anger uſed to ſuffer, Amulius then ſuffered; for in his hurry he ſent an honeſt man, a friend of Numitor's, to enquire of him, whether he had any account that the children were alive. When the man was come, and ſaw Remus almoſt in the embraces of Numitor, he endeavoured to confirm him in the perſuaſion that the youth was really his grandſon; begging him, at the ſame time, immediately to take the beſt meaſures that could be thought of, and offering his beſt aſſiſtance to ſupport their party. The occaſion admitted of no delay, if they had been inclined to it; for Romulus

was

Digitized by Google

was now at hand, and a good number of the citizens were gathered about him, either out of hatred or fear of Amulius. He brought alſo a conſiderable force with him, divided into companies of a hundred men each, headed by an officer who bore a handful of graſs and ſhrubs upon a pole. Theſe the Latins call *Manipuli*; and hence it is, that to this day ſoldiers of the ſame company are called Manipulares. Remus then, having gained thoſe within, and Romulus aſſaulting the palace without, the tyrant knew not what to do, or whom he ſhould conſult, but amidſt his doubts and perplexity, was taken and ſlain. Theſe particulars, though moſtly related by Fabius, and Diocles the Peparethian, who ſeems to have been the firſt that wrote about the founding of Rome, are yet ſuſpected by ſome as fabalous and groundleſs. Perhaps, however, we ſhould not be ſo incredulous, when we ſee what extraordinary events Fortune produces; nor, when we conſider what height of greatneſs Rome attained to, can we think it could ever have been effected without ſome ſupernatural aſſiſtance at firſt, and an origin more than human.

Amulius being dead, and the troubles compoſed, the two brothers were not willing to live in Alba, without governing there; nor yet to take the government upon them during their grandfather's life. Having, therefore, inveſted him with it, and paid due honours to their mother, they determined to dwell in a city of their own, and, for that purpoſe, to build one in the place where they had their firſt nouriſhment. This ſeems, at leaſt, to be the moſt plauſible reaſon of their quitting Alba; and perhaps too it was neceſſary, for as a great number of ſlaves and fugitives was collected about them, they muſt either ſee their affairs entirely ruined, if theſe ſhould diſperſe, or with them to ſeek another habitation; for that the people of Alba refuſed to permit

Digitized by Google

permit the fugitives to mix with them, or to receive them as citizens, ſufficiently appears from the rape of the women, which was not undertaken out of a licentious humour, but deliberately, and through neceſſity, from the want of wives; ſince, after they ſeized them, they treated them very honourably.

As ſoon as the foundation of the city was laid, they opened a place of refuge for fugitives, which they called the Temple of the * Aſylæan God. Here they received all that came, and would neither deliver up the ſlave to his maſter, the debtor to his creditor, nor the murderer to the magiſtrate: declaring, that they were directed by the Oracle of Apollo to preſerve the Aſylum from all violation. Thus the city was ſoon † peopled; for it is ſaid, that the houſes at firſt did not exceed a thouſand. But of that hereafter.

While they were intent upon building, a diſpute ſoon aroſe about the place. Romulus having built a ſquare, which he called Rome, would have the city there; but Remus marked out a more ſecure ſituation on Mount Aventine, which, from him, was called ‡ Remonium, but now has the name of

* It is not certain who this God of Refuge was. Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus tells us, that, in his time, the place where the aſylum had been, was conſecrated to Jupiter. Romulus did not at firſt receive the fugitives and outlaws within the walls, but allowed them the hill Saturnius, afterwards called Capitolinus, for their habitation.

† Moſt of the Trojans, of whom there ſtill remained fifty families in Auguſtus's time, choſe to follow the fortune of Romulus and Remus, as did alſo the inhabitants of Pallantium and Saturnia, two ſmall towns.

‡ We find no mention either of Remonium or Rignarium in any other writer. An anonymous MS reads Remoria: and Feſtus tells us (De Ling. Latin. lib. II.) the ſummit of Mount Aventine was called Remuria, from the time Remus reſolved to build the city there. But Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus ſpeaks of Mount Aventine

Digitized by Google

of Rignarium. The diſpute was referred to the deciſion of augury; and for this purpoſe they ſat down in the open air, when Remus as they tell us, ſaw ſix vultures, and Romulus twice as many. Some ſay, Remus's account of the number he had ſeen was true, and that of Romulus not ſo; but when Remus came up to him, he did really ſee twelve. Hence the Romans, in their divination by the flight of birds, chiefly regard the vulture: though Herodorus of Pontus relates, that Hercules uſed to rejoice when a vulture appeared to him as he was going upon any great action. This was, probably, becauſe it is a creature the leaſt miſchievous of any, pernicious neither to corn, plants, nor cattle. It only feeds upon dead carcaſſes; but neither kills nor preys upon any thing that has life. As for birds, it does not touch them even when dead, becauſe they are of its own nature; while eagles, owls, and hawks, tear and kill their own kind: and, as Æſchylus has it,

What bird is clean that fellow-birds devours?

Beſides, other birds are frequently ſeen, and may be found at any time; but a vulture is an uncommon ſight, and we have ſeldom met with any of their young; ſo that the rarity of them has occaſioned an abſurd opinion in ſome, that they come to us from other countries; and ſoothſayers judge every unuſual appearance to be preternatural, and the effect of a Divine Power.

When Remus knew that he was impoſed upon, he was highly incenſed, and as Romulus was opening a ditch round the place where the walls were to be built, he ridiculed ſome parts of the work, and obſtructed others. At laſt, as he preſumed

Aventine and Remuria as two different places; and Stephanus will have Remuria to have been a city in the neighbourhood of Rome.

to

Digitized by Google

to leap over it, ſome ſay he * fell by the hand of Romulus; others, by that of Celer, one of his companions. Fauſtulus alſo fell in the ſcuffle; and Pliſtinus, who, being brother to Fauſtulus, is ſaid to have aſſiſted in bringing Romulus up. Celer fled into Tuſcany; and from him ſuch as are ſwift of foot, or expeditious in buſineſs, are by the Romans called *celeres*. Thus when Quintus Metellus, within a few days after his father's death, provided a ſhow of gladiators, the people admiring his quick diſpatch, gave him the name of Celer.

Romulus buried his brother Remus, together with his foſter-fathers, in Remonia, and then built his city, having ſent for perſons from † Hetruria, who (as is uſual in ſacred myſteries), according to ſtated ceremonies and written rules, were to order and direct how every thing was to be done. Firſt, a circular ditch was dug about what is now called the Comitium, or Hall of Juſtice, and the firſt-fruits of every thing that is reckoned either good by uſe, or neceſſary by nature, were caſt into it; and then each bringing a ſmall quantity of the

* The two brothers firſt differed about the place where their new city was to be built, and referring the matter to their grandfather, he adviſed them to have it decided by augury. In this augury Romulus impoſed upon Remus; and when the former prevailed that the city ſhould be built upon Mount Palatine, the builders being divided into two companies, were no better than two factions. At laſt Remus in contempt leapt over the work, and ſaid, "Juſt ſo will the enemy leap over it;" whereupon Celer gave him a deadly blow, and anſwered, "In this manner will "our citizens repulſe the enemy." Some ſay, that Romulus was ſo afflicted at the death of his brother, that he would have laid violent hands upon himſelf, if he had not been prevented.

† The Hetrurians or Tuſcans had, as Feſtus informs us, a ſort of ritual, wherein were contained the ceremonies that were to be obſerved in building cities, temples, altars, walls and gates. They were inſtructed in augury and religious rites by Tages, who is ſaid to have been taught by Mercury.

earth

Digitized by Google

earth of the country from whence he came, * threw it in promiſcuouſly. This ditch had the name of Mundus, the ſame with that of the univerſe. In the next place, they marked out the city, like a circle, round this center; and the founder having fitted to a plough a brazen plough-ſhare, and yoked a bull and cow, himſelf drew a deep furrow round the boundaries. The buſineſs of thoſe that followed was to turn all the clods raiſed by the plough inwards to the city, and not to ſuffer any to remain outwards. This line deſcribed the compaſs of the city; and between it and the walls is a ſpace called, by contraction, Pomerium, as lying behind or beyond the wall. Where they deſigned to have a gate, they took the plough-ſhare out of the ground, and lifted up the plough, making a break for it. Hence they look upon the whole wall as ſacred, except the gate-ways. If they conſidered the gates in the ſame light as the reſt, it would be deemed unlawful either to receive the neceſſaries of life by them, or to carry out what is unclean.

The day on which they began to build the city, is univerſally allowed to be the twenty-firſt of April; and is celebrated annually by the Romans as the birth-day of Rome. At firſt, we are told, they ſacrificed nothing that had life, perſuaded that they ought to keep the ſolemnity ſacred to the birth of their country, pure, and without bloodſhed.

* Ovid does not ſay it was a handful of the earth each had brought out of his own country, but of the earth he had taken from his neighbours; which was done to ſignify, that Rome would ſoon ſubdue the neighbouring nations. But Iſidorus (lib. xxv. cap. ii.) is of opinion, that by throwing the firſt-fruits and an handful of earth into the trench, they admoniſhed the heads of the colony, that it ought to be their chief ſtudy to procure for their fellow-citizens all the conveniencies of life, to maintain peace and union amongſt a people come together from different parts of the world, and by this to form themſelves into a body never to be diſſolved.

Never-

Digitized by Google

Nevertheleſs, before the city was built, on that ſame day, they had kept a paſtoral feaſt called * Palilia. At preſent, indeed, there is very little analogy between the Roman and the Grecian months; yet the day on which Romulus founded the city, is ſtrongly affirmed to be the thirtieth of the month. On that day too, we are informed, there was a conjunction of the ſun and moon, attended with an eclipſe, the ſame that was obſerved by Antimachus the Teian poet, in the third year of the ſixth Olympiad.

Varro the philoſopher, who of all the Romans was moſt ſkilled in hiſtory, had an acquaintance named Tarutius, who, beſide his knowledge in philoſophy and the mathematics, to indulge his ſpeculative turn, had applied himſelf to aſtrology, and was thought to be a perfect maſter of it. To him Varro propoſed to find out the day and hour of Romulus's birth, making his calculation from the known events of his life, as problems in geometry are ſolved by the analytic method; for it belongs to the ſame ſcience, when a man's nativity is given, to predict his life; and when his life is given, to find out his nativity. Tarutius complied with the requeſt; and when he had conſidered the diſpoſition and actions of Romulus, how long he lived, and in what manner he died, and had put all theſe things together, he affirmed without doubt or heſitation, that his conception was in the firſt year of the ſecond Olympiad, on the twenty-third day of the month which the Egyptians call Choeac [December], at the third hour,

* The Palilia, or Feaſt of Pales, is ſometimes called Parilia, from the Latin word, *parere*, *to bring forth*, becauſe prayers were then made for the fruitfulneſs of the ſheep. According to Ovid (Faſt. lib. iv.) the ſhepherds then made a great feaſt at night, and concluded the whole with dancing over the fires they had made in the fields with heaps of ſtraw.

when

Digitized by Google

when the ſun was totally * eclipſed; and that his birth was on the twenty-third day of the month Thoth [September], about ſun-riſe; and that he † founded Rome on the ninth of the month Pharmuthi [April], between the ſecond and third hour; for it is ſuppoſed, that the fortunes of cities, as well as men, have their proper periods determined by the poſitions of the ſtars at the time of their nativity. Theſe, and the like relations may, perhaps, rather pleaſe the reader, becauſe they are curious, than diſguſt him, becauſe they are fabulous.

When the city was built, Romulus divided the younger part of the inhabitants into battalions. ‡ Each corps conſiſted of three thouſand foot, and

* There was no total eclipſe of the ſun in the firſt year of the ſecond Olympiad, but in the ſecond year of that Olympiad there was. If Romulus was conceived in the year laſt named, it will agree with the common opinion, that he was 18 years old when he founded Rome, and that Rome was founded in the firſt year of the ſeventh Olympiad.

† There is great diſagreement among hiſtorians and chronologers, as to the year of the foundation of Rome. Varro places it in the third year of the ſixth Olympiad, 752 years before the Chriſtian Æra: and Fabius Pictor, who is the moſt ancient of all the Roman writers, and followed by the learned Uſher, places it in the end of the ſeventh Olympiad, which, according to that prelate, was in the year of the world 3256, and 748 before Chriſt. But Dionyſius Hal. Solinus and Euſebius place it in the firſt year of the ſeventh Olympiad.

‡ Inſtead of this, Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus tells us (lib. ii. p. 76.) the whole colony conſiſted of but 3300 men. Theſe Romulus divided into three equal parts, which he called tribes or thirds, each of which was to be commanded by its præfect or tribune. The tribes were divided into ten curiæ, and theſe ſubdivided into ten decuriæ. The number of houſes, or rather huts, which was but a thouſand, bears witneſs to the truth of Dionyſius's aſſertion. But it is probable, the mean rabble, who took the protection of the aſylum, and who might be very numerous, were not reckoned among the 3300 firſt coloniſts, though they were afterwards admitted to the privileges of citizens.

Digitized by Google

three hundred horſe, and was called a legion, becauſe the moſt warlike perſons were ſelected. The reſt of the multitude he called, The People. * An hundred of the moſt conſiderable citizens he took for his council, with the title of Patricians, and the whole body was called the ſenate, which ſignifies an Aſſembly of Old Men. Its members were ſtyled Patricians; becauſe, as ſome ſay, they were *fathers* of free-born children; or rather, according to others, becauſe they themſelves had fathers to ſhew, which was not the caſe with many of the rabble that firſt flocked to the city. Others derive the title from *Patrocinium*, or Patronage, attributing the origin of the term to one Patron, who came over with Evander, and was remarkable for his humanity and care of the diſtreſſed. But we ſhall be nearer the truth, if we conclude, that Romulus ſtyled them Patricians, as expecting theſe reſpectable perſons would watch over thoſe in humble ſtations with a paternal care and regard; and teaching the commonalty, in their turn, not to fear or envy the power of their ſuperiors, but to behave to them with love and reſpect, both looking upon them as Fathers, and honouring them with that name. For at this very time, foreign nations call the Senators Lords, but the Romans themſelves call them Conſcript Fathers; a ſtyle of greater dignity and honour, and withal much leſs invidious. At firſt, indeed, they were called Fathers only; but afterwards, when more were enrolled in their body, Conſcript Fathers. With this venerable title, then, he diſtinguiſhed the ſenate from the people. He likewiſe made

* The choice of theſe hundred perſons was not made by the king himſelf: each tribe choſe three ſenators, and each of the thirty curiæ the like number, which made in all the number of ninety-nine; ſo that Romulus named only the hundredth, who was the head, or prince of the ſenate, and the chief governor of the city, when the king was in the field.

another

Digitized by Google

another diſtinction between the nobility and the commons, calling the former * Patrons, and the other Clients; which was the ſource of mutual kindneſs and many good offices between them: for the Patrons were to thoſe they had taken under their protection, counſellors and advocates in their ſuits at law, and adviſers and aſſiſtants on all occaſions. On the other hand, the Clients failed not in their attentions, whether they were to be ſhewn in deference and reſpect, or in providing their daughters portions, or in ſatisfying their creditors, if their circumſtances happened to be narrow. No law or magiſtrate obliged the Patron to be evidence againſt his Client, or the Client againſt his Patron. But in after-times, though the other claims continued in full force, it was looked upon as ungenerous for perſons of condition to take money of thoſe below them.

In the fourth † month after the building of the city, as Fabius informs us, the rape of the Sabine women was put in execution. Some ſay, Romulus himſelf, who was naturally warlike, and perſuaded by certain oracles, that the Fates had decreed Rome to obtain her greatneſs by military atchievements, began hoſtilities againſt the Sabines, and ſeized only thirty virgins, being more deſirous of

* This patronage was as effectual as any conſanguinity or alliance, and had a wonderful effect towards maintaining union among the people for the ſpace of ſix hundred and twenty years; during which time we find no diſſentions or jealouſies between the patrons and their clients, even in the time of the republic, when the populace frequently mutinied againſt thoſe who were moſt powerful in the city. At laſt, the great ſedition, raiſed by Caius Gracchus, broke in upon that harmony. Indeed, a client who was wanting in his duty to his patron, was deemed a traitor and an out-law, and liable to be put to death by any perſon whatever. It may be proper to obſerve, that not only plebeians choſe their patrons, but in time, cities and ſtates put themſelves under the like protection.

† Gellius ſays, it was in the fourth year,

Digitized by Google

war, than of wives for his people. But this is not likely; for, as he saw his city soon filled with inhabitants, very few of whom were married, the greatest part consisting of a mixed rabble of mean and obscure persons, to whom no regard was paid, and who were not expected to settle in any place whatever, the enterprize naturally took that turn: and he hoped, that from this attempt, though not a just one, some alliance and union with the Sabines would be obtained, when it appeared that they treated the women kindly. In order to this, he first gave out, that he had found the altar of some god, which had been covered with earth. This deity they called Consus, meaning either the God of Counsel (for with them the word *consilium* has that signification, and their chief magistrates afterwards were Consuls, persons who were to *consult the public good*) or else the Equestrian Neptune; for the altar in the Circus Maximus * is not visible at other times, but during the Circensian games it is uncovered. Some say, it was proper that the altar of that god should be under ground, because counsel should be as private and secret as possible. Upon this discovery, Romulus by proclamation appointed a day for a splendid sacrifice, with public games and shows. Multitudes assembled at the time, and he himself presided, sitting among his nobles, clothed in purple. As a signal for the assault, he was to rise, gather up his robe, and fold it about him. Many of his people wore swords that day, and kept their eyes upon him, watching for the signal, which was no sooner given than they drew them, and, rushing on with a shout, seized the daughters of the Sabines, but quietly suffered the men to escape. Some say, only thirty were carried off, who each gave name to a tribe; but Valerius

* That is to say, in the place where Ancus Martius afterwards built the great Circus for horse and chariot-races.

Antia[s]

Digitized by Google

Antias makes their number five hundred and twenty-seven; and, according to * Juba, there were six hundred and eighty-three, all virgins. This was the beſt apology for Romulus; for they had taken but one married woman, named Herſilia, who was afterwards chiefly concerned in reconciling them; and her they took by miſtake, as they were not incited to this violence by luſt or injuſtice, but by their deſire to conciliate and unite the two nations in the ſtrongeſt ties. Some tell us Herſilia was married to Hoſtilius, one of the moſt eminent men among the Romans: others, that Romulus himſelf married her, and had two children by her; a daughter named Prima, on account of her being firſt-born, and an only ſon, whom he called Aollius, becauſe of the great concourſe of people to him, but after-ages, Abilius. This account we have from Zenodotus of Trœzene, but he is contradicted in it by many other hiſtorians.

Among thoſe that committed this rape, we are told, ſome of the meaner ſort happened to be carrying off a virgin of uncommon beauty and ſtature; and when ſome of ſuperior rank that met them attempted to take her from them, they cried out, they were conducting her to Talaſius, a young man of excellent character. When they heard this, they applauded their deſign; and ſome even turned back, and accompanied them with the utmoſt ſatisfaction, all the way exclaiming, Talaſius. Hence this became a term in the nuptial ſongs of the Romans, as Hymenæus is in thoſe of the Greeks; for Talaſius is ſaid to have been very happy in marriage. But Sextius Sylla, the Carthaginian, a man beloved both by the Muſes and Graces, told me, that this was the word which Romulus gave as a ſignal for the rape.

* This was the ſon of Juba, king of Mauritania, who being brought very young a captive to Rome, was inſtructed in the Roman and Grecian literature, and became an excellent hiſtorian. Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus has followed his account.

Digitized by Google

All of them, therefore, as they were carrying off the virgins, cried out Talaſius; and thence it ſtill continues the cuſtom at marriages. Moſt writers, however, and Juba in particular, are of opinion, that it is only an incitement to good houſewifry and ſpinning, which the word *Talaſia* ſignifies; * Italian terms

* The original, which runs thus, Οἱ δὲ πλείστοι νομίζουσιν, ὧν καὶ ὁ Ἰοβᾶς ἐστι, παρακλῆσιν εἶναι εἰς φιλεργίαν καὶ ταλασίαν, ὅπω τότε τοῖς Ἑλληνικοῖς ὀνόμασι τῶν Ἰταλικῶν ἐπικεχυμένων, is manifeſtly corrupted; and all theformer tranſlations, following that corrupt reading, aſſert what is utterly falſe, namely, "that no Greek terms were then "mixed with the language of Italy." The contrary appears from Plutarch's life of Numa, where Greek terms are mentioned as frequently uſed by the Romans, τῶν Ἑλληνικῶν ὀνομάτων τότε μᾶλλον ἢ νῦν τοῖς Λατίνοις ἀνακεκραμένων.

But not to have recourſe to facts, let us enquire into the ſeveral former tranſlations. The Latin runs thus: *Plerique (inter quos eſt Juba) adhortationem et incitationem ad laboris ſedulitatem et lanificium, quod Græci* ταλασίαν *dicunt, cenſent, nondum id temporis Italicis verbis cum Græcis confuſis.* The Engliſh thus: "But moſt are "of opinion, and Juba in particular, that this word *Talaſius* was "uſed to new-married women, by way of incitement to good "houſewifry; for the Greek word *Talaſia* ſignifies *ſpinning*, and "the language of Italy was not yet mixed with the Greek." The French of Dacier thus: "Cependant la plûpart des autres "croient, et Juba eſt même de cette opinion, que ce mot n'étoit "qu'une exhortation qu'on faiſoit aux mariées d'aimer le tra-"vail, qui conſiſte à filer de la laine, que les Grecs appellent "*Talaſia*; car en ce tems-là, la langue Grecque n'avoit pas "encore été corrompue par les mots Latins." Thus they declare with one conſent, that the language of Italy was not yet mixed with the Greek; though it appears from what was ſaid immediately before, that *Talaſia*, a Greek term, was made uſe of in that language. Inſtead, therefore, of ὅπω, *not yet*, we ſhould moſt certainly read ὅτω, *thus*; ὅτω τότε τοῖς Ἑλληνικοῖς ὀνόμασι τῶν Ἰταλικῶν ἐπικεχυμένων, "the language of Italy being at that time "thus mixed with Greek terms; for inſtance, *Talaſia*." By this emendation, which conſiſts only of the ſmall alteration of the π into τ, the ſenſe is eaſy; the context clear; Plutarch is reconciled to himſelf, and freed from the charge of contradicting in one breath what he had aſſerted in another.

If this wanted any farther ſupport, we might alledge a paſſage from Plutarch's Marcellus, which, as well as that in the life of Numa, is expreſs and deciſive. Speaking there of the derivation of

Digitized by Google

terms being at that time thus mixed with Greek. If this be right, and the Romans did then uſe the word *Talaſia* in the ſame ſenſe with the Greeks, another and more probable reaſon of the cuſtom may be aſſigned: for when the Sabines, after the war with the Romans, were reconciled, conditions were obtained for the women, that they ſhould not be obliged by their huſbands to do any other work beſides ſpinning. It was cuſtomary, therefore, ever after, that they who gave the bride, or conducted her home, or were preſent on the occaſion, ſhould cry out, amidſt the mirth of the wedding, *Talaſius*; intimating, that ſhe was not to be employed in any labour but that of ſpinning. And it is a cuſtom ſtill obſerved, for the bride not to go over the threſhold of her huſband's houſe herſelf, but to be carried over, becauſe the Sabine virgins did not go in voluntarily, but were carried in by violence. Some add, that the bride's hair is parted with the point of a ſpear, in memory of the firſt marriages being brought about in a warlike manner; of which we have ſpoken more fully in the Book of Queſtions. This rape was committed on the eighteenth day of the month then called Sextilis, now Auguſt, at which time the feaſt of the Conſualia is kept.

The Sabines were a numerous and warlike people, but they dwelt in unwalled towns; thinking it became them, who were a colony of the Lacedæmonians, to be bold and fearleſs: but as they ſaw themſelves bound by ſuch pledges, and were very ſolicitous for their daughters, they ſent ambaſſadors to Romulus with moderate and equitable demands;

of the word *Feretrius*, an appellation which Jupiter probably firſt had in the time of Romulus, on occaſion of his conſecrating to him the *ſpolia opima*, one account he gives of the matter is, that *Feretrius* might be derived from φερετρον, the vehicle on which the trophy was carried, κατα την Ἑλληνιδα γλωσσαν ετι πολλην τοτε συμμεμιγμενην τη Λατινων; "for at that time the Greek language "was much mixt with the Latin."

Digitized by Google

That he ſhould return them the young women, and diſavow the violence, and then the two nations ſhould proceed to eſtabliſh a correſpondence, and contract alliances in a friendly and legal way. Romulus, however, refuſed to part with the young women, and intreated the Sabines to give their ſanction to what had been done; whereupon ſome of them loſt time in conſulting and making preparations. But Acron, king of the Ceninenſians, a man of ſpirit, and an able general, ſuſpected the tendency of Romulus's firſt enterprizes; and, when he had behaved ſo boldly in the rape, looked upon him as one that would grow formidable, and indeed inſufferable to his neighbours, except he were chaſtiſed. Acron, therefore, went to ſeek the enemy, and Romulus prepared to receive him. When they came in ſight, and had well viewed each other, a challenge for ſingle combat was mutually given, their forces ſtanding under arms in ſilence. Romulus, on this occaſion, made a vow, that if he conquered his enemy, he would dedicate his adverſary's arms to Jupiter: in conſequence of which he both overcame Acron, and, after battle was joined, routed his army, and took his city: but he did no injury to its inhabitants, unleſs it were ſuch to order them to demoliſh their houſes, and follow him to Rome, as citizens entitled to equal privileges with the reſt. Indeed, there was nothing that contributed more to the greatneſs of Rome, than that ſhe was always uniting and incorporating with herſelf thoſe whom ſhe conquered. Romulus, having conſidered how he ſhould perform his vow in the moſt acceptable manner to Jupiter, and withal make the proceſſion moſt agreeable to his people, cut down a great oak that grew in the camp, and hewed it into the figure of a trophy; to this he faſtened Acron's whole ſuit of armour, diſpoſed in its proper form. Then he put on his own robes, and wearing a crown of laurel on his head, his hair gracefully flowing,

Digitized by Google

flowing, he took the trophy erect upon his right shoulder, and so marched on, singing the song of victory before his troops, which followed, compleatly armed, while the citizens received him with joy and admiration. This procession was the origin and model of future triumphs. The trophy was dedicated to Jupiter Feretrius, so called from the Latin word * *ferire*, to smite; for Romulus had prayed that he might have power to smite his adversary, and kill him. Varro says, this sort of spoils is termed † *opima*, from *opes*, which signifies riches: but more probably they are so styled from *opus*, the meaning of which is action: for when the ‡ General of an army kills the enemy's General with his own hand, then only he is allowed to consecrate the spoils called *opima*, as the sole performer of that action. This honour has been conferred only on three Roman chiefs; first, on Romulus, when he slew Acron the Cenanian; next, on Cornelius Cossus, for killing Tolumnius the Tuscan; and lastly, on Claudius Marcellus, when Viridomarus, king of the Gauls, fell by his hand. Cossus and Marcellus bore, indeed, the trophies themselves, but drove into Rome in triumphal chariots. But Dionysius is mistaken in saying that Romulus made use of a chariot; for some historians

* Or from the word *ferre*, to *carry*; because Romulus had himself carried to the temple of Jupiter the armour of the king he had killed; or rather from the Greek word *pheretron*, which Livy calls in Latin *ferculum*, and which properly signifies a *trophy*.

† Festus derives the word *opima* from *ops*, which signifies the earth, and the riches it produces; so that *opima spolia*, according to that writer, signify rich spoils.

‡ This is Livy's account of the matter; but Varro, as quoted by Festus, tells us, a Roman might be entitled to the *spolia opima*, though but a private soldier, *miles manipularis*, provided he killed and despoiled the enemy's general. Accordingly, Cornelius Cossus had them, for killing Tolumnius, king of the Tuscans, though Cossus was but a tribune, who fought under the command of Æmilius. Cossus, therefore, in all probability, did not enter Rome in a triumphal chariot, but followed that of his general, with the trophy on his shoulder.

assert,

Digitized by Google

aſſert, that Tarquinius, the ſon of Demaratus, was the firſt of the kings that advanced triumphs to this pomp and grandeur: others ſay, Publicola was the firſt that led up his triumph in a chariot. However, there are ſtatues of Romulus bearing theſe trophies yet to be ſeen in Rome, which are all on foot.

After the defeat of the Ceninenſes, while the reſt of the Sabines were buſied in preparations, the people of Fidenæ, Cruſtumenium, and Antemnæ, united againſt the Romans. A battle enſued, in which they were likewiſe defeated, and ſurrendered to Romulus their cities to be ſpoiled, their lands to be divided, and themſelves to be tranſplanted to Rome. All the lands thus acquired, he diſtributed among the citizens, except what belonged to the parents of the ſtolen virgins; for thoſe he left in the poſſeſſion of their former owners. The reſt of the Sabines, enraged at this, appointed Tatius their general, and carried war to the gates of Rome. The city was difficult of acceſs, having a ſtrong garriſon on the hill where the Capitol now ſtands, commanded by Tarpeius, not by the virgin Tarpeia, as ſome ſay, who in this repreſent Romulus as a very weak man. However, this Tarpeia, the governor's daughter, charmed with the golden bracelets of the Sabines, betrayed the fort into their hands, and aſked, in return for her treaſon, what they wore on their left arms. Tatius agreeing to the condition, ſhe opened one of the gates by night, and let in the Sabines. It ſeems, it was not the ſentiment of Antigonus alone, who ſaid, "he loved men while "they were betraying, but hated them when they "had betrayed;" nor of Cæſar, who ſaid, in the caſe of Rhymitalces the Thracian, "he loved the "treaſon, but hated the traitor." But men are commonly affected towards villains, whom they have occaſion for, juſt as they are towards venemous creatures, which they have need of for their poiſon and their gall. While they are of uſe, they love them,

Digitized by Google

them, but abhor them when their purpoſe is effected. Such were the ſentiments of Tatius, with regard to Tarpeia, when he ordered the Sabines to remember their promiſe, and to grudge her nothing which they had on their left arms. He was the firſt to take off his bracelet, and throw it to her, and with that his ſhield *. As every one did the ſame, ſhe was overpowered by the gold and ſhields thrown upon her; and, ſinking under the weight, expired. Tarpeius, too, was taken, and condemned by Romulus for treaſon, as Juba writes after Sulpitius Galba. As for the account given of Tarpeia by other writers, among whom Antigonus is one, it is abſurd and incredible: they ſay, that ſhe was daughter to Tatius the Sabine general, and, being compelled to live with Romulus, ſhe acted and ſuffered thus by her father's contrivance. But the poet Simulus makes a moſt egregious blunder, when he ſays, Tarpeia betrayed the Capitol, not to the Sabines, but to the Gauls, having fallen in love with their king. Thus he writes:

From her high dome, Tarpeia, wretched maid,
To the fell Gauls the Capitol betray'd;
The hapleſs victim of unchaſte deſires,
She loſt the fortreſs of her ſcepter'd ſires.

And a little after, concerning her death,

No amorous Celt, no fierce Bavarian bore
The fair Tarpeia to his ſtormy ſhore;
Preſs'd by thoſe ſhields, whoſe ſplendour ſhe admir'd,
She ſunk, and in the ſhining death expir'd.

From the place where Tarpeia was buried, the hill had the name of the Tarpeian, till Tarquin con-

* Piſo and other hiſtorians ſay, that Tatius treated her in this manner, becauſe ſhe acted a double part, and endeavoured to betray the Sabines to Romulus, while ſhe was pretending to betray the Romans to them.

ſecrated

Digitized by Google

ſecrated the place to Jupiter, at which time her bones were removed, and ſo it loſt her name; except that part of the Capitol from which malefactors are thrown down, which is ſtill called the Tarpeian rock. The Sabines thus poſſeſſed of the fort, Romulus in great fury offered them battle, which Tatius did not decline, as he ſaw he had a place of ſtrength to retreat to, in caſe he was worſted. And, indeed, the ſpot on which he was to engage, being ſurrounded with hills, ſeemed to promiſe, on both ſides, a ſharp and bloody conteſt, becauſe it was ſo confined, and the outlets were ſo narrow, that it was not eaſy either to fly or to purſue. It happened too, that, a few days before, the river had overflowed, and left a deep mud on the plain, where the Forum now ſtands; which, as it was covered with a cruſt, was not eaſily diſcoverable by the eye, but at the ſame time was ſoft underneath and impracticable. The Sabines, ignorant of this, were puſhing forward into it, but, by good fortune, were prevented: for Curtius, a man of high diſtinction and ſpirit, being mounted on a good horſe, advanced a conſiderable way before the reſt *. Preſently his

* Livy and Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus relate the matter otherwiſe. They tell us, that Curtius at firſt repulſed the Romans; but being in his turn overpowered by Romulus, and endavouring to make good his retreat, he happened to fall into the lake, which from that time bore his name; for it was called Lacus Curtius, even when it was dried up, and almoſt in the center of the Roman Forum. Procilius ſays, that the earth having opened, the Aruſpices declared it neceſſary for the ſafety of the republic, that the braveſt man in the city ſhould throw himſelf into the gulph; whereupon one Curtius, mounting on horſeback, leaped armed into it, and the gulph immediately cloſed. Before the building of the common ſewers, this pool was a ſort of ſink, which received all the filth of the city. Some writers think, that it received its name from Curtius the Conſul, colleague to M. Genucius, becauſe he cauſed it to be walled in, by the advice of the Aruſpices, after it had been ſtruck with lightning.

VARRO *de Ling. Lat.* lib. iv.

horſe

Digitized by Google

horſe plunged into the ſlough, and for a while he endeavoured to diſengage him, encouraging him with his voice, and urging him with blows; but finding all ineffectual, he quitted him, and ſaved himſelf. From him the place, to this very time, is called the Curtian Lake. The Sabines having eſcaped this danger, began the fight with great bravery. The victory inclined to neither ſide, though many were ſlain, and among the reſt Hoſtilius, who, they ſay, was huſband to Herſilia, and grandfather to that Hoſtilius who reigned after Numa. It is probable, there were many other battles in a ſhort time; but the moſt memorable was the laſt, in which Romulus, having received a blow upon the head with a ſtone, was almoſt beaten down to the ground, and no longer able to oppoſe the enemy; then the Romans gave way, and were driven from the plain as far as the Palatine hill. By this time, Romulus, recovering from the ſhock, endeavoured by force to ſtop his men in their flight, and loudly called upon them to ſtand and renew the engagement: but when he ſaw the rout was general, and that no one had courage to face about, he lifted up his hands towards heaven, and prayed to Jupiter to ſtop the army, and to re-eſtabliſh and maintain the Roman cauſe, which was now in extreme danger. When the prayer was ended, many of the fugitives were ſtruck with reverence for their king, and their fear was changed into courage. They firſt ſtopped where now ſtands the temple of Jupiter Stator, ſo called from his putting a ſtop to their flight. There they engaged again, and repulſed the Sabines as far as the palace now called Regia, and the temple of Veſta.

When they were preparing here to renew the combat, with the ſame animoſity as at firſt, their ardour was repreſſed by an aſtoniſhing ſpectacle, which the powers of language are unable to deſcribe: the daughters of the Sabines, that had been forcibly carried

carried off, appeared rushing this way and that with loud cries and lamentations, like persons distracted, amidst the drawn swords, and over the dead bodies, to come at their husbands and fathers, some carrying their infants in their arms, some darting forward with dishevelled hair, but all calling by turns both upon the Sabines and the Romans, by the tenderest names. Both parties were extremely moved, and room was made for them between the two armies. Their lamentations pierced to the utmost ranks, and all were deeply affected; particularly when their upbraiding and complaints ended in supplication and intreaty. "What great injury have we done you," said they, "that we have suffered, and do still suffer "so many miseries? We were carried off, by those "who now have us, violently and illegally: after "this violence, we were so long neglected by our "brothers, our fathers, and relations, that we were "necessitated to unite in the strongest ties with those "that were the objects of our hatred; and we are "now brought to tremble for the men that had "injured us so much, when we see them in danger, "and to lament them when they fall: for you came "not to deliver us from violence, while virgins, or "to avenge our cause, but now you tear the wives "from their husbands, and the mothers from their "children; an assistance more grievous to us than "all your neglect and disregard. Such love we ex-"perienced from them, and such compassion from "you. Were the war undertaken in some other "cause, yet surely you would stop its ravages for "us, who have made you fathers-in-law and grand-"fathers, or otherwise placed you in some near "affinity to those whom you seek to destroy. But if "the war be for us, take us, with your sons-in-law "and their children, and restore us to our parents "and kindred; but do not, we beseech you, rob us "of our children and husbands, lest we become cap-"tives again." Hersilia having said a great deal to this

Digitized by Google

this purpoſe, and others joining in the ſame requeſt, a truce was agreed upon, and the generals proceeded to a conference. In the mean time, the women preſented their huſbands and children to their fathers and brothers, brought refreſhments to thoſe that wanted them, and carried the wounded home to be cured. Here they ſhewed them, that they had the ordering of their own houſes, what attentions their huſbands paid them, and with what reſpect and indulgence they were treated. Upon this a peace was concluded, the conditions of which were, that ſuch of the women as choſe to remain with their huſbands, ſhould be exempt from all labour and drudgery, except ſpinning, as we have mentioned above; that the city ſhould be inhabited by the Romans and Sabines in common, with the name of Rome, from Romulus; but that all the citizens, from Cures, the capital of the Sabines, and the country of Tatius, ſhould be called * Quirites; and that the regal power, and the command of the army, ſhould be equally ſhared between them. The place where theſe articles were ratified, is ſtill called † Comitium, from the Latin word *coire*, which ſignifies *to aſſemble*.

The city having doubled the number of its inhabitants, an hundred additional ſenators were elected from among the Sabines, and the ‡ legions were to conſiſt

* The word *Quiris*, in the Sabine language, ſignified both a dart, and a warlike deity armed with a dart. It is uncertain, whether the god gave name to the dart, or the dart to the god; but, however that be, this god Quiris or Quirinis was either Mars, or ſome other god of war, and was worſhipped in Rome, till Romulus, who after his death was honoured with the name Quirinus, took his place.

† The Comitium was at the foot of the hill Palatinus, over-againſt the Capitol. Not far from thence, the two kings built the temple of Vulcan, where they uſually met, to conſult the ſenate about the moſt important affairs.

‡ Ruauld, in his animadverſions upon Plutarch, has diſcovered two conſiderable errors in this place. The firſt is, that Plutarch affirms there were 600 horſe put by Romulus in every legion whereas

Digitized by Google

consist of six thousand foot, and six hundred horse. The people, too, were divided into three tribes, called Rhamnenses, from Romulus; Tatienses, from Tatius; and Lucerenses, from the *Lucus* or Grove, where the Asylum stood, whither many had fled, and were admitted citizens. That they were precisely three, appears from the very name of Tribes, and that of their chief officers, who were called Tribunes. Each tribe contained ten *Curiæ* or Wards, which some say were called after the Sabine women. But this seems to be false; for many of them have their names from the several quarters of the city which were assigned to them. Many honourable privileges, however, were conferred upon the women; some of which were these: That the men should give them the way, wherever they met them; that they should not mention an obscene word, or appear naked, before them: that, in case of their killing any person, they should not be tried before the ordinary judges; and that their children should wear an ornament about their necks, called * *Bulla*, from its likeness to a bubble, and a garment bordered with purple. The two kings did not presently unite their councils; each meeting, for some time, their hundred senators apart, but afterwards

whereas there never were, at any time, so many in any of the legions: for there were at first 200 horse in each legion; after that, they rose to 300, and at last to 400, but never came up to 600. In the second place, he tells us, that Romulus made the legion to consist of 6000 foot; whereas, in his time, it was never more than 3000. It is said by some, that Marius was the first who raised the legion to 6000; but Livy informs us, that augmentation was made by Scipio Africanus, long before Marius. After the expulsion of the kings, it was augmented from three to four thousand, and some time after to five; and at last by Scipio (as we have said) to six. But this was never done but upon pressing occasions. The stated force of a legion was 4000 foot, and 200 horse.

* The young men, when they took upon them the *Toga virilis*, or man's robe, quitted the *Bulla*, which is supposed to have been a little hollow ball of gold, and made an offering of it

Digitized by Google

wards they all assembled together. Tatius dwelt where the temple of Moneta now stands, and Romulus by the Steps of the fair Shore, as they are called, at the descent from the Palatine Hill to the Great Circus. There, we are told, grew the sacred Cornel-tree, the fabulous account of which is, that Romulus once, to try his strength, threw a spear, whose shaft was of cornel-wood, from Mount Aventine to that place; the head of which stuck so deep in the ground, that no one could pull it out, though many tried; and the soil being rich, so nourished the wood, that it shot forth branches and became a trunk of cornel of considerable bigness. This, posterity preserved with a religious care, as a thing eminently sacred, and therefore built a wall about it: and when any one that approached it, saw it not very flourishing and green, but inclining to fade and wither, he presently proclaimed it to all he met, who, as if they were to assist in case of fire, cried out for water, and ran from all quarters with full vessels to the place. But when Caius Cæsar ordered the steps to be repaired, and the workmen were digging near it, it is said they inadvertently injured the roots in such a manner, that the tree withered away.

The Sabines received the Roman months. All that is of importance on this subject is mentioned in the life of Numa. Romulus, on the other hand, came into the use of their shields, making an alteration in his own armour, and that of the Romans, who, before, wore bucklers in the manner of the Greeks. They mutually celebrated each other's feasts and sacrifices, not abolishing those of either

it to the *Dii Lares*, or household Gods. As to the *Prætexta*, or robe edged with purple, it was worn by girls till their marriage, and by boys till they were seventeen. But what in the time of Romulus was a mark of distinction for the children of the Sabine women, became afterwards very common; for even the children of the *Liberti*, or freed-men, wore it.

Digitized by Google

nation, but over and above appointing ſome new ones: one of which is the * Matronalia, inſtituted in honour of the women, for their putting an end to the war; and another the † Carmentalia. Carmenta is by ſome ſuppoſed to be one of the Deſtinies, who preſides over human nativities; therefore ſhe is particularly worſhipped by mothers. Others ſay, ſhe was wife to Evander the Arcadian, and a woman addicted to divination, who received inſpiration from Apollo, and delivered oracles in verſe; thence called Carmenta, for *Carmina* ſignifies *verſe*; but her proper name, as is agreed on all hands, was Nicoſtrata. Others, again, with greater probability, aſſert, that the former name was given her, becauſe ſhe was diſtracted with enthuſiaſtic fury; for *carere mente* ſignifies *to be inſane*. Of the feaſt of Palilia, we have already given an account. As for the ‡ Lupercalia, by the time, it ſhould ſeem to be a feaſt of Luſtration; for it was celebrated on one of the inauſpicious days of the month of February, which name denotes it to be the month of Purifying; and the day was formerly called Februata. But the true meaning of Lupercalia is the Feaſt of Wolves; and it ſeems, for that reaſon, to be very ancient, as received from the

* During this feaſt, ſuch of the Roman women as were married, ſerved their ſlaves at table, and received preſents from their huſbands, as the huſbands did from their wives in the time of the Saturnalia. As the feſtival of the Matronalia was not only obſerved in honour of the Sabine women, but conſecrated to Mars; and, as ſome will have it, to Juno Lucina, ſacrifices were offered to both theſe Deities. This feaſt was the ſubject of Horace's Ode; *Martiis cœlebs quid agam calendis*, &c. and Ovid deſcribes it at large in the 3d Book of Faſti. Dacier ſays, by miſtake, that this feaſt was kept on the firſt of April, inſtead of the firſt of March, and the former Engliſh annotator has followed him.

† This was a very ſolemn feaſt, kept on the 11th of January, under the Capitol, near the Carmental gate. They begged of this Goddeſs to render their women fruitful, and to give them happy deliveries.

‡ This feſtival was celebrated on the 11th of February, in honour of the God Pan.

Arcadians,

Digitized by Google

Arcadians, who came over with Evander. This is the general opinion. But the term may be derived from *Lupa*, a *ſhe-wolf*; for we ſee the Luperci begin their courſe from the place where they ſay Romulus was expoſed. However, if we conſider the ceremonies, the reaſon of the name ſeems hard to gueſs: For firſt, goats are killed; then two noblemen's ſons are introduced, and ſome are to ſtain their foreheads with a bloody knife, others to wipe off the ſtain directly, with wool ſteeped in milk, which they bring for that purpoſe. When it is wiped off, the young men are to laugh. After this they cut the goats ſkins in pieces, and run about all naked, except their middle, and laſh with thoſe goat-ſkin thongs all they meet. The young women avoid not the ſtroke, as they think it aſſiſts conception and child-birth. Another thing proper to this feaſt is, for the Luperci to ſacrifice a dog. Butas, who in his Elegies has given a fabulous account of the origin of the Roman inſtitutions, writes, that when Romulus had overcome Amulius, in the tranſports of victory he ran with great ſpeed to the place where the wolf ſuckled him and his brother when infants; and that this feaſt is celebrated, and the young noblemen run, in imitation of that action, ſtriking all that are in their way.

> As the fam'd twins of Rome, Amulius ſlain,
> From Alba pour'd, and with their reeking ſwords
> Saluted all they met.——————

And the touching of the forehead with a bloody knife, is a ſymbol of that ſlaughter and danger, as the wiping off the blood with milk is in memory of their firſt nouriſhment. But Caius Acilius relates, that before the building of Rome, Romulus and Remus having loſt their cattle, firſt prayed to Faunus for ſucceſs in the ſearch of them, and then ran out naked to ſeek them, that they might not be incommoded with ſweat; therefore the Luperci run about

Digitized by Google

naked. As to the dog, if this be a feaſt of Luſtration, we may ſuppoſe it is ſacrificed, in order to be uſed in purifying; for the Greeks in their purifications make uſe of dogs, and perform the ceremonies which they call *Periſkulakiſmoi*. But if theſe rites are obſerved in gratitude to the wolf that nouriſhed and preſerved Romulus, it is with propriety they kill a dog, becauſe it is an enemy to wolves: yet, perhaps, nothing more was meant by it than to puniſh that creature for diſturbing the Luperci in their running.

Romulus is likewiſe ſaid to have introduced the * Sacred Fire, and to have appointed the holy virgins called Veſtals. Others attribute this to Numa, but allow that Romulus was remarkably ſtrict in obſerving other religious rites, and ſkilled in Divination, for which purpoſe he bore the *Lituus*. This is a crooked ſtaff, with which † thoſe that ſit to obſerve the flight of birds, deſcribe the ſeveral quarters of the heavens. It was kept in the Capitol, but loſt when Rome was taken by the Gauls; afterwards, when the barbarians had quitted it, it was found buried deep in aſhes, untouched by the fire, whilſt every thing about it was deſtroyed and conſumed. Romulus alſo enacted ſome laws; amongſt the reſt that ‡ ſevere one, which forbids the wife in any caſe to leave her huſband, but gives the huſband power to

* Plutarch means that Romulus was the firſt that introduced the Sacred Fire at Rome. That there were Veſtal virgins, however, before this, at Alba, we are certain, becauſe the mother of Romulus was one of them. The ſacred and perpetual fire was not only kept up in Italy, but in Ægypt, in Perſia, in Greece, and almoſt in all nations.

† The Augurs.

‡ Yet this privilege, which Plutarch thinks a hardſhip upon the women, was indulged the men by Moſes in greater latitude. The women, however, among the Romans, came at length to divorce their huſbands, as appears from Juvenal (Sat. 9.) and Martial (l. x. Epig. 41.) At the ſame time it muſt be obſerved, to the honour of Roman virtue, that no divorce was known at Rome

Digitized by Google

to divorce his wife, in caſe of her poiſoning his children, or counterfeiting his keys, or being guilty of adultery. But if on any other occaſion he put her away, ſhe was to have one moiety of his goods, and the other was to be conſecrated to Ceres; and whoever put away his wife was to make an atonement to the Gods of the earth. It is ſomething particular, that Romulus appointed no puniſhment for actual parricides, but called all murder parricide, looking upon this as abominable, and the other as impoſſible. For many ages, indeed, he ſeemed to have judged rightly: no one was guilty of that crime in Rome for almoſt ſix hundred years; and Lucius Oſtius, after the wars of Hannibal, is recorded to have been the firſt that murdered his father.

In the fifth year of the reign of Tatius, ſome of his friends and kinſmen meeting certain * ambaſſadors, who were going from Laurentum to Rome, attempted to rob them on the road, and, as they would not ſuffer it, but ſtood in their own defence, killed them. As this was an atrocious crime, Romulus required that thoſe who committed it ſhould immediately be puniſhed, but Tatius heſitated and put it off. This was the firſt occaſion of any open variance between them; for till now they had behaved themſelves as if directed by one ſoul, and the adminiſtration had been carried on with all poſſible unanimity. The relations of thoſe that were murdered, finding they could have no legal redreſs from Tatius, fell upon him and ſlew him at Lavi-

Rome for five hundred and twenty years. One P. Servilius, or Carvilius Spurious, was the firſt of the Romans that ever put away his wife.

* Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus ſays, they were ambaſſadors from Lavinium, who had been at Rome to complain of the incurſions made by ſome of Tatius's friends upon their territories; and that as they were returning, the Sabines lay in wait for them on the road, ſtripped them, and killed ſeveral of them. Lavinium and Laurentum were neighbouring towns in Latium.

Digitized by Google

nium, as he was offering * sacrifice with Romulus; but they conducted Romulus back with applause, as a prince who paid all proper regard to justice. To the body of Tatius he gave an honourable interment, at † Armilustrium, on Mount Aventine; but he took no care to revenge his death on the persons that killed him. Some historians write, that the Laurentians in great terror gave up the murderers of Tatius; but Romulus let them go, saying, "Blood with blood should be repaid." This occasioned a report, and indeed a strong suspicion, that he was not sorry to get rid of his partner in the government. None of these things, however, occasioned any disturbance or sedition among the Sabines: but partly out of regard for Romulus, partly out of fear of his power, or because they reverenced him as a god, they all continued well affected to him. This veneration for him extended to many other nations. The antient Latins sent Ambassadors, and entered into league and alliance with him. Fidenæ, a city in the neighbourhood of Rome, he took, as some say, by sending a body of horse before, with orders to break the hinges of the gates, and then appearing unexpectedly in person. Others will have it, that the Fidenates first attacked and ravaged the Roman territories, and were carrying off considerable booty, when Romulus lay in ambush for them, cut many of them off, and took their city. He did not, however, demolish it, but made it a Roman colony, and sent into it two thousand five hundred inhabitants on the thirteenth of April.

* Probably this was a sacrifice to the Dii Indigenes of Latium, in which Rome was included. But Licinius writes, that Tatius went not thither with Romulus, nor on account of the Sacrifice, but that he went alone to persuade the inhabitants to pardon the murderers.

† The place was so called, because of a ceremony of the same name, celebrated every year on the 19th of October, when the troops were mustered, and purified by sacrifices.

After

Digitized by Google

After this, a plague broke out, ſo fatal, that people died of it without any previous ſickneſs; while the ſcarcity of fruits, and barrenneſs of the cattle, added to the calamity. It rained blood too in the city; ſo that their unavoidable ſufferings were increaſed with the terrors of ſuperſtition: and when the deſtruction ſpread itſelf to Laurentum, then all agreed, it was for neglecting to do juſtice on the murderers of the ambaſſadors and of Tatius, that the divine vengeance purſued both cities. Indeed, when thoſe murderers were given up and puniſhed by both parties, their calamities viſibly abated; and Romulus purified the city with luſtrations, which, they tell us, are yet celebrated at the Ferentine gate. Before the peſtilence ceaſed, the people of * Camaria attacked the Romans, and over-ran the country, thinking them incapable of reſiſtance by reaſon of the ſickneſs. But Romulus ſoon met them in the field, gave them battle, in which he killed ſix thouſand of them, took their city, and tranſplanted half its remaining inhabitants to Rome; adding, on the firſt of Auguſt, to thoſe he left in Cameria, double their number from Rome. So many people had he to ſpare in about ſixteen years time from the building of the city. Among other ſpoils, he carried from Cameria a chariot of braſs, which he conſecrated in the temple of Vulcan, placing upon it his own ſtatue crowned by Victory.

His affairs thus flouriſhing, the weaker part of his neighbours ſubmitted, ſatisfied if they could but live in peace: but the more powerful, dreading or envying Romulus, thought they ſhould not by any means let him go on unnoticed, but oppoſe and put a ſtop to his growing greatneſs. The Veientes, who

* This was a town which Romulus had taken before. Its old inhabitants took this opportunity to riſe in arms, and kill the Roman garriſon.

Digitized by Google

had a * ſtrong city and extenſive country, were the firſt of the Tuſcans who began the war, demanding Fidenæ as their property. But it was not only unjuſt, but ridiculous, that they who had given the people of Fidenæ no aſſiſtance in the greateſt extremities, but had ſuffered them to periſh, ſhould challenge their houſes and lands, now in the poſſeſſion of other maſters. Romulus, therefore, gave them a contemptuous anſwer; upon which they divided their forces into two bodies; one attacked the garriſon of Fidenæ, and the other went to meet Romulus. That which went againſt Fidenæ defeated the Romans, and killed two thouſand of them; but the other was beaten by Romulus, with the loſs of more than eight thouſand men. They gave battle, however, once more, at Fidenæ, where all allow, the victory was chiefly owing to Romulus himſelf, whoſe ſkill and courage were then remarkably diſplayed, and whoſe ſtrength and ſwiftneſs appeared more than human. But what ſome report, is entirely fabulous, and utterly incredible, that there fell that day fourteen thouſand men, above half of whom Romulus ſlew with his own hand. For even the Meſſenians ſeem to have been extravagant in their boaſts, when they tell us Ariſtomenes offered a hecatomb three ſeveral times, for having as often killed a † hundred Lacedemonians. After the Veientes were thus ruined, Romulus ſuffered the ſcattered remains to eſcape, and marched directly to their city. The inhabitants could not bear up after ſo dreadful a blow, but humbly ſuing for a peace, obtained a truce for a hundred years, by giving up a conſider-

* Veii, the capital of Tuſcany, was ſituated on a craggy rock, about one hundred furlongs from Rome; and is compared by Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus to Athens for extent and riches.

† Pauſanias confirms this account, mentioning both the time and place of theſe atchievements, as well as the hecatombs offered, on account of them, to Jupiter Ithomates. Thoſe wars between the Meſſenians and Spartans were about the time of Tullus Hoſtilius,

able

Digitized by Google

able part of their territory called Septempagium, which ſignifies a diſtrict of ſeven towns, together with the ſalt-pits by the river; beſides which, they delivered into his hands fifty of their nobility, as hoſtages. He triumphed for this on the fifteenth of October, leading up, among many other captives, the general of the Veientes, a man in years, who ſeemed on this occaſion not to have behaved with the prudence which might have been expected from his age. Hence it is that to this day, when they offer a ſacrifice for victory, they lead an old man through the Forum to the Capitol in a boy's robe, edged with purple, with a bulla about his neck; and the herald cries * "Sardians to be ſold:" For the Tuſcans are ſaid to be a colony of the Sardians, and Veii is a city of Tuſcany.

This was the laſt of the wars of Romulus. After this he behaved as almoſt all men do, who riſe by ſome great and unexpected good fortune to dignity and power; for, exalted with his exploits, and loftier in his ſentiments, he dropped his popular affability, and aſſumed the monarch to an odious degree. He gave the firſt offence by his dreſs; his habit being a purple veſt, over which he wore a robe bordered with purple. He gave audience in a chair of ſtate. He had always about him a number of young men called † Celeres, from their diſpatch in doing buſineſs: and before him went men with ſtaves to keep off the populace, who alſo wore thongs of leather at their girdles, ready to bind directly any perſon he

* The Veientes, with the other Hetrurians, were a colony of Lydians, whoſe metropolis was the city of Sardis. Other writers date this cuſtom from the time of the conqueſt of Sardinia by Tiberius Sempronius Gracchus, when ſuch a number of ſlaves was brought from that iſland, that none were to be ſeen in the market but Sardinians.

† Romulus ordered the Curiæ to chuſe him a guard of three hundred men, ten out of each Curia; and theſe he called Celeres, for the reaſon which Plutarch has aſſigned.

ſhould

Digitized by Google

ſhould order to be bound. This binding, the *Latins formerly called *ligare*, now *alligare:* whence thoſe ſerjeants are called *Lictores*, and their rods *faſces*; for the ſticks they uſed on that occaſion were ſmall. Though, perhaps, at firſt they were called *Litores*, and afterward, by putting in a *c*, *Lictores:* for they are the ſame that the Greeks called *Leitourgoi* (officers for the people); and *leitos*, in Greek, ſtill ſignifies the *people*, but *laos* the *populace*.

When his grandfather Numitor died in Alba, though the crown undoubtedly belonged to him, yet, to pleaſe the people, he left the adminiſtration in their own hands; and over the † Sabines (in Rome) he appointed yearly a particular magiſtrate: thus teaching the great men of Rome to ſeek a free common-wealth without a king, and by turns to rule and to obey. For now the Patricians had no ſhare in the government, but only an honourable title and appearance, aſſembling in the Senate-houſe more for form than buſineſs. There with ſilent attention they heard the king give his orders, and differed only from the reſt of the people in this, that they went home with the firſt knowledge of what was determined. This treatment they digeſted as well as they could; but when, of his own authority, he divided the conquered lands among the ſoldiers, and reſtored the Veientes their hoſtages, without the conſent or approbation of the ſenate, they conſidered it as an intolerable inſult. Hence aroſe ſtrong ſuſpicions againſt them, and Romulus ſoon after unaccountably diſappeared. This happened on the 7th of July (as it is now called) then *Quintilis:* and we have no certainty of any thing about it but the time; various ceremonies being ſtill performed on that day with reference to the event. Nor need we wonder at this uncertainty,

* Plutarch had no critical ſkill in the Latin language.

† Xylander and H. Stephanus are rationally enough of opinion, that inſtead of Sabines we ſhould read Albans; and ſo the Latin tranſlator renders it.

ſince,

Digitized by Google

ſince, when *Scipio Africanus was found dead in his houſe after ſupper, there was no clear proof of the manner of his death: for ſome ſay, that being naturally infirm, he died ſuddenly; ſome, that he took poiſon; and others, that his enemies broke into his houſe by night, and ſtrangled him. Beſides, all were admitted to ſee Scipio's dead body, and every one, from the ſight of it, had his own ſuſpicion or opinion of the cauſe. But as Romulus diſappeared on a ſudden, and no part of his body, or even his garments could be found, ſome conjectured, that the ſenators, who were convened in the temple of Vulcan, fell upon him and killed him; after which each carried a part away under his gown. Others ſay, that his exit did not happen in the temple of Vulcan, nor in the preſence of the ſenators only, but while he was holding an aſſembly of the people without the city, at a place called the Goats-Marſh. The air on that occaſion was ſuddenly convulſed and altered in a wonderful manner; for the light of the † ſun failed, and they were involved in an aſtoniſhing darkneſs, attended on every ſide with dreadful thunderings, and tempeſtuous winds. The multitude then diſperſed and fled, but the nobility gathered into one body. When the tempeſt was

* This was Scipio, the ſon of Paulus Æmilius, adopted by Scipio Africanus. As he conſtantly oppoſed the deſigns of the Gracchi, it was ſuppoſed that his wife Sempronia, who was ſiſter to thoſe ſeditious men, took him off by poiſon. According to Valerius Maximus, no judicial enquiry was made into the cauſe of his death; and Victor tells us, the corpſe was carried out, with the face covered with a linen cloth, that the blackneſs of it might not appear.

† Cicero mentions this remarkable darkneſs in a fragment of his ſixth Book *de Repub.* And it appears from the aſtronomical tables, that there was a great eclipſe of the ſun in the firſt year of the ſixteenth Olympiad, ſuppoſed to be the year that Romulus died, on the twenty-ſixth of May, which, conſidering the little exactneſs there was then in the Roman calendar, might very well coincide with the month of July.

over,

Digitized by Google

over, and the light appeared again, the people returned to the ſame place, and a very anxious enquiry was made for the king; but the Patricians would not ſuffer them to look cloſely into the matter. They commanded them to honour and worſhip Romulus, who was caught up to heaven, and who, as he had been a gracious king, would be to the Romans a propitious deity. Upon this, the multitude went away with great ſatisfaction, and worſhipped him, in hopes of his favour and protection. Some, however, ſearching more minutely into the affair, gave the Patricians no ſmall uneaſineſs; they even accuſed them of impoſing upon the people a ridiculous tale, when they had murdered the king with their own hands.

While things were in this diſorder, a ſenator, we are told, of great diſtinction, and famed for ſanctity of manners, Julius Proculus * by name, who came from Alba with Romulus, and had been his faithful friend, went into the Forum, and declared upon the moſt ſolemn oaths, before all the people, that as he was travelling on the road, Romulus met him, in a form more noble and auguſt than ever, and clad in bright and dazzling armour. Aſtoniſhed at the ſight, he ſaid to him, "For "what miſbehaviour of ours, O king, or by what "accident, have you ſo untimely left us, to la- "bour under the heavieſt calumnies, and the whole "city to ſink under inexpreſſible ſorrow?" To which he anſwered, "It pleaſed the gods, my good "Proculus, that we ſhould dwell with men for a "time; and, after having founded a city which will "be the moſt powerful and glorious in the world, "return to heaven, from whence we came. Fare- "wel then, and go, tell the Romans, that, by the "exerciſe of temperance and fortitude, they ſhall "attain the higheſt pitch of human greatneſs; and I

* A deſcendant of Julus or Aſcanius.

"the

Digitized by Google

"the god Quirinus will ever be propitious to you." This, by the character and oath of the relator, gained credit with the Romans, who were caught with the enthuſiaſm, as if they had been actually inſpired; and, far from contradicting what they had heard, bade adieu to all their ſuſpicions of the nobility, united in the deifying of Quirinus, and addreſſed their devotions to him. This is very like the Grecian fables concerning Ariſteas the Proconneſian, and Cleomedes the Aſtypalenſian. For Ariſteas, as they tell us, expired in a fuller's ſhop; and when his friends came to take away the body, it could not be found. Soon after, ſome perſons coming in from a journey, ſaid, they met Ariſteas travelling towards Croton. As for Cleomedes, their account of him is, that he was a man of gigantic ſize and ſtrength; but, behaving in a fooliſh and frantic manner, he was guilty of many acts of violence. At laſt he went into a ſchool, where he ſtruck the pillar that ſupported the roof with his fiſt, and broke it aſunder, ſo that the roof fell in and deſtroyed the children. Purſued for this, he took refuge in a great cheſt, and having ſhut the lid upon him, he held it down ſo faſt, that many men together could not force it open: when they had cut the cheſt in pieces, they could not find him, either dead or alive. Struck with this ſtrange affair, they ſent to conſult the oracle at Delphi, and had from the prieſteſs this anſwer,

The race of heroes ends in Cleomedes.

It is likewiſe ſaid, that the body of Alcmena was loſt, as they were carrying it to the grave, and a ſtone was ſeen lying on the bier in its ſtead. Many ſuch improbable tales are told by writers who wanted to deify Beings naturally mortal. It is indeed impious and illiberal to leave nothing of divinity to virtue: but at the ſame time, to unite heaven and earth in the ſame ſubject, is abſurd. We ſhould, therefore, reject

Digitized by Google

reject fables, when we are poſſeſſed of undeniable truth; for, according to Pindar,

> The body yields to death's all-powerful ſummons,
> While the bright image of eternity
> Survives———————

This alone is from the gods: from heaven it comes, and to heaven it returns; not indeed with the body; but when it is entirely ſet free and ſeparate from the body, when it becomes diſengaged from every thing ſenſual and unholy. For, in the language of Heraclitus, the pure ſoul * is of ſuperior excellence, darting from the body like a flaſh of lightning from a cloud; but the ſoul that is carnal, and immerſed in ſenſe †, like a heavy and dank vapour, with difficulty is kindled, and aſpires. There is therefore no occaſion, againſt nature, to ſend the bodies of good men to heaven; but we are to conclude, that virtuous ſouls, by nature and the divine juſtice, riſe from men to heroes, from heroes to genii;

* This is a very difficult paſſage. The former tranſlator, with an unjuſtifiable liberty, has turned *αὐτη γαρ ψυχη ξηρη αριστη, A virtuous ſoul is pure and unmixed light:* which, however excellent the ſentiment, as borrowed from the Scripture, where he had found that *God is light*, is by no means the ſenſe of the original.

Dacier has tranſlated it literally *l'ame ſeche*, and remarks the propriety of the expreſſion, with reſpect to that poſition of Heraclitus, that fire is the firſt principle of all things. The French critic went upon the ſuppoſed analogy between fire and dryneſs; but there is a much more natural and more obvious analogy, which may help us to the interpretation of this paſſage; that is, the near relation which dryneſs has to purity or cleanlineſs: and indeed we find the word *ξηρος* uſed metaphorically in the latter ſenſe—*ξηροι τροποι*.

† Milton, in his Comus, uſes the ſame compariſon; for which, however, he is indebted rather to Plato than to Plutarch.

> ——— the laviſh act of ſin
> Lets in defilement to the inward parts.
> The ſoul grows clotted by contagion,
> Imbodies, and imbrutes, till ſhe quite loſe
> The divine property of her firſt being.
> Such are thoſe thick and gloomy ſhadows damp
> Oft ſeen in charnel vaults and ſepulchres,
> Ling'ring, and ſitting by a new-made grave,
> As loth to leave the body that it lov'd,
> And links itſelf by carnal ſenſuality
> To a degenerate and degraded ſtate.

and

Digitized by Google

and at laſt, if, as in the myſteries, they be perfectly cleanſed and purified, ſhaking off all remains of mortality, and all the power of the paſſions, then they finally attain the moſt glorious and perfect happineſs, and aſcend from genii to gods, not by the vote of the people, but by the juſt and eſtabliſhed order of nature*.

The ſurname that Romulus had of Quirinus, ſome think was given him, as (another) Mars; others, becauſe they called the Roman citizens Quirites; others, again, becauſe the antients gave the name of Quiris to the point of a ſpear, or to the ſpear itſelf; and that of Juno Quiritis to the ſtatues of Juno, when ſhe was repreſented leaning on a ſpear. Moreover, they ſtiled a certain ſpear, which was conſecrated in the palace, Mars; and thoſe that diſtinguiſhed themſelves in war were rewarded with a ſpear. Romulus, then, as a martial or warrior god, was named Quirinus; and the hill on which his temple ſtands, has the name of Quirinalis on his account. The day on which he diſappeared, is called *the flight of the people*, and *nonæ caprotinæ*, becauſe then they go out of the city to offer ſacrifice at the Goats-Marſh. On this occaſion they pronounce aloud ſome of their proper names, Marcus and Caius for inſtance, repreſenting the flight that then happened, and their calling upon one another, amidſt the terror and confuſion. Others, however, are of opinion, that this is not a repreſentation of flight, but of haſte and eagerneſs, deriving the ceremony from this ſource: When the Gauls, after the taking of Rome, were driven out by Camillus, and the city thus weakened did not eaſily recover itſelf, many of the Latins, under the conduct

* Heſiod was the firſt who diſtinguiſhed thoſe four natures, men, heroes, genii, and gods. He ſaw room, it ſeems, for perpetual progreſſion and improvement in a ſtate of immortality. And when the heathens tell us, that before the laſt degree, that of divinity, is reached, thoſe beings are liable to be replunged into their primitive ſtate of darkneſs, one would imagine they had heard ſomething of the fallen angels.

of

Digitized by Google

of Livius Poſthumius, marched againſt it. This army ſitting down before Rome, a herald was ſent to ſignify, that the Latins were deſirous to renew their old alliance and affinity, which was now declining, by new inter-marriages. If, therefore, they would ſend them a good number of their virgins and widows, peace and friendſhip ſhould be eſtabliſhed between them, as it was before with the Sabines on the like occaſion. When the Romans heard this, though they were afraid of war, yet they looked upon the giving up of their women as not at all more eligible than captivity. While they were in this ſuſpenſe, a ſervant-maid, named Philotis, or, according to others, Tutola, adviſed them to do neither, but by a ſtratagem, which ſhe had thought of, to avoid both the war and the giving of hoſtages. The ſtratagem was, to dreſs Philotis herſelf, and other handſome female ſlaves, in good attire, and ſend them, inſtead of free-born virgins, to the enemy. Then in the night, Philotis was to light up a torch (as a ſignal) for the Romans to attack the enemy, and diſpatch them in their ſleep. The Latins were ſatisfied, and the ſcheme put in practice. For accordingly Philotis did ſet up a torch on a wild fig-tree, ſcreening it behind with curtains and coverlets from the ſight of the enemy, whilſt it was viſible to the Romans. As ſoon as they beheld it, they ſet out in great haſte, often calling upon each other at the gates to be expeditious. Then they fell upon the Latins, who expected nothing leſs, and cut them in pieces. Hence this feaſt, in memory of the victory. The day was called *Nonæ Caprotinæ*, on account of the *wild fig-tree*, in the Roman tongue *caprificus*. The women are entertained in the fields in booths made of the branches of the fig-tree: and the ſervant-maids in companies run about and play; afterwards they come to blows and throw ſtones at one another, in remembrance of their then aſſiſting and ſtanding by the Romans in the battle. Theſe particulars are admitted

Digitized by Google

admitted but by few hiſtorians Indeed, their calling upon each other's names in the day-time, and their walking in proceſſion to the *Goats'-marſh* *, like perſons that were going to a ſacrifice, ſeems rather to be placed to the former account: though poſſibly both theſe events might happen, in diſtant periods, on the ſame day. Romulus is ſaid to have been † fifty-four years of age, and in the thirty-eighth of his reign, when he was taken from the world.

* Inſtead of ὡς ἐπι θαλατταν, the reading in Bryan's text, which has no tolerable ſenſe, an anonymous copy gives us ὡσπερ ἀλαλαζειν. And that to *ſacrifice*, or rather *to offer up prayers at a ſacrifice*, is one ſenſe of ἀλαλαζειν, appears from the ſcholiaſt on Sophocles's *Trachiniæ*, where he explains ἀλαλαγμὸς by ταις ἐπι των θυσιων ευχαις. This ſignification we ſuppoſe it gained from the loud accent in which thoſe prayers were ſaid or ſung.

† Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus, (and indeed Plutarch himſelf, in the beginning of the life of Numa) ſays, that Romulus left the world in the thirty-ſeventh year after the foundation of Rome. But perhaps thoſe two hiſtorians may be reconciled as to the age he died at. For Plutarch ſays, he was then full fifty-four years of age, and Dionyſius that he was in his fifty-fifth year.

Digitized by Google

ROMULUS AND THESEUS

COMPARED.

THIS is all I have met with that deſerves to be related concerning Romulus and Theſeus. And, to come to the compariſon *, firſt, it appears, that Theſeus was inclined to great enterpriſes, by his own proper choice, and compelled by no neceſſity, ſince he might have reigned in peace at Trœzene, over a kingdom by no means contemptible, which would have fallen to him by ſucceſſion: Whereas Romulus, in order to avoid preſent ſlavery and impending puniſhment, became valiant (as Plato expreſſes it) through fear, and was driven, by the terror of extreme ſufferings, to arduous attempts. Beſides, the greateſt action of Romulus was the killing of one tyrant in Alba: But the firſt exploits of Theſeus, performed occaſionally, and by way of prelude only, were thoſe of deſtroying Sciron, Sinnis, Procuſtes, and the *Club-bearer*; by whoſe

* Nothing can be more excellent than theſe parallels of Plutarch. He weighs the virtues and vices of men in ſo juſt a balance, and puts ſo true an eſtimate on their good and bad qualities, that the reader cannot attend to them without infinite advantage.

puniſh-

Digitized by Google

puniſhment and death he delivered Greece from ſeveral cruel tyrants, before they, for whoſe preſervation he was labouring, knew him. Moreover, he might have gone ſafely to Athens by ſea, without any danger from robbers; but Romulus could have no ſecurity, while Amulius lived. This difference is evident. Theſeus, when unmoleſted himſelf, went forth to reſcue others from their oppreſſors. On the other hand, Romulus and his brother, while they were uninjured by the tyrant themſelves, quietly ſuffered him to exerciſe his cruelties. And, if it was a great thing for Romulus to be wounded in the battle with the Sabines, to kill Acron, and to conquer many other enemies, we may ſet againſt theſe diſtinctions the battle with the Centaurs, and the war with the Amazons.

But as to Theſeus's enterprize with reſpect to the Cretan tribute, when he voluntarily offered to go among the young men and virgins, whether he was to expect to be food for ſome wild beaſt, or to be ſacrificed at Androgeus's tomb, or, which is the lighteſt of all the evils ſaid to be prepared for him, to ſubmit to a vile and diſhonourable ſlavery, it is not eaſy to expreſs his courage and magnanimity, his regard for juſtice and the public good, and his love of glory and of virtue. On this occaſion, it appears to me, that the philoſophers have not ill defined *love* to be * *a remedy provided by the gods for the ſafety and preſervation of youth.* For Ariadne's love ſeems to have been the work of ſome god, who deſigned by that means to preſerve this great man. Nor ſhould we blame her for her paſſion, but rather wonder that all were not alike affected towards him. And if ſhe alone was ſenſible of that tenderneſs, I may juſtly pronounce her worthy the † love of a god, as ſhe ſhewed

* *Vide* PLAT. *Conviv.*

† Plutarch here enters into the notion of Socrates, who teaches, that it is the love of virtue and real excellence which alone can unite us to the Supreme Being. But though this maxim is good,

Digitized by Google

ſhewed ſo great a regard for virtue and excellence in her attachment to ſo worthy a man.

Both Theſeus and Romulus were born with political talents; yet neither of them preſerved the proper character of a king, but deviated from the due medium, the one erring on the ſide of democracy, the other, on that of abſolute power, according to their different tempers. For a prince's firſt concern is to preſerve the government itſelf: and this is effected, no leſs by avoiding whatever is improper, than by cultivating what is ſuitable to his dignity. *He who gives up or extends his authority, continues not a prince or a king, but degenerates into a republican or a tyrant*, and thus incurs either the hatred or contempt of his ſubjects. The former ſeems to be the error of a mild and humane diſpoſition, the latter, of ſelf-love and ſeverity.

If, then, the calamities of mankind are not to be entirely attributed to fortune, but we are to ſeek the cauſe in their different manners and paſſions, here we ſhall find, that unreaſonable anger, with quick and unadviſed reſentment, is to be imputed both to Romulus in the caſe of his brother, and to Theſeus in that of his ſon. But, if we conſider whence their anger took its riſe, the latter ſeems the more excuſeable, from the greater cauſe he had for reſentment, as yielding to the heavier blow. For, as the diſpute began when Romulus was in cool * conſultation for the common good, one would think he could not preſently have given way to ſuch a paſſion:

it is not applicable to Ariadne. For, where is the virtue of that princeſs, who fell in love with a ſtranger at firſt ſight, and haſtened to the completion of her wiſhes, through the ruin of her kindred and her country?

* Plutarch does not ſeem to have had a juſt idea of the conteſt between Romulus and Remus. The two brothers were not ſo ſolicitous about the ſituation of their new city, as which of them ſhould have the command in it, when it was built.

Whereas

Digitized by Google

Whereas Theſeus was urged againſt his ſon, by emotions which few men have been able to withſtand, proceeding from love, jealouſy, and the falſe ſuggeſtions of his wife. What is more, the anger of Romulus diſcharged itſelf in an action of moſt unfortunate conſequence; but that of Theſeus proceeded no farther than words, reproaches, and imprecations, the uſual revenge of old men. The reſt of the young man's miſery appears to have been owing to fortune. Thus far Theſeus ſeems to deſerve the preference.

But Romulus has, in the firſt place, this great advantage, that he roſe to diſtinction from very ſmall beginnings. For the two brothers were reputed ſlaves and ſons of herdſmen; and yet before they attained to liberty themſelves, they beſtowed it on almoſt all the Latins; gaining at once the moſt glorious titles, as deſtroyers of their enemies, deliverers of their kindred, kings of nations, and founders of cities, not tranſplanters, as Theſeus was, who filled indeed one city with people, but it was by ruining many others which bore the names of ancient kings and heroes. And Romulus afterwards effected the ſame, when he compelled his enemies to demoliſh their habitations, and incorporate with their conquerors. He had not, however, a city ready built, to enlarge, or to tranſplant inhabitants to from other towns, but he created one, gaining to himſelf lands, a country, a kingdom, children, wives, alliances; and this without deſtroying or ruining any one. On the contrary, he was a great benefactor to perſons who, having neither houſe nor habitation, willingly became his citizens and people. He did not, indeed, like Theſeus, deſtroy robbers and ruffians, but he ſubdued nations, took cities, and triumphed over kings and generals.

Digitized by Google

As for the fate of Remus, it is doubtful by what hand he fell; moſt writers aſcribing it to others, and not to Romulus. But, in the face of all the world, he ſaved his mother from deſtruction, and placed his grandfather, who lived in mean and diſhonourable ſubjection, upon the throne of Æneas: moreover, he voluntarily did him many kind offices, but never injured him, not even inadvertently. On the other hand, I think, Theſeus, in forgetting or neglecting the command about the ſail, can ſcarcely, by any excuſes, or before the mildeſt judges, avoid the imputation of parricide. Senſible how difficult the defence of this affair would be to thoſe who ſhould attempt it, a certain Athenian writer feigns, that, when the ſhip approached, Ægeus ran in great haſte to the citadel for the better view of it, and, miſſing his ſtep, fell down; as if he were deſtitute of ſervants, or went, in whatever hurry, unattended to the ſea.

Moreover, Theſeus's rapes and offences, with reſpect to women, admit of no plauſible excuſe; becauſe, in the firſt place, they were committed often; for he carried off Ariadne, Antiope, and Anaxo the Trœzenian; after the reſt, Helen; though ſhe was a girl not yet come to maturity, and he ſo far advanced in years, that it was time for him to think no more even of lawful marriage. The next aggravation is the cauſe; for the daughters of the Trœzenians, the Lacedæmonians, and the Amazons, were not more fit to bring children, than thoſe of the Athenians ſprung from Erectheus and Cecrops. Theſe things, therefore, are liable to the ſuſpicion of a wanton and licentious appetite. On the other hand, Romulus, having carried off at once almoſt eight hundred women, did not take them all, but only Herſilia, as it is ſaid, for himſelf, and diſtributed the reſt among the moſt reſpectable citizens. And afterwards, by the honourable and affectionate treat-

Digitized by Google

treatment he procured them, he turned that injury and violence into a glorious exploit, performed with a political view to the good of ſociety. Thus he united and cemented the two nations together, and opened a ſource of future kindneſs, and of additional power. Time bears witneſs to the conjugal modeſty, tenderneſs, and fidelity, which he eſtabliſhed; for during two hundred and thirty years no man attempted to leave his wife, nor any woman her huſband.* And, as the very curious among the Greeks can tell you, who was the firſt perſon that killed his father or mother, ſo all the Romans know, that Spurius † Carvilius was the firſt that divorced his wife, alledging her barrenneſs. The immediate effects, as well as length of time, atteſt what I have ſaid. For the two kings ſhared the kingdom, and the two nations came under the ſame government, by means of theſe alliances. But the marriages of Theſeus procured the Athenians no friendſhip with any other ſtate; on the contrary, enmity, wars, the deſtruction of their citizens, and at laſt the loſs of Aphidnæ; which, only through the compaſſion of the enemy, whom the inhabitants ſupplicated and honoured like gods, eſcaped the fate that befel Troy by means of Paris. However, the mother of Theſeus, deſerted and given up by her ſon, was not only in danger of, but really did ſuffer, the misfortunes of Hecuba, if her captivity be not a fiction, as a great deal beſides may very well be. As to the ſtories we

* Theſe numbers are wrong in Plutarch; for Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus marks the time with great exactneſs, acquainting us, that it was 520 years after the building of Rome, in the conſulate of M. Pomponius Matho and C. Papirius Maſſo.

† Carvilius made oath before the cenſors, that he had the beſt regard for his wife, and that it was ſolely in compliance with the ſacred engagement of marriage, the deſign of which was to have children, that he divorced her. But this did not hinder his character from being ever after odious to the people, who thought he had ſet a very pernicious example.

Digitized by Google

have concerning both, of a ſupernatural kind, the difference is great. For Romulus was preſerved by the ſignal favour of heaven; but, as the oracle which commanded Ægeus not to approach any woman in a foreign country, was not obſerved, the birth of Theſeus appears to have been unacceptable to the gods.

LYCURGUS.

Digitized by Google

LYCURGUS *.

OF Lycurgus, the lawgiver, we have nothing to relate that is certain and uncontroverted. For there are different accounts of his birth, his travels, his death, and eſpecially of the laws and form of government which he eſtabliſhed. But leaſt of all are the times agreed upon in which this great man lived. For ſome ſay he flouriſhed at the ſame time with † Iphitus, and joined with him in ſettling the ceſſation

* The life of Lycurgus was the firſt which Plutarch publiſhed, as he himſelf obſerves in the life of Theſeus. He ſeems to have had a ſtrong attachment to the Spartans and their cuſtoms, as Xenophon likewiſe had. For, beſide this life, and thoſe of ſeveral other Spartan chiefs, we have a treatiſe of his on the laws and cuſtoms of the Lacedæmonians, and another of Laconic Apophthegms. He makes Lycurgus in all things a perfect hero, and alledges his behaviour as a proof, that the wiſe man, ſo often deſcribed by the philoſophers, was not a mere ideal character unattainable by human nature. It is certain, however, that the encomiums beſtowed upon him and his laws by the Delphic oracle, were merely a contrivance between the Pythoneſs and himſelf; and ſome of his laws, for inſtance, that concerning the women, were exceptionable.

† Iphitus, king of Elis, is ſaid to have inſtituted, or rather reſtored, the Olympic games, 108 years before what is commonly reckoned the firſt Olympiad, which commenced in the year before Chriſt 776, or, as ſome will have it, 774, and bore the name of Coræbus, as the following Olympiads did thoſe of other victors.

Iphitus began with offering a ſacrifice to Hercules, whom the Eleans believed to have been upon ſome account exaſperated againſt them. He next ordered the Olympic games, the diſcontinuance

Digitized by Google

ceſſation of arms during the Olympic games. Among theſe is Ariſtotle the philoſopher, who alledges for proof an Olympic quoit, on which was preſerved the inſcription of Lycurgus's name. But others who, with Eratoſthenes and Apollodorus, compute the time by the * ſucceſſions of the Spartan kings, place him much earlier than the firſt Olympiad. Timæus, however, ſuppoſes that, as there were two Lycurgus's in Sparta at different times, the actions of both are aſcribed to one, on account of his particular renown; and that the more ancient of them lived not long after Homer: Nay, ſome ſay he had ſeen him. Xenophon, too, confirms the opinion of his antiquity, when he makes him cotemporary with the Heraclidæ. It is true, the lateſt of the Lacedæmonian kings were of the lineage of the Heraclidæ; but Xenophon † there ſeems to ſpeak of the firſt and more immediate deſcendants of Hercules. As the hiſtory of thoſe times is thus involved, in relating the circumſtances of Lycurgus's

tinuance of which was ſaid to have cauſed a peſtilence, to be proclaimed all over Greece, with a promiſe of free admiſſion to all comers, and fixed the time for the celebration of them.—He likewiſe took upon himſelf to be ſole preſident and judge of thoſe games, a privilege which the Piſeans had often diſputed with his predeceſſors, and which continued to his deſcendants, as long as the regal dignity ſubſiſted. After this, the people appointed two preſidents, which in time increaſed to ten, and at length to twelve.

* Strabo ſays, that Lycurgus, the law-giver, certainly lived in the fifth generation after Althemenes, who led a colony into Crete. This Althemenes was the ſon of Ciſſus who founded Argos, at the ſame time that Patrocles, Lycurgus's anceſtor in the fifth degree, laid the foundations of Sparta. So that Lycurgus flouriſhed ſome ſhort time after Solomon, about 900 years before the Chriſtian æra.

† This paſſage is in Xenophon's excellent treatiſe concerning the republic of Sparta, from which Plutarch has taken the beſt part of this life.

life,

Digitized by Google

life, we ſhall endeavour to ſelect ſuch as are leaſt controverted, and follow authors of the greateſt credit.

Simonides the poet tells us, that Prytanis, not Eunomus, was father to Lycurgus. But moſt writers give us the genealogy of Lycurgus and Eunomus in a different manner; for, according to them, Soüs was the ſon of Patrocles, and grandſon of Ariſtodemus: Eurytion the ſon of Soüs, Prytanis of Eurytion, and Eunomus of Prytanis; to this Eunomus was born Polydectes, by a former wife, and by a ſecond, named Dianaſſa, Lycurgus. Eutychidas, however, ſays Lycurgus was the ſixth from Patrocles, and the eleventh from Hercules. The moſt diſtinguiſhed of his anceſtors was Soüs, under whom the Lacedæmonians made the *Helotes* * their ſlaves, and gained an extenſive tract of land from the Arcadians. Of this Soüs it is related, that, being beſieged by the Clitorians in a difficult poſt where there was no water, he agreed to give up all his conqueſts, provided that himſelf and all his army ſhould drink of the neighbouring ſpring. When theſe conditions were ſworn to, he aſſembled his forces, and offered his kingdom to the man that would forbear drinking; not one of them, however, could deny himſelf, but they all drank. Then Soüs went down to the ſpring himſelf, and having only ſprinkled his face in ſight of the enemy, he marched off, and ſtill held the country, becauſe *all* had not drank. Yet, though he was highly honoured for this, the family had not their name from

* The Helotes, or Ilotes, were inhabitants of Helos, a maritime town of Laconia. The Lacedæmonians having conquered and made ſlaves of them, called not only them, but all the other ſlaves they happened to have, by the name of *Helotes*. It is certain, however, that the deſcendants of the original *Helotes*, though they were extremely ill treated, and ſome of them aſſaſſinated, ſubſiſted many ages in Laconia.

him,

Digitized by Google

him, but from his ſon were called * *Eurytionidæ*: and this, becauſe Eurytion ſeems to be the firſt who relaxed the ſtrictneſs of kingly government, inclining to the intereſt of the people, and ingratiating himſelf with them. Upon this relaxation, their encroachments increaſed, and the ſucceeding kings, either becoming odious, treating them with greater rigour, or elſe giving way through weakneſs, or in hopes of favour, for a long time anarchy and confuſion prevailed in Sparta: by which one of its kings, the father of Lycurgus, loſt his life. For while he was endeavouring to part ſome perſons who were concerned in a fray, he received a wound by a kitchen knife, of which he died, leaving the kingdom to his eldeſt ſon Polydectes.

But he, too, dying ſoon after, the general voice gave it for Lycurgus to aſcend the throne; and he actually did ſo, till it appeared that his brother's widow was pregnant. As ſoon as he perceived this, he declared that the kingdom belonged to her iſſue, provided it were male, and he kept the adminiſtration in his hands, only as his guardian. This he did with the title of *Prodicos*, which the Lacedæmonians give to the guardians of infant kings. Soon after, the queen made him a private overture,

* It may be proper here to give the reader a ſhort view of the regal government of Lacedæmon, under the Herculean line. The Heraclidæ having driven out Tiſamenes, the ſon of Oreſtes, Euryſthenes and Procles, the ſons of Ariſtodemus, reigned in that kingdom. Under them the government took a new form, and, inſtead of one ſovereign, became ſubject to two. Theſe two brothers did not divide the kingdom between them, neither did they agree to reign alternately, but they reſolved to govern jointly, and with equal power and authority. What is ſurpriſing is, that, notwithſtanding their mutual jealouſy, this diarchy did not end with theſe two brothers, but continued under a ſucceſſion of thirty princes of the line of Euryſthenes, and twenty-ſeven of that of Procles. Euryſthenes was ſucceeded by his ſon Agis, from whom all the deſcendants of that line were ſurnamed *Agidæ*, as the other line took the name of *Eurytionidæ*, from Eurytion, the grandſon of Procles, Patrocles, or Protocles. PAUSAN. STRAB. & *al.*

that

Digitized by Google

that ſhe would deſtroy her child, upon condition that he would marry her, when King of Sparta. Though he deteſted her wickedneſs, he ſaid nothing againſt the propoſal, but, pretending to approve it, charged her not to take any drugs to procure an abortion, leſt ſhe ſhould endanger her own health or life; for he would take care that the child, as ſoon as born, ſhould be deſtroyed. Thus he artfully drew on the woman to her full time, and, when he heard ſhe was in labour, he ſent perſons to attend and watch her delivery, with orders, if it were a girl, to give it to the women, but if a boy, to bring it to him, in whatever buſineſs he might be engaged. It happened that he was at ſupper with the magiſtrates when ſhe was delivered of a boy, and his ſervants, who were preſent, carried the child to him. When he received it, he is reported to have ſaid to the company, *Spartans, ſee here your new-born king.* He then laid him down upon the chair of ſtate, and named him Charilaus, becauſe of the joy and admiration of his magnanimity and juſtice teſtified by all preſent. Thus the reign of Lycurgus laſted only eight months. But the citizens had a great veneration for him on other accounts, and there were more that paid him their attentions, and were ready to execute his commands, out of regard to his virtues, than thoſe that obeyed him as guardian to the king, and director of the adminiſtration. There were not, however, wanting thoſe that envied him, and oppoſed his advancement, as too high for ſo young a man; particularly the relations and friends of the queen-mother, who ſeemed to have been treated with contempt. Her brother Leonidas, one day, boldly attacked him with virulent language, and ſcrupled not to tell him, that he was well aſſured he would ſoon be king; thus preparing ſuſpicions and matter of accuſation againſt Lycurgus, in caſe any accident ſhould befall the king. Inſinuations of the ſame kind were likewiſe ſpread by the queen-mother.

Moved

Digitized by Google

Moved with this ill treatment, and fearing ſome dark deſign, he determined to get clear of all ſuſpicion by travelling into other countries, till his nephew ſhould be grown up, and have a ſon to ſucceed him in the kingdom.

He ſet ſail, therefore, and landed in Crete. There having obſerved the forms of government, and converſed with the moſt illuſtrious perſonages, he was ſtruck with admiration of ſome of their laws, and reſolved at his return to make uſe of them in Sparta*. Some others he rejected. Among the friends he gained in Crete, was † Thales, with whom he had intereſt enough to perſuade him to go and ſettle at Sparta. Thales was famed for his wiſdom and political abilities; he was withal a lyric poet, who, under colour of exerciſing his art, performed as great things as the moſt excellent lawgivers. For his odes were ſo many perſuaſives to obedience and unanimity, as, by means of melody and numbers, they had great grace and power, they ſoftened inſenſibly the manners of the audience, drew them off from the animoſities which then prevailed, and united them in zeal for excellence and virtue. So that, in ſome meaſure, he prepared the way for Lycurgus towards the inſtruction of the

* The moſt ancient writers, as Ephorus, Calliſthenes, Ariſtotle, and Plato, are of opinion, that Lycurgus adopted many things in the Cretan polity. But Polybius will have it, that they are all miſtaken. "At Sparta," ſays he, (in his 6th book) "the "lands are equally divided among all the citizens; wealth is "baniſhed; the crown is hereditary; whereas in Crete the "contrary obtains." But this does not prove that Lycurgus might not take ſome good laws and uſages from Crete, and leave what he thought defective. There is, indeed, ſo great a conformity between the laws of Lycurgus and thoſe of Minos, that we muſt believe with Strabo, that theſe were the foundation of the other.

† This Thales, who was a poet and muſician, muſt be diſtinguiſhed from Thales the Mileſian, who was one of the ſeven wiſe men of Greece. The poet lived 250 years before the philoſopher.

Spartans.

Digitized by Google

Spartans. From Crete, Lycurgus paſſed to Aſia, deſirous, as is ſaid, to compare the * Ionian expence and luxury with the Cretan frugality and hard diet, ſo as to judge what effect each had on their ſeveral manners and governments; juſt as phyſicians compare bodies that are weak and ſickly with the healthy and robuſt. There alſo probably † he met with Homer's Poems, which were preſerved by the poſterity of Cleophylus. Obſerving that many moral ſentences, and much political knowledge, were intermixed with his ſtories, which had an irreſiſtible charm, he collected them into one body, and tranſcribed them with pleaſure, in order to take them home with him. For his glorious poetry was not yet fully known in Greece; only ſome particular pieces were in a few hands, as they happened to be diſperſed. Lycurgus was the firſt that made them generally known. The Egyptians likewiſe ſuppoſe that he viſited *them*; and as of all their inſtitutions he was moſt pleaſed with their ‡ diſtinguiſhing the military men from the reſt of the people; he took the ſame method at Sparta, and by ſeparating from theſe the mechanics and artificers, he rendered the conſtitution more noble and more of a piece. This

* The Ionians ſent a colony from Attica into Aſia Minor, about 1050 years before the Chriſtian æra, and 150 before Lycurgus. And though they might not be greatly degenerated in ſo ſhort a time, yet our lawgiver could judge of the effect which the climate and Aſiatic plenty had upon them.

† He adds *probably*, ὡς ἔοικεν, becauſe ſome Greek authors have affirmed that Lycurgus ſaw Homer himſelf, who was at that time at Chios. But Plutarch's opinion is more to be relied on. Homer died before Lycurgus was born. Before the time of Lycurgus, they had nothing in Greece of Homer but ſome detached pieces, which were ſeverally named from the different ſubjects treated of in them; ſuch as the valour of *Diomede*, *Hector's ranſom*, and the like.

‡ The ancient Egyptians kept not only the prieſts and military men, who conſiſted chiefly of the nobility, diſtinct from the reſt of the people; but the other employments, *viz.* thoſe of herdſmen, ſhepherds, merchants, interpreters, and ſeamen, deſcended in particular tribes from father to ſon.

aſſertion

Digitized by Google

assertion of the Egyptians is confirmed by some of the Greek writers. But we know of no one, except Aristocrates, son of Hipparchus, and a Spartan, who has affirmed that he went to Lybia and Spain, and in his Indian excursions conversed with the *Gymnosophists* *.

The Lacedæmonians found the want of Lycurgus when absent, and sent many embassies to intreat him to return. For they perceived that their kings had barely the title and outward appendages of royalty, but in nothing else differed from the multitude; whereas Lycurgus had abilities from nature to guide the measures of government, and powers of persuasion, that drew the hearts of men to him. The kings, however, were consulted about his return, and they hoped that in his presence they should experience less insolence amongst the people. Returning then to a city thus disposed, he immediately applied himself to alter the whole frame of the constitution; sensible that a partial change, and the introducing of some new laws, would be of no sort of advantage, but, as in the case of a body diseased and full of bad humours, whose temperament is to be corrected and new-formed by medicines, it was necessary to begin a new regimen. With these sentiments he went to Delphi, and when he had offered sacrifice and consulted the † god, he returned

* Indian priests and philosophers, who went almost naked, and lived in woods. The *Brachmans* were one of their sects. They had a great aversion to idleness. Apuleius tells us, every pupil of theirs was obliged to give account every day of some good he had done, either by meditation or action, before he was admitted to sit down to dinner. So thoroughly were they persuaded of the transmigration of the soul, and a happy one for themselves, that they used to commit themselves to the flames, when they had lived to satiety, or were apprehensive of any misfortune. But we are afraid it was vanity that induced one of them to burn himself before Alexander the Great, and another to do the same before Augustus Cæsar.

† As Minos had persuaded the Cretans, that his laws were delivered to him from Jupiter, so Lycurgus, his imitator, was willing

Digitized by Google

turned with that celebrated oracle, in which the prieſteſs called him, *Beloved of the gods, and rather a god than a man.* As to his requeſt, that he might enact good laws, ſhe told him, Apollo *had heard his requeſt, and promiſed that the conſtitution he ſhould eſtabliſh, would be the moſt excellent in the world.* Thus encouraged, he applied to the nobility, and deſired them to put their hands to the work; addreſſing himſelf privately at firſt to his friends, and afterwards, by degrees, trying the diſpoſition of others, and preparing them to concur in the buſineſs. When matters were ripe, he ordered thirty of the principal citizens to appear armed in the market-place by break of day, to ſtrike terror into ſuch as might deſire to oppoſe him. Hermippus has given us the names of twenty of the moſt eminent of them; but he that had the greateſt ſhare in the whole enterprize, and gave Lycurgus the beſt aſſiſtance in the eſtabliſhing of his laws, was called Arithmiades. Upon the firſt alarm, King Charilaus, apprehending it to be a deſign againſt his perſon, took refuge in the *Chalcioicos* *. But he was ſoon ſatisfied, and accepted of their oath. Nay, ſo far from being obſtinate, he joined in the undertaking. Indeed, he was ſo remarkable for the gentleneſs of his diſpoſition, that Archelaus, his partner in the throne, is reported to have ſaid to ſome that were praiſing the young king, *Yes, Charilaus is a good man, to be ſure, who cannot find in his heart to puniſh the bad.* Among

willing to make the Spartans believe that he did every thing by the direction of Apollo. Other legiſlators have found it very convenient to propagate an opinion, that their inſtitutions were from the gods. For that ſelf-love in human nature, which would but ill have borne with the ſuperiority of genius that muſt have been acknowledged in an unaſſiſted lawgiver, found an eaſe and ſatisfaction in admitting his new regulations, when they were ſaid to come from Heaven.

* That is, the *brazen temple.* It was ſtanding in the time of Pauſanias, who lived in the reign of Marcus Antoninus.

Digitized by Google

the many new inſtitutions of Lycurgus, the firſt and moſt important was that of a *ſenate*; which ſharing, as Plato * ſays, in the power of the kings, too imperious and unreſtrained before, and having equal authority with them, was the means of keeping them within the bounds of moderation, and highly contributed to the preſervation of the ſtate. For before it had been veering and unſettled, ſometimes inclining to arbitrary power, and ſometimes towards a pure democracy; but this eſtabliſhment of a ſenate, an intermediate body, like ballaſt, kept it in a juſt equilibrium, and put it in a ſafe poſture: *the twenty-eight ſenators adhering to the kings, whenever they ſaw the people too encroaching, and, on the other hand, ſupporting the people, when the kings attempted to make themſelves abſolute.* This, according to Ariſtotle, was the number of ſenators fixed upon, becauſe two of the thirty aſſociates of Lycurgus de-

* The paſſage to which Plutarch refers, is in Plato's third book of *laws*, where he is examining into the cauſes of the downfal of ſtates. An Athenian is introduced thus ſpeaking to a Lacedæmonian: "Some god, I believe, in his care for your ſtate, "and in his foreſight of what would happen, has given you two "kings of the ſame family, in order that, reigning jointly, they "might govern with the more moderation, and Sparta experience the greater tranquillity. After this, when the regal au"thority was grown again too abſolute and imperious, a divine "ſpirit, reſiding in a human nature (*i. e.* Lycurgus), reduced it "within the bounds of equity and moderation, by the wiſe proviſion of a ſenate, whoſe authority was to be equal to that of "the kings." Ariſtotle finds fault with this circumſtance in the inſtitution of the ſenate, that the ſenators were to continue for life; for as the mind grows old with the body, he thought it unreaſonable to put the fortunes of the citizens into the power of men who, through age, might become incapable of judging. He likewiſe thought it very unreaſonable that they were not made accountable for their actions. But for the latter inconvenience ſufficient proviſion ſeems to have been made afterwards, by the inſtitution of the *Ephori*, who had it chiefly in charge to defend the rights of the people; and therefore Plato adds, "A third bleſſing "to Sparta was the prince, who finding the power of the ſenate "and the kings too arbitrary and uncontrouled, contrived the au"thority of the *Ephori* as a reſtraint upon it," &c.

ſerted

Digitized by Google

ſerted the buſineſs through fear. But Sphærus tells us, there were only twenty-eight at firſt entruſted with the deſign. Something, perhaps, there is in its being a perfect number, formed of ſeven multiplied by four, and withal the firſt number after ſix, that is equal to all its parts. But I rather think, juſt ſo many ſenators were created, that, together with the two kings, the whole body might conſiſt of thirty members.

He had this inſtitution ſo much at heart, that he obtained from Delphi an oracle in its behalf, called *Rhetra*, or *the decree*. This was couched in very ancient and uncommon terms, which interpreted, ran thus: *When you have built a temple to the Syllanian Jupiter, and the* * *Syllanian Minerva, divided the people into tribes and claſſes, and eſtabliſhed a ſenate of thirty perſons, including the two kings, you ſhall occaſionally ſummon the people to an aſſembly between Babyce and Cnacion, and they ſhall have the determining voice.* Babyce and Cnacion are now called Œnus: but Ariſtotle thinks, by Cnacion is meant the river, and by Babyce the bridge. Between theſe they held their aſſemblies, having neither halls, nor any kind of building for that purpoſe. Theſe things he thought of no advantage to their counſels, but rather a diſſervice; as they diſtracted the attention, and turned it upon trifles, on obſerving the ſtatues and pictures, the ſplendid roofs, and every other theatrical ornament. The people thus aſſembled had no right to propoſe any ſubject of debate, and were only authoriſed to ratify or reject what might be propoſed to them by the ſenate and the kings. But becauſe, in proceſs of time, the people, by additions or retrenchments, changed the terms, and perverted the ſenſe of the decrees, the

* As no account can be given of the meaning of the word *Syllanian*, it is ſuppoſed it ſhould be either read *Sellaſian*, from Sellaſia, a town of Laconia, upon the Eurotas; or elſe *Hellanian*, as much as to ſay, the Grecian Jupiter, &c.

Digitized by Google

kings Polydorus and Theopompus inſerted in the *Rhetra* this clauſe: *If the people attempt to corrupt any law, the ſenate and chiefs ſhall retire.* That is, they ſhall diſſolve the aſſembly, and annul the alterations. And they found means to perſuade the Spartans that this too was ordered by Apollo; as we learn from theſe verſes of Tyrtæus:

Ye ſons of Sparta, who at Phœbus' ſhrine
Your humble vows prefer, attentive hear
The god's deciſion. O'er your beauteous lands
Two guardian kings, a ſenate, and the voice
Of the concurring people, laſting laws
Shall with joint power eſtabliſh.

Though the government was thus tempered by Lycurgus, yet ſoon after it degenerated into an oligarchy, whoſe power was exerciſed with ſuch wantonneſs and violence, that it wanted indeed a bridle, as Plato expreſſes it. This curb they found in the authority of the * *Ephori*, about a hundred and thirty years

* Herodotus, (lib. i. cap. 65.) and Xenophon *(de Repub. Lac.)* tell us, the *Ephori* were appointed by Lycurgus himſelf. But the account which Plutarch gives us from Ariſtotle *(Polit.* lib. v.) and others, of their being inſtituted long after, ſeems more agreeable to reaſon. For it is not likely, that Lycurgus, who in all things endeavoured to ſupport the ariſtocracy, and left the people only the right of aſſenting or diſſenting to what was propoſed to them, would appoint a kind of tribunes of the people, to be maſters as it were both of the kings and the ſenate. Some, indeed, ſuppoſe the *Ephori* to have been at firſt the king's friends, to whom they delegated their authority, when they were obliged to be in the field. But it is very clear, that they were elected by the people out of their own body, and ſometimes out of the very dregs of it; for the boldeſt citizen, whoever he was, was moſt likely to be choſen to this office, which was intended as a check on the ſenate and the kings. They were five in number, like the *Quinqueviri* in the republic of Carthage. They were annually elected; and, in order to effect any thing, the unanimous voice of the college was requiſite. Their authority, though well deſigned at firſt, came at length to be in a manner boundleſs. They preſided in popular aſſemblies, collected their ſuf-

frages

Digitized by Google

years after Lycurgus. Elatus was the firſt inveſted with this dignity, in the reign of Theopompus; who, when his wife upbraided him, that he would leave the regal power to his children leſs than he received it, replied, *Nay, but greater, becauſe more laſting.* And in fact, the prerogative, ſo ſtript of all extravagant pretenſions, no longer occaſioned either envy or danger to its poſſeſſors. By theſe means they eſcaped the miſeries which befel the Meſſenian and Argive kings, who would not in the leaſt relax the ſeverity of their power in favour of the people. Indeed, from nothing more does the wiſdom and foreſight of Lycurgus appear, than from the diſorderly governments, and the bad underſtanding that ſubſiſted between the kings and people of Meſſena and Argos, neighbouring ſtates, and related in blood to Sparta. For, as at firſt they were in all reſpects equal to her, and poſſeſſed of a better country, and yet preſerved no laſting happineſs, but, through the inſolence of the kings and diſobedience of the people, were haraſſed with perpetual troubles, they made it very evident, that it was really a felicity more than human, a bleſſing from heaven to the Spartans, to have a legiſlator who knew ſo well how to frame and temper their government *. But this was an event of a later date.

A ſe-

frages, declared war, made peace, treated with foreign princes, determined the number of forces to be raiſed, appointed the funds to maintain them, and diſtributed rewards and puniſhments in the name of the ſtate. They likewiſe held a court of juſtice, enquired into the conduct of all magiſtrates, inſpected into the behaviour and education of youth, had a particular juriſdiction over the *Helotes*, and, in ſhort, by degrees, drew the whole adminiſtration into their hands. They even went ſo far as to put king Agis to death under a form of juſtice, and were themſelves at laſt killed by Cleomenes.

* Whatever Plutarch might mean by ταυτα μεν εν ὑστερον, it is certain that kingly power was aboliſhed in the ſtates of Meſſena and Argos long before the time of Lycurgus the lawgiver, and a democracy had taken place in thoſe cities. Indeed, thoſe

Digitized by Google

A ſecond and bolder political enterprize of Lycurgus, was a new diviſion of the lands. For he found a prodigious inequality, the city overcharged with many indigent perſons, who had no land, and the wealth centered in the hands of a few. Determined, therefore, to root out the evils of inſolence, envy, avarice, and luxury, and thoſe diſtempers of a ſtate ſtill more inveterate and fatal, I mean poverty and riches, he perſuaded them to cancel all former diviſions of land, and to make new ones, in ſuch a manner that they might be perfectly equal in their poſſeſſions and way of living.—Hence, if they were ambitious of diſtinction, they might ſeek it in virtue, as no other difference was left between them but that which ariſes from the diſhonour of baſe actions and the praiſe of good ones. His propoſal was put in practice. He made nine thouſand lots for the territory of Sparta, which he diſtributed among ſo many citizens, and thirty thouſand for the inhabitants of the reſt of Laconia. But ſome ſay he made only ſix thouſand ſhares for the city, and that Polydorus added three thouſand afterwards: others, that Polydorus doubled the number appointed by Lycurgus, which were only four thouſand five hundred. Each lot was capable of producing (one year with another) ſeventy buſhels of grain for each man*, and twelve for each woman, beſides a quantity of wine and oil in proportion. Such a proviſion they thought ſufficient for health and a good habit of body, and they wanted nothing more. A ſtory goes of our legiſlator, that ſome time after, returning from a journey through the fields juſt reaped, and ſeeing the ſhocks ſtanding parallel and equal, he ſmiled, and ſaid to ſome that

ſtates experienced great internal troubles, not only while under the government of kings, but when in the form of commonwealths, and never, after the time of Lycurgus, made any figure equal to Lacedæmon.

* By a man is meant a maſter of a family, whoſe houſehold was to ſubſiſt upon theſe ſeventy buſhels.

were

Digitized by Google

were by, *How like is Laconia to an eſtate newly divided among many brothers!*

After this, he attempted to divide alſo the moveables, in order to take away all appearance of inequality; but he ſoon perceived that they could not bear to have their goods directly taken from them, and therefore took another method, counterworking their * avarice by a ſtratagem. Firſt he ſtopped the currency of the gold and ſilver coin, and ordered that they ſhould make uſe of iron money only: then to a great quantity and weight of this he aſſigned but a very ſmall value; ſo that to lay up † ten *minæ*, a whole room was required, and to remove it, nothing leſs than a yoke of oxen. When this became current, many kinds of injuſtice ceaſed in Lacedæmon. Who would ſteal, or take a bribe, who would defraud, or rob, when he could not conceal the booty; when he could neither be dignified by the poſſeſſion of it, nor, if cut in pieces, be ſerved by its uſe? for we are told that when hot, they quenched it in vinegar, to make it brittle and unmalleable, and conſequently unfit for any other ſervice. In the next place he excluded unprofitable and ſuperfluous arts: indeed, if he had not done this, moſt of them would have fallen of themſelves, when the new mo-

* For a long time after Lycurgus, the Spartans gloriouſly oppoſed the growth of avarice: inſomuch, that a young man, who had bought an eſtate at a great advantage, was called to account for it, and a fine ſet upon him. For, beſide the injuſtice he was guilty of, in buying a thing for leſs than it was worth, they judged that he was too deſirous of gain, ſince his mind was employed in getting, at an age when others think of nothing but ſpending.

But when the Spartans, no longer ſatisfied with their own territories (as Lycurgus had enjoined them to be), came to be engaged in foreign wars, their money not being paſſable in other countries, they found themſelves obliged to apply to the Perſians, whoſe gold and ſilver dazzled their eyes. And their covetouſneſs grew at length ſo infamous, that it occaſioned the proverb mentioned by Plato, *One may ſee a great deal of money carried into Lacedæmon, but one never ſees any of it brought out again.*

† 32*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* ſterling.

Digitized by Google

ney took place, as the manufactures could not be diſpoſed of. Their iron coin would not paſs in the reſt of Greece, but was ridiculed and deſpiſed; ſo that the Spartans had no means of purchaſing any foreign or curious wares; nor did any merchant-ſhip unlade in their harbours. There were not even to be found in all their country either ſophiſts, wandering fortune-tellers, keepers of infamous houſes, or dealers in gold and ſilver trinkets, becauſe there was no money. Thus luxury, loſing by degrees the means that cheriſhed and ſupported it, died away of itſelf: even they who had great poſſeſſions, had no advantage from them, ſince they could not be diſplayed in public, but muſt lie uſeleſs, in unregarded repoſitories. Hence it was that excellent workmanſhip was ſhewn in their uſeful and neceſſary furniture, as beds, chairs and tables; and the Lacedæmonian cup, called *cothon*, as Critias informs us, was highly valued, particularly in campaigns; for the water which muſt then of neceſſity be drank, though it would often otherwiſe offend the ſight, had its muddineſs concealed by the colour of the cup, and the thick part ſtopping at the ſhelving brim, it came clearer to the lips. Of theſe improvements the lawgiver was the cauſe; for the workmen having no more employment in matters of mere curioſity, ſhewed the excellence of their art in neceſſary things.

Deſirous to complete the conqueſt of luxury, and exterminate the love of riches, he introduced a third inſtitution, which was wiſely and ingeniouſly contrived. This was the uſe of * public tables, where

* Xenophon ſeems to have penetrated farther into the reaſon of this inſtitution than any other author, as indeed he had better opportunity to do; the reſt only ſay, that this was intended to repreſs luxury; but he very wiſely remarks, that it was alſo intended to ſerve for a kind of ſchool or academy, where the young were inſtructed by the old, the former relating the great things that had been performed within their memory, and thereby exciting the growing generation to diſtinguiſh themſelves by performances equally great.

But

Digitized by Google

where all were to eat in common of the ſame meat, and ſuch kinds of it as were appointed by law. At the ſame time they were forbidden to eat at home, upon expenſive couches and tables, to call in the aſſiſtance of butchers and cooks, or to fatten like voracious animals in private. For ſo not only their manners would be corrupted, but their bodies diſordered; abandoned to all manner of ſenſuality and diſſoluteneſs, they would require long ſleep, warm baths, and the ſame indulgence as in perpetual ſickneſs. To effect this was certainly very great; but it was greater ſtill, to ſecure riches from rapine and from envy, as Theophraſtus expreſſes it, or rather, by their eating in common, and by the frugality of their table, to take from riches their very being. For what uſe or enjoyment of them, what peculiar diſplay of magnificence could there be, where the poor man went to the ſame refreſhment with the rich? Hence the obſervation, that it was only at Sparta, where *Plutus* (according to the proverb) was kept blind, and, like an image, deſtitute of life or motion. It muſt further be obſerved, that they had not the privilege to eat at home, and ſo to come without appetite to the public repaſt: they made a point of it to obſerve any one that did not eat and drink with them, and to reproach him as an intemperate and effeminate perſon that was ſick of the common diet.

The rich, therefore, (we are told) were more offended with this regulation than with any other, and

But as it was found impracticable for all the citizens to eat in common, when the number of them came to exceed the number of the lots of land, Dacier thinks it might have been better if the lawgiver had ordained that thoſe public tables ſhould be maintained at the expence of the public, as it was done in Crete. But it muſt be conſidered, that, while the diſcipline of Lycurgus was kept up in its purity, they provided againſt any inconvenience from the increaſe of citizens, by ſending out colonies, and Lacedæmon was not burdened with poor till the declenſion of that ſtate.

riſing

Digitized by Google

riſing in a body, they loudly expreſſed their indignation: nay, they proceeded ſo far as to aſſault Lycurgus with ſtones, ſo that he was forced to fly from the aſſembly and take refuge in a temple. Unhappily, however, before he reached it, a young man, named Alcander, haſty in his reſentments, though not otherwiſe ill-tempered, came up with him, and, upon his turning round, ſtruck out one of his eyes with a ſtick. Lycurgus then ſtopt ſhort, and, without giving way to paſſion, ſhewed the people his eye beat out, and his face ſtreaming with blood. They were ſo ſtruck with ſhame and ſorrow at the ſight, that they ſurrendered Alcander to him, and conducted him home with the utmoſt expreſſions of regret. Lycurgus thanked them for their care of his perſon, and diſmiſſed them all, except Alcander. He took him into his houſe, but ſhewed him no ill treatment either by word or action; only ordering him to wait upon him, inſtead of his uſual ſervants and attendants. The youth, who was of an ingenuous diſpoſition, without murmuring did as he was commanded. Living in this manner with Lycurgus, and having an opportunity to obſerve the mildneſs and goodneſs of his heart, his ſtrict temperance, and indefatigable induſtry, he told his friends that Lycurgus was not that proud and ſevere man he might have been taken for, but, above all others, gentle and engaging in his behaviour. This, then, was his chaſtiſement, and this puniſhment he ſuffered; and thus of a wild and head-ſtrong young man he became a very modeſt and prudent citizen. In memory of his misfortune, Lycurgus built a temple to *Minerva Optiletis*, ſo called by him from a term which the Dorians uſe for the eye. Yet Dioſcorides, who wrote a treatiſe concerning the Lacedæmonian government, and others, relate, that his eye was hurt, but not ſtruck out, and that he built the temple in gratitude to the goddeſs for his

Digitized by Google

his cure. However, the Spartans never carried ſtaves to their aſſemblies afterwards.

The public repaſts were called by the Cretans *Andria*; but the Lacedæmonians ſtyled them *Phiditia*, either from their tendency to *friendſhip* and mutual benevolence, *phiditia* being uſed inſtead of *philitia*; or elſe from their teaching frugality and *parſimony*, which the word *pheido* ſignifies. But it is not impoſſible, that the firſt letter might by ſome means or other be added, and ſo *phiditia* take place of *editia*, which barely ſignifies *eating*. There were fifteen perſons to a table, or a few more or leſs. Each of them was obliged to bring in monthly a buſhel of meal, eight gallons of wine, five pounds of cheeſe, two pounds and a half of figs, and a little money to buy fleſh and fiſh. If any of them happened to offer a ſacrifice of firſt-fruits, or to kill veniſon, he ſent a part of it to the public table: for after a ſacrifice or hunting he was at liberty to ſup at home; but the reſt were to appear at the uſual place. For a long time this eating in common was obſerved with great exactneſs; ſo that when King Agis returned from a ſucceſsful expedition againſt the Athenians, and from a deſire to ſup with his wife, requeſted to have his * portion at home, the † *Polemarchs* refuſed to ſend it: nay, when through reſentment he neglected the day following to offer the ſacrifice uſual on occaſion of victory, they ſet a fine upon him. Children alſo were introduced at theſe public tables, as ſo many ſchools of ſobriety. There they heard diſcourſes concerning government, and were inſtructed in the moſt liberal breeding. There they were allowed to

* The kings of Sparta had always double commons allowed them; not that they were permitted to indulge their appetites more than others, but that they might have an opportunity of ſharing their portion with ſome brave man whom they choſe to diſtinguiſh with that honour.

† The *Polemarchs* were thoſe who had commanded the army under the kings. The principal men in the ſtate always divided the commons.

jeſt

Digitized by Google

jeſt without ſcurrility, and were not to take it ill when the raillery was returned. For *it was reckoned worthy of a Lacedæmonian to bear a jeſt:* but if any one's patience failed, he had only to deſire them to be quiet, and they left off immediately. When they firſt entered, the oldeſt man preſent pointed to the door, and ſaid, *Not a word ſpoken in this company goes out there.* The admitting of any man to a particular table, was under the following regulation: each member of that ſmall ſociety took a little ball of ſoft bread in his hand. This he was to drop, without ſaying a word, into a veſſel called *caddos*, which the waiter carried upon his head. In caſe he approved of the candidate, he did it without altering the figure; if not, he firſt preſt it flat in his hand; for a flatted ball was conſidered as a negative. And if but one ſuch was found, the perſon was not admitted, as they thought it proper that the whole company ſhould be ſatisfied with each other. He who was thus rejected, was ſaid to have no luck in the *caddos*. The diſh that was in the higheſt eſteem amongſt them was the black broth. The old men were ſo fond of it that they ranged themſelves on one ſide, and eat it, leaving the meat to the young people. It is related of a * King of Pontus, that he purchaſed a Lacedæmonian cook, for the ſake of this broth. But when he came to taſte it, he ſtrongly expreſſed his diſlike; and the cook made anſwer, *Sir, to make this broth reliſh, it is neceſſary firſt to bathe in the Eurotas.* After they had drank moderately, they went home without lights. Indeed, they were forbidden to walk with a light either on this or any other occaſion, that they might accuſtom themſelves to march in the darkeſt night boldly and reſolutely. Such was the order of their public repaſts.

* This ſtory is elſewhere told by Plutarch of Dionyſius the tyrant of Sicily; and Cicero confirms it, that he was the perſon.

Lycurgus

Digitized by Google

Lycurgus left none of his laws in writing; it was ordered in one of the *Rhetræ*, that none ſhould be written. For, what he thought moſt conducive to the virtue and happineſs of a city, was, principles interwoven with the manners and breeding of the people. Theſe would remain immoveable, as founded in inclination, and be the ſtrongeſt and moſt laſting tie; and the habits which education produced in the youth, would anſwer in each the purpoſe of a lawgiver. As for ſmaller matters, contracts about property, and whatever occaſionally varied, it was better not to reduce theſe to a written form and unalterable method, but to ſuffer them to change with the times, and to admit of additions or retrenchments at the pleaſure of perſons ſo well educated. For he reſolved the whole buſineſs of legiſlation into the bringing up of youth. And this, as we have obſerved, was the reaſon why one of his ordinances forbad them to have any written laws.

Another ordinance, levelled againſt magnificence and expence, directed, that the cielings of houſes ſhould be wrought with no tool but the ax, and the doors with nothing but the ſaw. For, as Epaminondas is reported to have ſaid, afterwards, of his table, *Treaſon lurks not under ſuch a dinner*; ſo Lycurgus perceived before him, that ſuch a houſe admits not of luxury and needleſs ſplendour. Indeed, no man could be ſo abſurd as to bring into a dwelling, ſo homely and ſimple, bedſteads with ſilver feet, purple coverlets, golden cups, and a train of expence that follows theſe; but all would neceſſarily have the bed ſuitable to the room, the coverlet to the bed, and the reſt of their utenſils and furniture to that. From this plain ſort of dwellings proceeded the queſtion of Leotychidas the elder to his hoſt, when he ſupped at Corinth, and ſaw the ciel-

ing

Digitized by Google

ing of the room very ſplendid and curiouſly wrought, *Whether trees grew ſquare in his country.* *

A third ordinance of Lycurgus was, that they ſhould not often make war againſt the ſame enemy, leſt, by being frequently put upon defending themſelves, they too ſhould become able warriors in their turn. And this they moſt blamed king Ageſilaus for afterwards, that by frequent and continued †incurſions into Bœotia, he taught the Thebans to make head againſt the Lacedæmonians. This made Antalcidas ſay, when he ſaw him wounded, *The Thebans pay you well for making them good ſoldiers, who neither were willing nor able to fight you before.* Theſe ordinances he called *Rhetræ*, as if they had been oracles and decrees of the Deity himſelf.

As for the education of youth, which he looked upon as the greateſt and moſt glorious work of a lawgiver, he began with it at the very ſource, taking into conſideration their conception and birth, by regulating the marriages. For he did not (as Ariſtotle ſays) deſiſt from his attempt to bring the women under ſober rules. They had, indeed, aſſumed great liberty and power on account of the frequent expeditions of their huſbands, during which they were left ſole miſtreſſes at home, and ſo gained an undue deference and improper titles; but, notwithſtanding this, he took all poſſible care of them. He ordered the virgins to exerciſe themſelves in running, wreſtling, and throwing quoits and darts; that their bodies being ſtrong and vigorous, the children afterwards produced from them might be the ſame; and that, thus fortified by exerciſe, they might the better ſupport the pangs of child-birth, and be

* This is rendered by the former Engliſh tranſlator, as if Leotychidas's queſtion proceeded from ignorance, whereas it was really an arch ſneer upon the ſumptuous and expenſive buildings of Corinth.

† This appeared plainly at the battle of Leuctra, where the Lacedæmonians were overthrown by Epaminondas, and loſt their king Cleombrotus, together with the flower of their army.

delivered

Digitized by Google

delivered with ſafety. In order to take away the exceſſive tenderneſs and delicacy of the ſex, the conſequence of a recluſe life, he accuſtomed the virgins occaſionally to be ſeen naked as well as the young men, and to dance and ſing in their preſence on certain feſtivals. There they ſometimes indulged in a little raillery upon thoſe that had miſbehaved themſelves, and ſometimes they ſung encomiums on ſuch as deſerved them; thus exciting in the young men an uſeful emulation and love of glory. For he who was praiſed for his bravery, and celebrated among the virgins, went away perfectly happy; while their ſatirical glances thrown out in ſport, were no leſs cutting than ſerious admonitions; eſpecially as the kings and ſenate went with the other citizens to ſee all that paſſed. As for the virgins appearing naked, there was nothing diſgraceful in it, becauſe every thing was conducted with modeſty, and without one indecent word or action. Nay, it cauſed a ſimplicity of manners and an emulation for the beſt habit of body; their ideas, too, were naturally enlarged, while they were not excluded from their ſhare of bravery and honour. Hence they were furniſhed with ſentiments and language, ſuch as Gorgo the wife of Leonidas is ſaid to have made uſe of. When a woman of another country ſaid to her, *You of Lacedæmon are the only women in the world that rule the men*, ſhe anſwered, *We are the only women that bring forth men.*

Theſe public dances and other exerciſes of the young maidens naked, in ſight of the young men, were, moreover, incentives to marriage; and, to uſe Plato's expreſſion, drew them almoſt as neceſſarily by the attractions of love, as a geometrical concluſion follows from the premiſes. To encourage it ſtill more, ſome marks of infamy were ſet upon thoſe that continued * bachelors; for they were not permitted

* The time of marriage was fixed; and, if a man did not marry when he was of full age, he was liable to a proſecution; as

Digitized by Google

mitted to ſee theſe exerciſes of the naked virgins; and the magiſtrates commanded them to march naked round the market-place in the winter, and to ſing a ſong compoſed againſt themſelves, which expreſſed how juſtly they were puniſhed for their diſobedience to the laws. They were alſo deprived of that honour and reſpect which the younger people paid to the old; ſo that nobody found fault with what was ſaid to Dercyllidas, though an eminent commander: it ſeems, when he came one day into company, a young man, inſtead of riſing up and giving him place, told him, *You have no child to give place to me when I am old.*

In their marriages, the bridegroom carried off the bride by violence; and ſhe was never choſen in a tender age, but when ſhe had arrived at full maturity. Then the woman that had the direction of the wedding, cut the bride's hair cloſe to the ſkin, dreſſed her in man's clothes, laid her upon a mattreſs, and left her in the dark. The bridegroom, neither oppreſt with wine nor enervated with luxury, but perfectly ſober, as having always ſupped at the common table, went in privately, untied her girdle, and carried her to another bed. Having ſtayed there a ſhort time, he modeſtly retired to his uſual apartment, to ſleep with the other young men: and he obſerved the ſame conduct afterwards, ſpending the day with his companions, and repoſing himſelf with them in the night, nor even viſiting his bride but with great caution and apprehenſions of being diſcovered by the reſt of the family; the bride at the ſame time exerted all her art to contrive convenient opportunities for their private meetings. And this they did not for a ſhort time only, but ſome

as were ſuch alſo who married above or below themſelves. Such as had three children had great immunities; and thoſe that had four were free from all taxes. Virgins were married without portions, becauſe neither want ſhould hinder a man, nor riches induce him to marry contrary to his inclinations.

of

Digitized by Google

of them even had children, before they had an interview with their wives in the day-time. This kind of commerce not only exercised their temperance and chastity, but kept their bodies fruitful, and the first ardour of their love fresh and unabated; for, as they were not satiated like those that are always with their wives, there still was place for unextinguished desire. When he had thus established a proper regard to modesty and decorum with respect to marriage, he was equally studious to drive from that state the vain and womanish passion of jealousy; by making it quite as reputable to have children in common with persons of merit, as to avoid all offensive freedom in their own behaviour to their wives. He laughed at those who revenge with wars and bloodshed the communication of a married woman's favours; and allowed, that if a man in years should have a young wife, he might introduce to her some handsome and honest young man, whom he most approved of, and when she had a child of this generous race, bring it up as his own. On the other hand, he allowed, that if a man of character should entertain a passion for a married woman on account of her modesty and the beauty of her children, he might treat with her * husband for admission to her company, that so planting in a beauty-bearing soil, he might produce excellent children †, the congenial offspring of excellent parents. For in the first place, Lycurgus considered children, not so much the property of their parents as of the state; and, therefore, he would not have them begot by ordinary persons, but by the best men in it. In the next place, he observed the vanity and absurdity of other nations, where people study to have their horses and

* In this case the kings were excepted; for they were not at liberty to lend their wives.

† The English translation, published in 1758, has here, *to possess all the valuable qualifications of their parents*, which is not the meaning of αγαθων ὁμαιγως και συγγενεις ὑπομενος.

Digitized by Google

dogs of the fineſt breed they can procure, either by intereſt or money; and yet keep their wives ſhut up, that they may have children by none but themſelves, though they may happen to be doating, decrepid, or infirm. As if children, when ſprung from a bad ſtock, and conſequently good for nothing, were no detriment to thoſe whom they belong to, and who have the trouble of bringing them up, nor any advantage when well-deſcended and of a generous diſpoſition. Theſe regulations tending to ſecure a healthy offſpring, and conſequently beneficial to the ſtate, were ſo far from encouraging that licentiouſneſs of the women which prevailed afterwards, that adultery was not known amongſt them. A ſaying, upon this ſubject, of Geradas, an ancient Spartan, is thus related: a ſtranger had aſked him, *What puniſhment their law appointed for adulterers?* He anſwered, *My friend, there are no adulterers in our country.* The other replied, *But what, if there ſhould be one? Why then,* ſays Geradas, *he muſt forfeit a bull ſo large that he might drink of the Eurotas from the top of Mount Taygetus.* When the ſtranger expreſſed his ſurprize at this, and ſaid, *How can ſuch a bull be found?* Geradas anſwered with a ſmile, *How can an adulterer be found in Sparta?* This is the account we have of their marriages.

It was not left to the father to rear what children he pleaſed, but he was obliged to carry the child to a place called *Leſche*, to be examined by the moſt ancient men of the tribe, who were aſſembled there. If it was ſtrong and well proportioned, they gave orders for its education, and aſſigned it one of the nine thouſand ſhares of land: but if it was weakly and deformed, they ordered it to be thrown into the place called *apothetæ*, which is a deep cavern near the mountain Taygetus; concluding that its life could be no advantage either to itſelf or to the public, ſince nature had not given it at firſt any ſtrength or

Digitized by Google

or goodneſs of conſtitution *. For the ſame reaſon the women did not waſh their new-born infants with water, but with wine, thus making ſome trial of their habit of body; imagining that ſickly and epileptic children ſink and die under the experiment, while the healthy become more vigorous and hardy. Great care and art was alſo exerted by the nurſes; for, as they never ſwathed the infants, their limbs had a freer turn, and their countenances a more liberal air; beſides, they uſed them to any ſort of meat, to have no terrors in the dark, nor to be afraid of being alone, and to leave all ill-humour and unmanly crying. Hence people of other countries purchaſed Lacedæmonian nurſes for their children; and Alcibiades the Athenian is ſaid to have been nurſed by Amycla a Spartan. But if he was fortunate in a nurſe, he was not ſo in a preceptor; for Zopyrus, appointed to that office by Pericles, was, as Plato tells us, no better qualified than a common ſlave. The Spartan children were not, in that manner, under tutors purchaſed or hired with money, nor were the parents at liberty to educate them as they pleaſed; but, as ſoon as they were ſeven years old, Lycurgus ordered them to be enrolled in companies, where they were all kept under the ſame order and diſcipline, and had their exerciſes and recreations in common. He who ſhewed the moſt conduct and courage amongſt them, was made captain of the company; the reſt kept their eyes upon him, obeyed his orders, and bore with patience the puniſhments he inflicted: ſo that their whole education was an exerciſe of obedience. The old men were preſent at their diverſions, and

* The general expediency of this law may well be diſputed, though it ſuited the martial conſtitution of Sparta; ſince many perſons of weak conſtitutions make up in ingenuity what they want in ſtrength, and ſo become more valuable members of the community than the moſt robuſt. It ſeems, however, to have had one good effect, *viz.* making women very careful, during their pregnancy, of either eating, drinking, or exerciſing to exceſs. It made them alſo excellent nurſes, as is afterwards obſerved.

Digitized by Google

often ſuggeſted ſome occaſion of diſpute or quarrel, that they might obſerve with exactneſs the ſpirit of each, and their firmneſs in battle.

As for * learning, they had juſt what was abſolutely neceſſary. All the reſt of their education was calculated to make them ſubject to command, to endure labour, to fight and conquer. They added, therefore, to their diſcipline as they advanced in age, cutting their hair very cloſe, making them go barefoot, and play, for the moſt part, quite naked. At twelve years of age, their under garment was taken away, and but one upper one a year allowed them. Hence they were neceſſarily dirty in their perſons, and not indulged the great favour of baths and oil, except on ſome particular days of the year. They ſlept in companies, on beds made of the tops of reeds, which they gathered with their own hands, without knives, and brought from the banks of the Eurotas. In winter they were permitted to add a little thiſtle-down, as that ſeemed to have ſome warmth in it.

* The plainneſs of their manners, and their being ſo very much addicted to war, made the Lacedæmonians leſs fond of the ſciences than the reſt of the Greeks. If they wrote to be read, and ſpoke to be underſtood, it was all they ſought. For this the Athenians, who were exceſſively vain of their learning, held them in great contempt; inſomuch that Thucydides himſelf, in drawing the character of Braſidas, ſays, *he ſpoke well enough for a Lacedæmonian.* On this occaſion it is proper to mention the anſwer of a Spartan to a learned Athenian, who upbraided him with the ignorance of his country: *All you ſay may be true, and yet it amounts to no more than that we only amongſt the Greeks have learned no evil cuſtoms from you.* The Spartans, however, had a force and poignancy of expreſſion, which cut down all the flowers of ſtudied elegance. This was the conſequence of their conciſe way of ſpeaking, and their encouraging, on all occaſions, decent repartee. Arts were in no greater credit with them than ſciences. Theatrical diverſions found no countenance; temperance and exerciſe made the phyſician unneceſſary; their juſtice left no room for the practice of the lawyer; and all the trades that miniſter to luxury were unknown. As for agriculture, and ſuch mechanic buſineſs as was abſolutely neceſſary, it was left to the ſlaves.

At

Digitized by Google

At this age, the moſt diſtinguiſhed amongſt them became favourite * companions of the elder; and the old men attended more conſtantly their places of exerciſe, obſerving their trials of ſtrength and wit, not ſlightly and in a curſory manner, but as their fathers, guardians, and governors: ſo that there was neither time nor place, where perſons were wanting to inſtruct and chaſtiſe them. One of the beſt and ableſt men in the city was, moreover, appointed inſpector of the youth: and he gave the command of each company to the diſcreeteſt and moſt ſpirited of thoſe called *Irens*. An *Iren* was one that had been two years out of the claſs of boys; a *Melliren*, one of the oldeſt lads. This *Iren*, then, a youth twenty years old, gives orders to thoſe under his command, in their little battles, and has them to ſerve him at his houſe. He ſends the oldeſt of them to fetch wood, and the younger to gather pot-herbs: theſe they † ſteal where they can find them, either ſlily getting into gardens, or elſe craftily and warily creeping to the common tables. But if any one be caught, he is ſeverely flogged for negligence or want of dexterity. They ſteal too whatever victuals they poſſibly can, ingeniouſly

* Though the youth of the male ſex were much cheriſhed and beloved, as thoſe that were to build up the future glory of the ſtate; yet, in Sparta, it was a virtuous and modeſt affection, untinged with that ſenſuality which was ſo ſcandalous at Athens and other places. Xenophon ſays, theſe lovers lived with thoſe they were attached to, as a father does with his children, or a brother with his brethren. The good effects of this part of Lycurgus's inſtitutions were ſeen in the union that reigned among his citizens.

† Not that the Spartans authoriſed theſts and robberies; for as all was in common in their republic, thoſe vices could have no place there. But the deſign was to accuſtom children who were deſtined for war, to ſurpriſe the vigilance of thoſe who watched over them, and to expoſe themſelves courageouſly to the ſevereſt puniſhments, in caſe they failed of that dexterity which was exacted of them. A dexterity that would have been attended with fatal effects to the morals of any youth but the Spartan, educated, as that was, to contemn riches and ſuperfluities, and guarded in all other reſpects by the ſevereſt virtue.

Digitized by Google

contriving to do it when people are aſleep, or keep but an indifferent watch. If they are diſcovered, they are puniſhed not only with whipping, but with hunger. Indeed their ſupper is but ſlender at all times, that, to fence againſt want, they may be forced to exerciſe their courage and addreſs. This is the firſt intention of their ſpare diet; a ſubordinate one is, to make them grow tall: for when the animal ſpirits are not too much oppreſſed by a great quantity of food, which ſtretches itſelf out in breadth and thickneſs, they mount upwards by their natural lightneſs, and the body eaſily and freely ſhoots up in height. This alſo contributes to make them handſome: for thin and ſlender habits yield more freely to nature, which then gives a fine proportion to the limbs; whilſt the heavy and groſs reſiſt her by their weight. So women that take phyſic during their pregnancy, have ſlighter children indeed, but of a finer and more delicate turn, becauſe the ſuppleneſs of the matter more readily obeys the plaſtic power. However, theſe are ſpeculations which we ſhall leave to others.

The boys ſteal with ſo much caution, that one of them, having conveyed a young fox under his garment, ſuffered the creature to tear out his bowels with its teeth and claws, chuſing rather to die than to be detected. Nor does this appear incredible, if we conſider what their young men can endure to this day; for we have ſeen many of them expire under the laſh at the altar of *Diana Orthia**.

The

* This is ſuppoſed to be the Diana *Taurica*, whoſe ſtatue Oreſtes is ſaid to have brought to Lacedæmon, and to whom human victims were offered. It is pretended that Lycurgus aboliſhed theſe ſacrifices, and ſubſtituted in their room the flagellation of young men, with whoſe blood the altar was, at leaſt, to be ſprinkled. But, in truth, a deſire of overcoming all the weakneſſes of human nature, and thereby rendering his Spartans not only ſuperior to their neighbours, but to their ſpecies, runs through many of the inſtitutions of Lycurgus; which

Digitized by Google

The *Iren*, repoſing himſelf after ſupper, uſed to order one of the boys to ſing a ſong; to another he put ſome queſtion which required a judicious anſwer: for example, *Who was the beſt man in the city?* or, *What he thought of ſuch an action?* This accuſtomed them from their childhood to judge of the virtues, and to enter into the affairs of their countrymen. For if one of them was aſked, Who is a good citizen, or who an infamous one, and heſitated in his anſwer, he was conſidered as a boy of ſlow parts, and of a ſoul that would not aſpire to honour. The anſwer was likewiſe to have a reaſon aſſigned for it, and proof conceived in a few words. He whoſe account of the matter was wrong, by way of puniſhment had his thumb bit by the *Iren*. The old men and magiſtrates often attended theſe little trials, to ſee whether the *Iren* exerciſed his authority in a rational and proper manner. He was permitted, indeed, to inflict the penalties; but when the boys were gone, he was to be chaſtiſed himſelf, if he had puniſhed them either with too much ſeverity or remiſſneſs.

The adopters of favourites alſo ſhared both in the honour and diſgrace of their boys: and one of them is ſaid to have been mulcted by the magiſtrates, becauſe the boy, whom he had taken into his affections, let ſome ungenerous word or cry eſcape him, as he was fighting. This love was ſo honourable and in ſo much eſteem, that the virgins too had their lovers amongſt the moſt virtuous matrons. A competition of affection cauſed no miſunderſtanding, but rather a mutual friendſhip between thoſe who had fixed their regards upon the ſame youth, and an united endeavour to make him as accompliſhed as poſſible.

The boys were alſo taught to uſe ſharp repartee ſeaſoned with humour, and whatever they ſaid was to be conciſe and pithy. For Lycurgus, as we have obſerved, fixed but a ſmall value on a conſiderable

which principle, if well attended to, thoroughly explains them, and without attending to which it is impoſſible to give any account at all of ſome of them.

Digitized by Google

quantity of his iron money; but, on the contrary, the worth of ſpeech was to conſiſt in its being compriſed in a few plain words, pregnant with a great deal of ſenſe: and he contrived that by long ſilence they might learn to be ſententious and acute in their replies. As debauchery often cauſes weakneſs and ſterility in the body, ſo the intemperance of the tongue makes converſation empty and inſipid. King Agis, therefore, when a certain Athenian laughed at the Lacedæmonian ſhort ſwords, and ſaid, *the jugglers would ſwallow them with eaſe upon the ſtage*, anſwered in his laconic way, *And yet we can reach our enemies' hearts with them.* Indeed, to me, there ſeems to be ſomething in this conciſe manner of ſpeaking which immediately reaches the object aimed at, and forcibly ſtrikes the mind of the hearer. Lycurgus himſelf was ſhort and ſententious in his diſcourſe, if we may judge by ſome of his anſwers which are recorded; that, for inſtance, concerning the conſtitution. When one adviſed him to eſtabliſh a popular government in Lacedæmon, *Go*, ſaid he, *and firſt make a trial of it in thy own family.* So again, concerning ſacrifices to the Deity, when he was aſked why he appointed them ſo trifling and of ſo little value, *That we may never be in want*, ſays he, *of ſomething to offer him.* Once more, when they enquired of him, what ſort of martial exerciſes he allowed of, he anſwered, *All, except thoſe in which you ſtretch out your hands* *. Several ſuch-like replies of his are ſaid to be taken from the letters which he wrote to his countrymen: as to their queſtion, "How ſhall we beſt guard againſt the invaſion of "an enemy?" *By continuing poor, and not deſiring in your poſſeſſions to be one above another.* And to the queſtion, whether they ſhould incloſe Sparta with walls, *That city is well fortified which has a wall of men inſtead of brick.* Whether theſe and ſome other letters aſcribed to him are genuine or not, is no eaſy

* This was the form of demanding quarter in battle.

matter

matter to determine. However, that they hated long ſpeeches, the following apophthegms are a farther proof. King Leonidas ſaid to one who diſcourſed at an improper time about affairs of ſome concern, *My friend, you ſhould not talk ſo much to the purpoſe, of what it is not to the purpoſe to talk of.* Charilaus, the nephew of Lycurgus, being aſked why his uncle had made ſo few laws, anſwered, *To men of few words, few laws are ſufficient* Some people finding fault with Hercatæus the ſophiſt, becauſe, when admitted to one of their public repaſts, he ſaid nothing all the time, Archidamidas replied, *He who knows how to ſpeak, knows alſo when to ſpeak.*

The manner of their repartees, which, as I ſaid, were ſeaſoned with humour, may be gathered from theſe inſtances. When a troubleſome fellow was peſtering Demaratus with impertinent queſtions, and this in particular ſeveral times repeated, "Who "is the beſt man in Sparta?" he anſwered, *He that is leaſt like you.* To ſome who were commending the Eleans for managing the Olympic games with ſo much juſtice and propriety, Agis ſaid, *What great matter is it, if the Eleans do juſtice once in five years?* When a ſtranger was profeſſing his regard for Theopompus, and ſaying that his own countrymen called him *Philolacon* (a lover of the Lacedæmonians), the king anſwered him, *My good friend, it were much better if they called you Philopolites* (a lover of your own countrymen). Pliſtonax, the ſon of Pauſanias, replied to an orator of Athens, who ſaid the Lacedæmonians had no learning, *True, for we are the only people of Greece that have learnt no ill of you.* To one who aſked, what number of men there was in Sparta, Archidamidas ſaid, *Enough to keep bad men at a diſtance.*

Even when they indulged a vein of pleaſantry, one might perceive that they would not uſe one unneceſſary word, nor let an expreſſion eſcape them that had not ſome ſenſe worth attending to. For,

one

Digitized by Google

one being aſked to go and hear a perſon who imitated the nightingale to perfection, anſwered, *I have heard the nightingale herſelf.* Another ſaid, upon reading this epitaph,

Victims of Mars, at Selinus they fell,
Who quench'd the rage of tyranny.——

"And they deſerved to fall, for, inſtead of *quenching* "it, they ſhould have let it *burn out.*" A young man anſwered one that promiſed him ſome game-cocks that would ſtand their death, *Give me thoſe that will be the death of others.* Another ſeeing ſome people carried into the country in litters, ſaid, *May I never ſit in any place where I cannot riſe before the aged!* This was the manner of their apophthegms: ſo that it has been juſtly enough obſerved that the term *lakonizein* (to act the Lacedæmonian) is to be referred rather to the exerciſes of the mind than thoſe of the body.

Nor were poetry and muſic leſs cultivated among them than a conciſe dignity of expreſſion. Their ſongs had a ſpirit, which could rouſe the ſoul, and impel it in an enthuſiaſtic manner to action. The language was plain and manly, the ſubject ſerious and moral; for they conſiſted chiefly of the praiſes of heroes that had died for Sparta, or elſe of expreſſions of deteſtation for ſuch wretches as had declined the glorious opportunity, and rather choſe to drag on life in miſery and contempt. Nor did they forget to expreſs an ambition for glory ſuitable to their reſpective ages. Of this it may not be amiſs to give an inſtance: there were three choirs on their feſtivals, correſponding with the three ages of man. The old men began,

Once in battle bold we ſhone;

The young men anſwered,

Try us; *our vigour is not gone;*

and the boys concluded,

The palm remains for us *alone.*

Indeed,

Digitized by Google

Indeed, if we conſider with ſome attention ſuch of the Lacedæmonian poems as are ſtill extant, and get into thoſe airs which were played upon the flute when they marched to battle, we muſt agree, that * Terpander and Pindar have very fitly joined valour and muſic together. The former thus ſpeaks of Lacedæmon,

There gleams the youth's bright falchion; there the muſe
Lifts her ſweet voice; there awful juſtice opes
Her wide pavilion.

And Pindar ſings,

There in grave council ſits the ſage;
There burns the youth's reſiſtleſs rage
To hurl the quiv'ring lance;
The Muſe with glory crowns their arms,
And melody exerts her charms,
And pleaſure leads the dance.

Thus we are informed, not only of their warlike turn, but their ſkill in muſic. For, as the Spartan poet ſays,

To ſwell the bold notes of the lyre,
Becomes the warrior's lofty fire.

And the king always offered ſacrifice to the † Muſes before a battle, putting his troops in mind, I ſuppoſe, of their early education, and of the judgment that would be paſt upon them; as well as that thoſe

* Terpander was a poet and muſician too (as indeed the poets of thoſe times were in general), who added three ſtrings to the harp, which till then had but four. He flouriſhed about an hundred and twenty years after Homer.

† Xenophon ſays, the king who commanded the army, ſacrificed to Jupiter and Minerva on the frontier of his kingdom. Probably the Muſes were joined with Minerva, the patroneſs of ſcience.

divinities

Digitized by Google

divinities might teach them to deſpiſe danger, while they performed ſome exploit fit for *them* to celebrate.

On thoſe * occaſions they relaxed the ſeverity of their diſcipline, permitting their men to be curious in dreſſing their hair, and elegant in their arms and apparel, while they expreſſed their alacrity, like horſes full of fire, and neighing for the race. They let their hair, therefore, grow from their youth, but took more particular care, when they expected an action, to have it well combed and ſhining; remembering a ſaying of Lycurgus, that *a large head of hair made the handſome more graceful, and the ugly more terrible.* The exerciſes, too, of the young men, during the campaigns, were more moderate, their diet not ſo hard, and their whole treatment more indulgent: ſo that they were the only people in the world, with whom military diſcipline wore, in time of war, a gentler face than uſual. When the army was drawn up, and the enemy near, the king ſacrificed a goat, and commanded them all to ſet garlands upon their heads, and the muſicians to play *Caſtor*'s march, while himſelf began the *pæan*, which was the ſignal to advance. It was at once a ſolemn and dreadful ſight, to ſee them meaſuring their ſteps to the ſound of muſic, and without the leaſt diſorder in their ranks or tumult of ſpirits, moving

* The true reaſon of this was, in all probability, that war might be leſs burthenſome to them: for to render them bold and warlike was the reigning paſſion of their legiſlator. Under this article we may add, that they were forbidden to remain long encamped in the ſame place, as well to hinder their being ſurpriſed, as they might be more troubleſome to their enemies, by waſting every corner of their country. They were alſo forbidden to fight the ſame enemy often. They ſlept all night in their armour; but their out-guards were not allowed their ſhields, that, being unprovided of defence, they might not dare to ſleep. In all expeditions they were careful in the performance of religious rites; and, after their evening meal was over, the ſoldiers ſung together hymns to their gods.

forward

Digitized by Google

forward chearfully and compoſedly, with harmony, to battle. Neither fear nor raſhneſs was likely to approach men ſo diſpoſed, poſſeſſed as they were of a firm preſence of mind, with courage and confidence of ſucceſs, as under the conduct of heaven. When the king advanced againſt the enemy, he had always with him ſome one that had been crowned in the public games of Greece. And they tell us, that a Lacedæmonian, when large ſums were offered him on condition that he would not enter the Olympic liſts, refuſed them: having with much difficulty thrown his antagoniſt, one put this queſtion to him, "Spartan, what will you get by this "victory?" He anſwered with a ſmile, *I ſhall have the honour to fight foremoſt in the ranks, before my prince.* When they had routed the enemy, they continued the purſuit till they were aſſured of the victory: after that, they immediately deſiſted, deeming it neither generous nor worthy of a Grecian, to deſtroy thoſe who made no farther reſiſtance. This was not only a proof of magnanimity, but of great ſervice to their cauſe. For when their adverſaries found that they killed ſuch as ſtood it out, but ſpared the fugitives, they concluded it was better to fly than to meet their fate upon the ſpot.

Hippias the ſophiſt tells us, that Lycurgus himſelf was a man of great perſonal valour, and an * experienced commander. Philoſtephanus alſo aſcribes to him the firſt diviſion of the cavalry into troops of fifty, who were drawn up in a ſquare body. But Demetrius the Phalerian ſays, that he never had any military employment, and that there was the profoundeſt peace imaginable when he eſtabliſhed the conſtitution of Sparta. His providing for a ceſſation

* Xenophon, in his treatiſe of the Spartan commonwealth, ſays, Lycurgus brought military diſcipline to great perfection, and gives us a detail of his regulations and improvements in the art of war; ſome of which are mentioned in the foregoing note.

of

Digitized by Google

of arms during the Olympic games, is likewiſe a mark of the humane and peaceable man. Some, however, acquaint us, and among the reſt Hermippus, that Lycurgus at firſt had no communication with Iphitus: but coming that way, and happening to be a ſpectator, he heard behind him a human voice (as he thought) which expreſſed ſome wonder and diſpleaſure that he did not put his countrymen upon reſorting to ſo great an aſſembly. He turned round immediately, to diſcover whence the voice came, and as there was no man to be ſeen, concluded it was from heaven. He joined Iphitus, therefore; and ordering, along with him, the ceremonies of the feſtival, rendered it more magnificent and laſting.

The diſcipline of the Lacedæmonians continued after they were arrived at years of maturity; for no man was at liberty to live as he pleaſed, the city being like one great camp, where all had their ſtated allowance, and knew their public charge, *each man concluding that he was born, not for himſelf, but for his country.* Hence, if they had no particular orders, they employed themſelves in inſpecting the boys, and teaching them ſomething uſeful, or in learning of thoſe that were older than themſelves. One of the greateſt privileges that Lycurgus procured his countrymen, was the enjoyment of leiſure, the conſequence of his forbidding them to exerciſe any mechanic trade. It was not worth their while to take great pains to raiſe a fortune, ſince riches there were of no account: and the *Helotes*, who tilled the ground, were anſwerable for the produce abovementioned. To this purpoſe we have a ſtory of a Lacedæmonian who, happening to be at Athens while the court ſat, was informed of a man who was fined for idleneſs; and when the poor fellow was returning home in great dejection, attended by his condoling friends, he deſired the company to ſhew him the perſon that was *condemned for keeping up his dignity.*

Digitized by Google

dignity. So much beneath them they reckoned all attention to mechanic arts and all desire of riches!

Law-suits were banished from Lacedæmon with money. The Spartans knew neither riches nor poverty, but possessed an equal competency, and had a cheap and easy way of supplying their few wants. Hence, when they were not engaged in war, their time was taken up with dancing, feasting, hunting, or meeting to exercise or converse. They went not to market under * thirty years of age, all their necessary concerns being managed by their relations and adopters. Nor was it reckoned a credit to the old to be seen sauntering in the market-place; it was deemed more suitable for them to pass great part of the day in the schools of exercise, or places of conversation. Their discourse seldom turned upon money, or business, or trade, but upon the praise of the excellent, or the contempt of the worthless; and the last was expressed with that pleasantry and humour, which conveyed instruction and correction without seeming to intend it. Nor was Lycurgus himself immoderately severe in his manner; but, as Sosibius tells us, he dedicated a little statue to the god of laughter, in each hall. He considered facetiousness as a seasoning of their hard exercise and diet, and therefore ordered it to take place on all proper occasions, in their common entertainments and parties of pleasure.

Upon the whole, he taught the citizens to think nothing more disagreeable than to live by (or for) themselves. Like bees, they acted with one impulse for the public good, and always assembled about their prince. They were possessed with a thirst of honour, an enthusiasm bordering upon insanity, and

* This also is said to have been the age when they began to serve in the army. But as they were obliged to forty years service before the law exempted them from going into the field, I incline to the opinion of those writers who think that the military age is not well ascertained.

had

Digitized by Google

had not a wiſh but for their country. Theſe ſentiments are confirmed by ſome of their aphoriſms. When Pædaretus loſt his election for one of the *three hundred**, he went away *rejoicing that there were three hundred better men than himſelf found in the city.* Piſiſtratidas going, with ſome others, ambaſſador to the king of Perſia's lieutenants, was aſked whether they came with a public commiſſion, or on their own account; to which he anſwered, *If ſucceſsful, for the public; if unſucceſsful, for ourſelves.* Argileonis, the mother of Braſidas †, aſking ſome Amphipolitans that waited upon her at her houſe, whether Braſidas died honourably and as became a Spartan, they greatly extolled his merit, and ſaid, there was not ſuch a man left in Sparta; whereupon ſhe replied, *Say not ſo, my friends; for Braſidas was indeed a man of honour, but Lacedæmon can boaſt of many better men than he.*

The ſenate, as I ſaid before, conſiſted at firſt of thoſe that were aſſiſtants to Lycurgus in his great undertaking. Afterwards, to fill up any vacancy that might happen, he ordered the moſt worthy man to be ſelected, of thoſe who were full threeſcore years old. This was the moſt reſpectable diſpute in the world, and the conteſt was truly glorious; for it was not who ſhould be ſwifteſt among the ſwift, or ſtrongeſt among the ſtrong, but who was the wiſeſt and beſt among the good and wiſe. He who had the preference was to bear this mark of ſuperior excellence through life, this great authority, which put into his hands the lives and honour of

* Xenophon ſays, it was the cuſtom for the *ephori* to appoint three officers, each of whom was to ſelect an hundred men, the beſt he could find; and it was a point of great emulation to be one of theſe three hundred.

† Braſidas, the Lacedæmonian general, defeated the Athenians in a battle fought near Amphipolis, a town of Macedonia, on the banks of the Strymon, but loſt his life in the action. THUCYDID. *lib.* v.

the

Digitized by Google

the citizens, and every other important affair. The manner of the election was this: when the people were aſſembled, ſome perſons, appointed for the purpoſe, were ſhut up in a room near the place, where they could neither ſee nor be ſeen, and only hear the * ſhouts of the conſtituents; for by them they decided this and moſt other affairs. Each candidate walked ſilently through the aſſembly, one after another, according to lot. Thoſe that were ſhut up had writing tables, in which they ſet down in different columns the number and loudneſs of the ſhouts, without knowing who they were for; only they marked them as firſt, ſecond, third, and ſo on, according to the number of competitors. He that had the moſt and loudeſt acclamations, was declared duly elected. Then he was crowned with a garland, and went round to give thanks to the gods; a number of young men followed, ſtriving which ſhould extol him moſt, and the women celebrated his virtues in their ſongs, and bleſſed his worthy life and conduct. Each of his relations offered him a repaſt, and their addreſs on the occaſion was, *Sparta honours you with this collation.* When he had finiſhed the proceſſion, he went to the common table, and lived as before; only two portions were ſet before him, one of which he carried away: and as all the women related to him attended at the gates of the public hall, he called her for whom he had the greateſt eſteem, and preſented her with the portion, ſaying at the ſame time, *That which I received as a mark of honour, I give to you.* Then ſhe was conducted home with great applauſe by the reſt of the women.

* As this was a tumultuary and uncertain way of deciding who had the majority, they were often obliged to ſeparate the people, and count the votes. Ariſtotle thinks, that in ſuch a caſe perſons ſhould not offer themſelves candidates, or ſolicit the office or employment, but be called to it merely for their abilities and their merit.

Digitized by Google

Lycurgus likwiſe made good regulations with reſpect to burials. In the firſt place, to take away all ſuperſtition, he ordered the dead to be buried in the city, and even permitted their monuments to be erected near the temples; accuſtoming the youth to ſuch ſights from their infancy, that they might have no uneaſineſs from them, nor any horror for death, as if people were polluted with the touch of a dead body, or with treading upon a grave. In the next place, he ſuffered nothing to be buried with the corpſe, except * the red cloth and the olive-leaves in which it was wrapt. Nor would he ſuffer the relations to inſcribe any names upon the tombs, except of thoſe men that fell in battle, or thoſe women who died in ſome ſacred office. He fixed eleven days for the time of mourning; on the twelfth they were to put an end to it, after offering ſacrifice to Ceres. No part of life was left vacant and unimproved, but even with their neceſſary actions he interwove the praiſe of virtue and the contempt of vice: and he ſo filled the city with living examples, that it was next to impoſſible, for perſons who had theſe from their infancy before their eyes, not to be drawn and formed to honour.

For the ſame reaſon he would not permit all that deſired it to go abroad and ſee other countries, leſt they ſhould contract foreign manners, gain traces of a life of little diſcipline, and of a different form of government. He forbad † ſtrangers too to reſort to Sparta, who could not aſſign a good reaſon for their coming; not, as Thucydides ſays, out of fear they ſhould imitate the conſtitution of that city, and

* Ælian tells us (l. vi. c. 6.) that not all the citizens indifferently were buried in the red cloth and ollve-leaves, but only ſuch as had diſtinguiſhed themſelves particularly in the field.

† He received with pleaſure ſuch ſtrangers as came and ſubmittted to his laws, and aſſigned them ſhares of land, which they could not alienate. Indeed, the lots of all the citizens were unalienable.

mak:

Digitized by Google

make improvements in virtue, but leſt they ſhould teach his own people ſome evil. For, along with * foreigners come new ſubjects of diſcourſe; new diſcourſe produces new opinions; and from theſe there neceſſarily ſpring new paſſions and deſires, which, like diſcords in muſic, would diſturb the eſtabliſhed government. He, therefore, thought it more expedient for the city to keep out of it corrupt cuſtoms and manners, than even to prevent the introduction of a peſtilence.

Thus far, then, we can perceive no veſtiges of a diſregard to right and wrong, which is the fault ſome people find with the laws of Lycurgus, allowing them well enough calculated to produce valour, but not to promote juſtice. Perhaps it was the † *Cryptia*, as they called it, or *ambuſcade*, if that was really one of this lawgiver's inſtitutions, as Ariſtotle ſays it was, which gave Plato ſo bad an impreſſion both

* Xenophon, who was an eye-witneſs, imputes the changes in the Spartan diſcipline to foreign manners; but, in fact, they had a deeper root. When the Lacedæmonians, inſtead of keeping to their lawgiver's injunction, only to defend their own country, and to make no conqueſts, carried their victorious arms over all Greece, and into Aſia itſelf, then foreign gold and foreign manners came into Sparta, corrupted the ſimplicity of its inſtitutions, and at laſt overturned that republic.

† The cruelty of the Lacedæmonians towards the *Helotes*, is frequently ſpoken of, and generally decried by all authors; though Plutarch, who was a great admirer of the Spartans, endeavours to palliate it as much as may be. Theſe poor wretches were marked out for ſlaves in their dreſs, their geſture, and, in ſhort, in every thing. They wore dog-ſkin bonnets and ſheep-ſkin veſts; they were forbidden to learn any liberal art, or to perform any act worthy of their maſters. Once a day they received a certain number of ſtripes, for fear they ſhould forget they were ſlaves: and, to crown all, they were liable to this *cryptia*, which was ſure to be executed on all ſuch as ſpoke, looked, or walked like freemen; a cruel and unneceſſary expedient, and unworthy of a virtuous people. The *ephori*, indeed, declared war againſt them. Againſt whom? why, againſt poor naked ſlaves, who tilled their lands, dreſſed their food, and did

Digitized by Google

both of Lycurgus and his laws. The governors of the youth ordered the ſhrewdeſt of them, from time to time, to diſperſe themſelves in the country, provided only with daggers and ſome neceſſary proviſions. In the day-time they hid themſelves, and reſted in the moſt private places they could find, but at night they ſallied out into the roads and killed all the *Helotes* they could meet with. Nay, ſometimes by day, they fell upon them in the fields, and murdered the ableſt and ſtrongeſt of them. Thucydides relates, in his hiſtory of the Peloponneſian war, that the Spartans ſelected ſuch of them as were diſtinguiſhed for their courage, to the number of two thouſand or more, declared them free, crowned them with garlands, and conducted them to the temples of the gods; but ſoon after they all diſappeared; and no one could, either then or ſince, give account in what manner they were deſtroyed. Ariſtotle particularly ſays, that the *ephori*, as ſoon as they were inveſted in their office, declared war againſt the *Helotes*, that they might be maſſacred under pretence of law. In other reſpects, they treated them with great inhumanity: ſometimes they made them drink till they were intoxicated, and in that condition led them into the public halls, to ſhew the young men what drunkenneſs was. They ordered them too to ſing mean ſongs, and to dance ridiculous dances, but not to meddle with any that were genteel and

all thoſe offices for them, which they were too proud to do for themſelves. Plutarch, according to cuſtom, endeavours to place all this cruelty far lower than the times of Lycurgus; and alledges that it was introduced on account of the *Helotes* joining with the Meſſenians, after a terrible earthquake that happened about 467 years before the birth of Chriſt, whereby a great part of Lacedæmon was overthrown, and in which above twenty thouſand Spartans periſhed. But Ælian tells us expreſsly (Hiſt. Var. l. iii.) that it was the common opinion in Greece, that this very earthquake was a judgment from heaven upon the Spartans for treating theſe *Helotes* with ſuch inhumanity.

graceful.

Digitized by Google

graceful. Thus they tell us, that when the Thebans afterwards invaded Laconia, and took a great number of the *Helotes* priſoners, they ordered them to ſing the odes of Terpander, Aleman, or Spendon the Lacedæmonian, but they excuſed themſelves, alledging that it was forbidden by their maſters. Thoſe who ſay, that a freeman in Sparta was moſt a freeman, and a ſlave moſt a ſlave, ſeem well to have conſidered the difference of ſtates. But, in my opinion, it was in after-times that theſe cruelties took place among the Lacedæmonians; chiefly after the great earthquake, when, as hiſtory informs us, the *Helotes*, joining the Meſſenians, attacked them, did infinite damage to the country, and brought the city to the greateſt extremity. I can never aſcribe to Lycurgus ſo abominable an act as that of the *ambuſcade*. I would judge in this caſe by the mildneſs and juſtice which appeared in the reſt of his conduct, to which alſo the gods gave their ſanction.

When his principal inſtitutions had taken root in the manners of the people, and the government was come to ſuch a maturity, as to be able to ſupport and preſerve itſelf, then, as Plato ſays of the Deity, that he rejoiced when he had created the world, and given it its firſt motion; ſo Lycurgus was charmed with the beauty and greatneſs of his political eſtabliſhment, when he ſaw it exemplified in fact, and move on in due order. He was next deſirous to make it immortal, ſo far as human wiſdom could effect it, and to deliver it down unchanged to the lateſt times. For this purpoſe, he aſſembled all the people, and told them, the proviſions he had already made for the ſtate were indeed ſufficient for virtue and happineſs, but the greateſt and moſt important matter was ſtill behind, which he could not diſcloſe to them till he had conſulted the oracle: that they muſt, therefore, inviolably obſerve his laws, without altering

Digitized by Google

any thing in them, till he returned from Delphi; and then he would acquaint them with the pleaſure of Apollo. When they had all promiſed to do ſo, and deſired him to ſet forward, he took an oath of the kings and ſenators, and afterwards of all the citizens, that they would abide by the preſent eſtabliſhment till Lycurgus came back. He then took his journey to Delphi.

When he arrived there, he offered ſacrifice to the gods, and conſulted the oracle, whether his laws were ſufficient to promote virtue, and ſecure the happineſs of the ſtate. Apollo anſwered, that the laws were excellent, and that the city which kept to the conſtitution he had eſtabliſhed, would be the moſt glorious in the world. This oracle Lycurgus took down in writing, and ſent it to Sparta. He then offered another ſacrifice, and embraced his friends and his ſon, determined never to releaſe his citizens from their oath, but voluntarily there to put a period to his life; while he was yet of an age when life was * not a burden, when death was not deſirable, and while he was not unhappy in any one circumſtance. He, therefore, deſtroyed himſelf by abſtaining from food, perſuaded that the very death of lawgivers ſhould have its uſe, and their exit, ſo far from being inſignificant, have its ſhare of virtue, and be conſidered as a great action. To him, indeed, whoſe performances were ſo illuſtrious, the concluſion of life was the crown of happineſs, and his † death was left guardian of thoſe invaluable bleſſings he had procured his countrymen through life, as they had

* Yet Lucian ſays that Lycurgus died at the age of 85.

† After all this pompous account, Plutarch himſelf acknowledges, that authors are not well agreed, how and where this great man died. That he ſtarved himſelf is improbable; but that he returned no more to his country, ſeems to be perfectly agreeable to his manner of acting, as well as to the current of hiſtory.

taken

Digitized by Google

taken an oath not to depart from his eſtabliſhment till his return. Nor was he deceived in his expectations. Sparta continued ſuperior to the reſt of Greece, both in its government at home and reputation abroad, ſo long as it retained the inſtitution of Lycurgus; and this it did during the ſpace of five hundred years, and the reign of fourteen ſucceſſive kings, down to Agis, the ſon of Archidamus. As for the appointment of the *ephori*, it was ſo far from weakening the conſtitution, that it gave it additional vigour, and though it ſeemed to be eſtabliſhed in favour of the people, it ſtrengthened the ariſtocracy.

But, in the reign of Agis, money found its way into Sparta, and with money came its inſeparable attendant, avarice. This was by means of Lyſander; who, though himſelf incapable of being corrupted by money, filled his country with the love of it, and with luxury too. He brought both * gold and ſilver from the wars, and thereby broke through the laws of Lycurgus. While theſe were in force, Sparta was not ſo much under the political regulations of a commonwealth, as the ſtrict rules of a philoſophic life: and, as the poets feign of Hercules, that only with a club and lion's ſkin, he travelled over the world, clearing it of lawleſs ruffians and cruel tyrants; ſo the Lacedæmonians,

* Xenophon acquaints us, that when Lyſander had taken Athens, he ſent to Sparta many rich ſpoils, and 470 talents of ſilver. The coming of this huge maſs of wealth created great diſputes at Sparta. Many celebrated Lyſander's praiſes, and rejoiced exceedingly at this good fortune, as they called it; others, who were better acquainted with the nature of things, and with their conſtitution, were of quite another opinion: they looked upon the receipt of this treaſure as an open violation of the laws of Lycurgus; and they expreſſed their apprehenſions loudly, that, in proceſs of time, they might, by a change in their manners, pay infinitely more for this money than it was worth. The event juſtified their fears.

Digitized by Google

with a piece of * parchment and coarſe coat, kept Greece in a voluntary obedience, deſtroyed uſurpation and tyranny in the ſtates, put an end to wars, and laid ſeditions aſleep, very often without either ſhield or lance, and only by ſending one ambaſſador, to whoſe directions all parties concerned immediately ſubmitted. Thus bees, when their prince appears, compoſe their quarrels, and unite in one ſwarm. So much did juſtice and good government prevail in that ſtate, that I am ſurpriſed at thoſe who ſay, the Lacedæmonians, indeed, knew how to obey, but not how to govern; and on this occaſion quote the ſaying of king Theopompus, who, when one told him, that *Sparta was preſerved by the good adminiſtration of its kings*, replied, *Nay, rather by the obedience of their ſubjects*. It is certain, that people will not continue pliant to thoſe who know not how to command; but it is the part of a good governor to teach obedience. He who knows how to lead well, is ſure to be well followed: and as it is by the art of horſemanſhip that a horſe is made gentle and tractable, ſo it is by the abilities of him who fills the throne that the people become ductile and ſubmiſſive. Such was the conduct of the Lacedæmonians, that people did not only endure, but even deſired to be their ſubjects. They aſked not of them, either ſhips, money, or troops, but only a Spartan general.

* This was the *ſcytale*, the nature and uſe of which Plutarch explains in the life of Lyſander. He tells us, that when the magiſtrates gave their commiſſion to any admiral or general, they took two round pieces of wood, both exactly equal in breadth and thickneſs (Thucydides adds, that they were ſmooth and long); one they kept themſelves, the other was delivered to their officer. When they had any thing of moment, which they would ſecretly convey to him, they cut a long narrow ſcroll of parchment, and rolling it about their own ſtaff, one fold cloſe upon another, they wrote their buſineſs on it: when they had wrote what they had to ſay, they took off the parchment, and ſent it to the general; and he applying it to his own ſtaff, the characters, which before were confuſed and unintelligible, appeared then very plainly.

When

Digitized by Google

When they had received him, they treated him with the greateſt honour and reſpect: ſo Gylippus was revered by the Sicilians; Braſidas by the Chalcidians; Lyſander, Callicratidas, and Ageſilaus by all the people of Aſia. Theſe, and ſuch as theſe, wherever they came, were called moderators and reformers, both of the magiſtrates and people; and Sparta itſelf was conſidered as a ſchool of diſcipline, where the beauty of life and political order were taught in the utmoſt perfection. Hence Stratonicus ſeems facetiouſly enough to have ſaid, that he would order *the Athenians to have the conduct of myſteries and proceſſions; the Eleans to preſide in games as their particular province; and the Lacedæmonians to be beaten, if the others did amiſs**. This was ſpoken in jeſt: but Antiſthenes, one of the ſcholars of Socrates, ſaid (more ſeriouſly) of the Thebans, when he ſaw them pluming themſelves upon their ſucceſs at Leuctra, *They were juſt like ſo many ſchool-boys rejoicing that they had beaten their maſter.*

It was not, however, the principal deſign of Lycurgus, that his city ſhould govern many others, but he conſidered its *happineſs*, like that of a private man, as *flowing from virtue and ſelf-conſiſtency*; he therefore ſo ordered and diſpoſed it, that, by the freedom and ſobriety of its inhabitants, and their having a ſufficiency within themſelves, its continuance might be the more ſecure. Plato, Diogenes, Zeno, and other writers upon government, have taken Lycurgus for their model; and theſe have attained great praiſe, though they left only an idea of ſomething excellent. Yet he who, not in idea and

* Becauſe the teachers ſhould be anſwerable for the faults of their pupils. The pleaſantry of the obſervation ſeems to be this, that as the Lacedæmonians uſed to puniſh the parents or adopters of thoſe young people that behaved amiſs; now that they were inſtructors of other nations, they ſhould ſuffer for their faults. Bryan's Latin text has it that the Lacedæmonians *ſhould beat them.* —But there is no joke in that.

in

Digitized by Google

in words, but in fact produced a moſt inimitable form of government, and * by ſhewing a whole city of philoſophers, confounded thoſe who imagine that the ſo much talked of ſtrictneſs of a philoſophic life is impracticable; he, I ſay, ſtands in the rank of glory far before the † founders of all the other Grecian ſtates. Therefore Ariſtotle is of opinion, that the honours paid him in Lacedæmon were far beneath his merit. Yet thoſe honours were very great; for he has a temple there, and they offer him a yearly ſacrifice, as a god. It is alſo ſaid, that when his remains were brought home, his tomb was ſtruck with lightning: a ſeal of divinity which no other man, however eminent, has had, except Euripides, who died and was buried at Arethuſa in Macedonia. This was matter of great ſatisfaction and triumph to the friends of Euripides, that the ſame thing ſhould befal him after death, which had formerly happened to the moſt venerable of men, and the moſt favoured of heaven. Some ſay, Lycurgus died at Cirrha; but Apollothemis will have it, that he was brought to Elis and died there; and Timæus and Ariſtoxenus write, that he ended his days in Crete; nay, Ariſtoxenus adds, that the Cretans ſhew his tomb at Pergamia, near the high road. We are told, he left an only ſon, named Antiorus: and as he died without iſſue, the family was extinct. His

* Ariſtotle and Plato differ in this from Plutarch. Even Polybius, who was ſo great an admirer of the Spartan government, allows, that, though the Spartans, conſidered as individuals, were wiſe and virtuous, yet in their collective capacity they paid but little regard to juſtice and moderation.

† Solon, though a perſon of a different temper, was no leſs diſintereſted than Lycurgus. He ſettled the Athenian commonwealth, refuſed the ſovereignty when offered him, travelled to avoid the importunities of his countrymen, oppoſed tyranny in his old age, and when he found his oppoſition vain, went into voluntary exile. Lycurgus and Solon were both great men; but the former had the ſtronger, the latter the milder genius; the effects of which appeared in the commonwealths they founded.

friends

Digitized by Google

friends and relations obſerved his anniverſary, which ſubſiſted for many ages, and the days on which they met for that purpoſe they called *Lycurgidæ*. Ariſtocrates, the ſon of Hipparchus, relates, that the friends of Lycurgus, with whom he ſojourned, and at laſt died at Crete, burned his body, and, at his requeſt, threw his aſhes into the ſea. Thus he guarded againſt the poſſibility of his remains being brought back to Sparta by the Lacedæmonians, leſt they ſhould then think themſelves releaſed from their oath, on the pretence that he was returned, and make innovations in the government. This is what we had to ſay of Lycurgus.

NUMA.

Digitized by Google

NUMA.

THERE is a great diverſity amongſt hiſtorians about the time in which king Numa lived, though ſome families ſeem to trace their genealogy up to him with ſufficient accuracy. However, a certain writer called Clodius, in his emendations of chronology, affirms, that the ancient archives were deſtroyed when Rome was ſacked by the Gauls; and that thoſe which are now ſhewn as ſuch, were forged in favour of ſome perſons who wanted to ſtretch their lineage far back, and to deduce it from the moſt illuſtrious houſes. Some ſay, that Numa was the ſcholar of Pythagoras*; but others contend, that he was unacquainted with the Grecian literature, either alledging, that his own genius was ſufficient to conduct him to excellence, or that he was inſtructed by ſome *barbarian* philoſopher ſuperior to Pythagoras. Some, again, affirm that Pythagoras of Samos flouriſhed about five generations below the times of Numa; but that Pythagoras the Spartan, who won the prize at the Olympic race in the ſixteenth Olympiad (about the third year of which it was that Numa came to the throne), travelling into Italy, became acquainted with that prince, and aſſiſted him in regulating the govern-

* Pythagoras the philoſopher went not into Italy till the reign of the elder Tarquin, which was in the fifty-firſt Olympiad, and four generations (as Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus tells us) after Numa.

ment,

Digitized by Google

ment. Hence many Spartan cuſtoms, taught by Pythagoras, were intermixt with the Roman. But this mixture might have another cauſe, as Numa was of Sabine extraction, and the Sabines declare themſelves to have been a Lacedæmonian colony*. It is difficult, however, to adjuſt the times exactly, particularly thoſe that are only diſtinguiſhed with the names of the Olympic conquerors; of which, we are told, Hippias, the Elean, made a collection at a late period, without ſufficient vouchers. We ſhall now relate what we have met with moſt remarkable concerning Numa, beginning from that point of time which is moſt ſuitable to our purpoſe.

It was in the thirty-ſeventh year from the building of Rome, and of the reign of Romulus, on the ſeventh of the month of July (which day is now called *Nonæ Caprotinæ*), when that prince went out of the city to offer a ſolemn ſacrifice at a place called the *Goats'-marſh*, in the preſence of the ſenate and great part of the people. Suddenly there happened a great alteration in the air, and the clouds burſt in a ſtorm of wind and hail. The reſt of the aſſembly were ſtruck with terror and fled, but Romulus diſappeared, and could not be found either alive or dead. Upon this, the ſenators fell under a violent ſuſpicion, and a report was propagated againſt them, among the people, that having long been weary of the yoke of kingly government, and deſirous to get the power into their own hands, they had murdered the king. Particu-

* The ſame Dionyſius informs us, that he found, in the hiſtory of the Sabines, that, while Lycurgus was guardian to his nephew Euromus (Charilaus it ſhould be), ſome of the Lacedæmonians, unable to endure the ſeverity of his laws, fled into Italy, and ſettled firſt at Pometia; from whence ſeveral of them removed into the country of the Sabines, and, uniting with that people, taught them their cuſtoms; particularly thoſe relating to the conduct of war, to fortitude, patience, and a frugal and abſtemious manner of living. This colony, then, ſettled in Italy 120 years before the birth of Numa.

larly

Digitized by Google

larly as he had treated them for ſome time in an arbitrary and imperious manner. But they found means to obviate this ſuſpicion, by paying divine honours to Romulus, as a perſon that had been privileged from the fate of other mortals, and was only removed to a happier ſcene. Moreover, Proculus, a man of high rank, made oath that he ſaw Romulus carried up to heaven in complete armour, and heard a voice commanding that he ſhould be called *Quirinus*.

Freſh diſturbances and tumults aroſe in the city about the election of a new king; the later inhabitants being not yet thoroughly incorporated with the firſt, the commonalty fluctuating and unſettled in itſelf, and the patricians full of animoſity and jealouſies of each other. All, indeed, agreed that a king ſhould be appointed, but they differed and debated, not only about the perſon to be fixed upon, but from which of the two nations he ſhould be elected. For neither could they who, with Romulus, built the city, endure that the Sabines, who had been admitted citizens, and obtained a ſhare of the lands, ſhould attempt to command thoſe from whom they had received ſuch privileges; nor yet could the Sabines depart from their claim of giving a king in their turn to Rome, having this good argument in their favour, that, upon the death of Tatius, they had ſuffered Romulus peaceably to enjoy the throne, without a colleague. It was alſo to be conſidered, that they did not come as inferiors to join a ſuperior people, but by their rank and number added ſtrength and dignity to the city that received them. Theſe were the arguments on which they founded their claims. Leſt this diſpute ſhould produce an utter confuſion, whilſt there was no king, nor any ſteerſman at the helm, the ſenators made an order that the hundred and fifty members *, who compoſed their body,

* According to our author, in the life of Romulus, the number of the ſenators was 200. Indeed, Dionyſius ſays, that writers

Digitized by Google

body, ſhould each, in their turns, be attired in the robes of ſtate; in the room of *Quirinus*, offer the ſtated ſacrifices to the gods, and diſpatch the whole public buſineſs, ſix hours in the day, and ſix hours at night. This diſtribution of time, ſeemed well contrived, in point of equality, amongſt the regents, and the change of power from hand to hand prevented its being obnoxious to the people, who ſaw the ſame perſon in one day and one night reduced from a king to a private man. This occaſional adminiſtration the Romans call an *Interregnum*.

But though the matter was managed in this moderate and popular way, the ſenators could not eſcape the ſuſpicions and complaints of the people, that they were changing the government into an oligarchy, and, as they had the direction of all affairs in their hands, were unwilling to have a king. At laſt it was agreed between the two parties, that one nation ſhould chuſe a king out of the whole body of the other. This was conſidered as the beſt means of putting a ſtop to the preſent contention, and of inſpiring the king with an affection for both parties, ſince he would be gracious to theſe, becauſe they had elected him, and to thoſe as his kindred and countrymen. The Sabines leaving the Romans to their option, they preferred a Sabine king of their own electing, to a Roman choſen by the Sabines. * Conſulting, therefore, among themſelves, they fixed

ters differed in this particular, ſome affirming, that 100 ſenators were added to the original number upon the union of the Sabines with the Romans; and others, that only fifty were added. Livy gives the moſt probable account of the manner of the *Interregnum*. The ſenators, he ſays, divided themſelves into decuries or tens. Theſe decuries drew lots which ſhould govern firſt; and the decury, to whoſe lot it fell, enjoyed the ſupreme authority for five days; yet, in ſuch a manner, that one perſon only of the governing decury had the enſigns of ſovereignty at a time.

* The *interrex*, for the time being, having ſummoned the people, addreſſed them thus: "Romans, elect yourſelves a king; the "ſenate

Digitized by Google

fixed upon Numa Pompilius, a Sabine, who was not of the number of thoſe that had migrated to Rome, but ſo celebrated for virtue, that the Sabines received the nomination even with greater applauſe than the Romans themſelves. When they had acquainted the people with their reſolution, they ſent the moſt eminent perſonages of both nations ambaſſadors, to intreat him to come and take upon him the government.

Numa was of Cures, a conſiderable city of the Sabines, from which the Romans, together with the incorporated Sabines, took the name of *Quirites*. He was the ſon of a perſon of diſtinction, named Pomponius, and the youngeſt of four brothers. It ſeemed to be by the direction of the gods, that he was born the twenty-firſt of April, the ſame day that Rome was founded by Romulus. His mind was naturally diſpoſed to virtue; and he ſtill farther ſubdued it by diſcipline, patience, and philoſophy; not only purging it of the groſſer and more infamous paſſions, but even of that ambition and rapaciouſneſs, which was reckoned honourable amongſt the *barbarians*; perſuaded that true fortitude conſiſts in the conqueſt of appetites by reaſon. On this account, he baniſhed all luxury and ſplendor from his houſe; and both the citizens and ſtrangers found in him a faithful counſellor, and an upright judge. As for his hours of leiſure, he ſpent them not in the purſuits of pleaſure, or ſchemes of profit, but in the worſhip of the gods, and in rational enquiries into their nature and their power. His name became at length ſo illuſtrious, that Tatius, who was the aſſociate of Romulus in the kingdom, having an only daughter, named Tatia, beſtowed her

" ſenate give their conſent; and, if you chuſe a prince worthy " to ſucceed Romulus, the ſenate will confirm your choice." The people were ſo well pleaſed with this condeſcenſion of the ſenate, that they remitted the choice to them.

upon

Digitized by Google

upon him. He was not, however, so much elated with this match as to remove to the court of his father-in-law, but continued in the country of the Sabines, paying his attentions to his own father, who was now grown old. Tatia was partaker of his retirement, and preferred the calm enjoyment of life with her husband in privacy, to the honours and distinction in which she might have lived with her father at Rome. Thirteen years after their marriage she died.

Numa then left the society of the city, and passed his time in wandering about alone in the sacred groves and lawns, in the most retired and solitary places. Hence the report concerning the goddess Egeria * chiefly took its rise; and it was believed that it was not from any inward sorrow or melancholy turn that he avoided human conversation, but from his being admitted to that which was more venerable and excellent, from the honour he had of a familiar intercourse with a divinity that loved him, which led him to happiness and knowledge more than mortal. It is obvious enough, how much this resembles many of the ancient stories received and delivered down by the Phrygians of † Atys, the Bithynians of Herodotus,

* Numa's inclination to solitude, and his custom of retiring into the secret places of the forest of Aricia, gave rise to several popular opinions. Some believed that the nymph Egeria herself dictated to him the laws, both civil and religious, which he established. And, indeed, he declared so himself, in order to procure a divine sanction to them. But, as no great man is without aspersions, others have thought, that, under this affected passion for woods and caves, was concealed another more real and less chaste. This gave occasion to that sarcasm of Juvenal, in speaking of the grove of Egeria, (Sat. iii. ver. 12.)

Hic ubi nocturnæ Numa constituebat amicæ.

Ovid says, that, to remove her grief for the loss of Numa, Diana changed her into a fountain, which still bears her name. *Metam.* lib. xv.

† Atys was said to be beloved by the goddess Cybele, and Endymion by Diana; but we believe there is no where else any mention made of this Herodotus, or Rhodotus, as Dacier, from his manuscript, calls them.

Digitized by Google

and the Arcadians of Endymion; to whom might be added many others, who were thought to have attained to ſuperior felicity, and to be beloved in an extraordinary manner by the gods. And, indeed, it is rational enough to ſuppoſe, that the deity would not place his affection upon horſes or birds, but rather upon human beings, eminently diſtinguiſhed by virtue; and that he neither diſlikes nor diſdains to hold converſation with a man of wiſdom and piety. But that a *divinity* ſhould be captivated with the external beauty of any human body, is irrational to believe. The Egyptians, indeed, make a diſtinction in this caſe, which they think not an abſurd one, that it is not impoſſible for a woman to be impregnated by the approach of ſome divine ſpirit; but that a man can have no corporeal intercourſe with a goddeſs. But they do not, however, conſider that a mixture, be it of what ſort it may, equally communicates its being. In ſhort, the regard which the gods have for men, though, like a human paſſion, it be called love, muſt be employed in forming their manners, and raiſing them to higher degrees of virtue. In this ſenſe we may admit the aſſertion of the poets, that * Phorbas, Hyacinthus, and Admetus, were beloved by Apollo; and that Hippolytus, the Sicyonian, was equally in his favour; ſo that whenever

* Phorbas was the ſon of Triopas, king of Argos. He delivered the Rhodians from a prodigious number of ſerpents that infeſted their iſland, and particularly from one furious dragon that had devoured a great many people. He was, therefore, ſuppoſed to be dear to Apollo, who had ſlain the Python. After his death he was placed in the heavens, with the dragon he had deſtroyed, in the conſtellation *Ophiucus* or *Serpentarius*.

Hyacinthus was the ſon of Amyclas, founder of the city of Amyclæ, near Sparta. He was beloved by Apollo and Zephyrus, and was killed in a fit of jealouſy by the latter, who, with a puff of wind, cauſed a quoit, thrown by Apollo, to fall upon his head. He was changed into a flower which bears his name. *Vide* PAUSAN. *de Laconic.* lib. iii. & OVID. *Metam.* lib. x. fab. 5.

Admetus was the ſon of Pheres, king of Theſſaly. It is ſaid that Apollo kept his ſheep.

he

Digitized by Google

he ſailed from Cirrha to Sicyon, the prieſteſs, to ſignify Apollo's ſatisfaction, repeated this heroic verſe:

He comes, again the much-loved hero comes.

It is alſo fabled, that * Pan was in love with Pindar on account of his poetry; and that † Archilochus and Heſiod, after their death, were honoured by the heavenly powers for the ſame reaſon. Sophocles, too (as the ſtory goes), was bleſſed in his life-time with the converſation of the god Æſculapius, of which many proofs ſtill remain; and another ‡ deity procured him burial. Now, if we admit that theſe were ſo highly favoured, ſhall we deny that § Zaleucus, Minos, Zoroaſter, Numa, and Lycurgus, kings and law-givers, were happy in the ſame reſpect? Nay, rather, we ſhall think, that the gods might ſeriouſly converſe with ſuch excellent perſons as theſe, to inſtruct and encourage them in their great attempts; whereas, if they indulged poets and muſicians in the ſame grace, it muſt be by way of diverſion. To ſuch as are of another opinion, I ſhall ſay, however, with Bacchylides, *The way is*

* Pindar had a particular devotion for the God Pan, and therefore took up his abode near the temple of Rhea and Pan. He compoſed the hymns which the Theban virgins ſung on the feſtival of that deity; and, it is ſaid, he had the happineſs to hear Pan himſelf ſinging one of his odes.

† Archilochus was ſlain by a ſoldier of Naxos, who was obliged by the prieſteſs of Apollo to make expiation for having killed a man conſecrated to the Muſes.

As for Heſiod, the Orchomenians, a people of Bœotia, being terribly afflicted by a plague, were ordered by the oracle to remove the bones of that poet, from Naupactus in Ætolia, into their country.

‡ Sophocles died at Athens, while Lyſander was carrying on the ſiege of that city; and Bacchus is ſaid to have appeared to the Spartan general in a dream, and ordered him to permit the new Athenian Syren to be buried at Decelea.

§ Zaleucus gave laws to the Locrians in Magna Græcia; Zoroaſter, one of the *magi*, and king of the Bactrians, to his own ſubjects; and Minos to the people of Crete.

Digitized by Google

broad. For it is no unplauſible account of the matter which others give, when they tell us, that Lycurgus, Numa, and other great men, finding their people difficult to manage, and alterations to be made in their ſeveral governments, pretended commiſſions from heaven, which were ſalutary, at leaſt to thoſe for whom they were invented.

Numa was now in his fortieth year, when ambaſſadors came from Rome to make him an offer of the kingdom. The ſpeakers were Proculus and Veleſus, whom the people before had caſt their eyes upon for the royal dignity, the Romans being attached to Proculus, and the Sabines to Veleſus. As they imagined that Numa would gladly embrace his good fortune, they made but a ſhort ſpeech. They found it, however, no eaſy matter to perſuade him, but were obliged to make uſe of much entreaty to draw him from that peaceful retreat he was ſo fond of, to the government of a city born, as it were, and brought up in war. In the preſence, therefore, of his father, and one of his kinſmen, named Marcius, he gave them this anſwer: "Every "change of human life has its dangers; but when "a man has a ſufficiency of every thing, and there "is nothing in his preſent ſituation to be com- "plained of, what but madneſs can lead him from "his uſual track of life, which, if it has no other "advantage, has that of certainty, to experience "another as yet doubtful and unknown? But the "dangers that attend this government are beyond "an uncertainty, if we may form a judgment "from the fortunes of Romulus, who laboured "under the ſuſpicion of taking off Tatius, his "colleague, and was ſuppoſed to have loſt his "own life with equal injuſtice. Yet Romulus is "celebrated as a perſon of divine origin, as ſuper- "naturally nouriſhed, when an infant, and moſt "wonderfully preſerved. For my part, I am only "of mortal race; and you are ſenſible my nurſing

"and

Digitized by Google

" and education boaſt of nothing extraordinary. " As for my character, if it has any diſtinction, it " has been gained in a way not likely to qualify me " for a king, in ſcenes of repoſe, and employments " by no means arduous. My genius is inclined to " peace, my love has long been fixed upon it, and " I have ſtudiouſly avoided the confuſion of war: " I have alſo drawn others, ſo far as my influence " extended, to the worſhip of the gods, to mutual " offices of friendſhip, and to ſpend the reſt of their " time in tilling the ground, and feeding cattle. " The Romans may have unavoidable wars left " upon their hands by their late king, for the main- " taining of which you have need of another more " active and more enterpriſing. Beſides, the peo- " ple are of a warlike diſpoſition, ſpirited with ſuc- " ceſs, and plainly enough diſcover their inclination " to extend their conqueſts. Of courſe, therefore, " a perſon who has ſet his heart upon the promot- " ing of religion and juſtice, and drawing men off " from the love of violence and war, would ſoon " become ridiculous and contemptible to a city that " has more occaſion for a general than a king."

Numa, in this manner declining the crown, the Romans, on the other hand, exerted all their endeavours to obviate his objections, and begged of him not to throw them into confuſion and civil war again, as there was no other whom both parties would unanimouſly elect. When the ambaſſadors had retired, his father and his friend Marcius privately urged him, by all the arguments in their power, to receive this great and valuable gift of heaven. " If contented, " ſaid they, with a competence, you deſire not " riches, nor aſpire after the honour of ſovereignty, " having a higher and better diſtinction in virtue; " yet conſider that a king is the miniſter of God, " who now awakens and puts in action your native " wiſdom and juſtice; decline not, therefore, an " authority, which to a wiſe man is a field for great

Digitized by Google

" and good actions; where dignity may be added " to religion, and men may be brought over to " piety in the eaſieſt and readieſt way, by the in- " fluence of the prince. Tatius, though a ſtranger, " was beloved by this people, and they pay divine " honours to the memory of Romulus. Beſides, " who knows, as they are victorious, but they may " be ſatiated with war, and having no farther wiſh " for triumphs and ſpoils, may be deſirous of a " mild and juſt governor for the eſtabliſhing of " good laws, and the ſettling of peace? But ſhould " they be ever ſo ardently inclined to war, yet is it " not better to turn their violence another way, " and to be the center of union and friendſhip be- " tween the country of the Sabines, and ſo great " and flouriſhing a ſtate as that of Rome?" Theſe inducements, we are told, were ſtrengthened by auſpicious omens, and by the zeal and ardour of his fellow-citizens, who, as ſoon as they had learnt the ſubject of the embaſſy, went in a body to intreat him to take the government upon him, as the only means to appeaſe all diſſenſions, and effectually incorporate the two nations into one.

When he had determined to go, he offered ſacrifice to the gods, and then ſet forward to Rome. Struck with love and admiration of the man, the ſenate and people met him on the way; the women welcomed him with bleſſings and ſhouts of joy; the temples were crouded with ſacrifices; and ſo univerſal was the ſatisfaction, that the city might ſeem to have received a kingdom inſtead of a king. When they were coming into the *Forum*, Spurius Vettius, whoſe turn it then was to be *Interrex*, put it to the vote, whether Numa ſhould be king; and all the citizens agreed to it with one voice. The robes and other diſtinctions of royalty then were offered him, but he commanded them to ſtop, as his authority yet wanted the ſanction of heaven. Taking, therefore, with him the prieſts and *augurs*, he went up to the

Digitized by Google

the *Capitol*, which the Romans, at that time, called the *Tarpeian* rock. There the chief of the *augurs* covered the head of * Numa, and turned his face towards the ſouth; then ſtanding behind him, and laying his right hand upon his head, he offered up his devotions, and looked around him, in hopes of ſeeing birds or ſome other ſignal from the gods. An incredible ſilence reigned among the people, anxious for the event, and loſt in ſuſpenſe, till the auſpicious birds appeared and paſſed on the right hand. Then Numa took the royal robe, and went down from the mount to the people, who received him with loud acclamations, as the moſt pious of men and moſt beloved of the gods.

His firſt act of government was to diſcharge the body of three hundred men, called † *Celeres*, whom Romulus always kept about his perſon as guards; for he neither choſe to diſtruſt thoſe who put a confidence in him, nor to reign over a people that could diſtruſt him. In the next place, to the prieſts of Jupiter and Mars he added one for Romulus, whom he ſtyled *Flamen Quirinalis*. ‡ *Flamines* was a common name for prieſts before that time; and it is ſaid

* So it is in the text of Plutarch, as it now ſtands; but it appears from Livy, that the *augur* covered his own head, not that of Numa; *Augur ad lævam ejus, capite velato, ſedem cepit*, &c. And, indeed, the augur always covered his head in a gown peculiar to his office, called *Læna*, when he made his obſervations. Mezeray reconciles theſe writers, and removes the ſeeming miſtake of Plutarch, by a reading which Francis Robortel had found in an ancient manuſcript, τον μεν εις μεσημβριαν τρεψας, εγκεκαλυμμενος αυτος, και παρας-ας εξονιδιν.—If this be conſidered only as an emendation, it is a very good one.

† Numa did not make uſe of them as guards, but as inferior miniſters, who were to take care of the ſacrifices, under the direction of the tribunes, who had commanded them in their military capacity.

‡ Others think they took their names from the flame-coloured tufts they had on their caps. They were denominated from the particular god to whom their miniſtry was confined, as *Flamen Dialis*, the prieſt of Jupiter, *Flamen Martialis*, the prieſt of Mars.

Digitized by Google

to have been corrupted from *Pilamines*, a term derived from *Piloi*, which in Greek ſignifies *caps* (for they wore, it ſeems, a kind of caps or hoods); and the Latin language had many more Greek words mixed with it then, than it has at this time. Thus royal mantles were by the Romans called *Kænæ*, which Juba aſſures us was from the Greek *Chlænæ*; and the name of * *Camillus*, given to the youth who ſerved in the temple of Jupiter, and who was to have both his parents alive, was the ſame which ſome of the Greeks give to Mercury, on account of his being an attendant of that god.

Numa having ſettled theſe matters with a view to eſtabliſh himſelf in the people's good graces, immediately after attempted to ſoften them, as iron is ſoftened by fire, and to bring them from a violent and warlike diſpoſition, to a juſter and more gentle temper. For, if any city ever was *in a ſtate of inflammation*, as Plato expreſſes it, Rome certainly was, being compoſed at firſt of the moſt hardy and reſolute men, whom boldneſs and deſpair had driven thither from all quarters, nouriſhed and grown up to power by a ſeries of wars, and ſtrengthened even by blows and conflicts, as piles fixed in the ground become firmer under the ſtrokes of the rammer. Perſuaded that no ordinary means were ſufficient to form and reduce ſo high-ſpirited and untractable a people to mildneſs and peace, he called in the aſſiſtance of religion. By ſacrifices, religious dances and proceſſions, which he appointed, and wherein himſelf officiated, he contrived to mix the charms of feſtivity and ſocial pleaſure with the ſolemnity of the ceremonies. Thus he ſoothed their minds, and

* Camillus is derived from the Bœotic καδμιλος, which properly ſignifies a ſervitor. In every temple there was a youth of quality, whoſe buſineſs it was to miniſter to the prieſt. It was neceſſary that the father and mother of the youth ſhould be both alive; for which reaſon Plutarch makes uſe of the word αμφιθαλης, which the Latins call *patrimum et matrimum*.

calmed

Digitized by Google

calmed their fierceneſs and martial fire. Sometimes alſo, by acquainting them with prodigies from heaven, by reports of dreadful apparitions and menacing voices, he inſpired them with terror, and humbled them with ſuperſtition. This was the principal cauſe of the report, that he drew his wiſdom from the ſources of Pythagoras; for a great part of the philoſophy of the latter, as well as of the government of the former, conſiſted in religious attentions and the worſhip of the gods. It is likewiſe ſaid, that his ſolemn appearance, and air of ſanctity, was copied from Pythagoras. That philoſopher had ſo far tamed an eagle, that, by pronouncing certain words, he could ſtop it in its flight, or bring it down; and, paſſing through the multitudes aſſembled at the Olympic games, he ſhewed them his golden thigh; beſide other arts and actions, by which he pretended to ſomething ſupernatural. This led Timon the Phliaſian to write,

To catch applauſe, Pythagoras affects
A ſolemn air, and grandeur of expreſſion.

But Numa feigned that ſome goddeſs or mountain-nymph favoured him with her private regards (as we have already obſerved), and that he had, moreover, frequent converſations with the Muſes. To the latter he aſcribed moſt of his revelations; and there was one in particular that he called *Tacita*, as much as to ſay, the *Muſe of* * *ſilence*, whom he taught the Romans to diſtinguiſh with their veneration. By this, too, he ſeemed to ſhew his knowledge and approbation of the Pythagorean precept of ſilence.

* The common reading of the text is, οἷον σιωπηλην η νεαν. The word νεαν ſignifies young; but it ſhould undoubtedly be read ἡσυχαν, *ſilent*, *mute*, not only from the analogy of the ſenſe, and the conjecture of Stephens, but on the authority of a manuſcript. In the city of Erythræ, there was a temple of Minerva, where the prieſteſs was called *Heſychia*, that is, *the compoſed*, *the ſilent*.

His

Digitized by Google

His regulations concerning images ſeem likewiſe to have ſome relation to the doctrine of Pythagoras; who was of opinion, that the firſt cauſe was not an object of ſenſe, nor liable to paſſion, but inviſible, incorruptible, and diſcernible only by the mind. Thus Numa forbad the Romans to repreſent the deity in the form either of man or beaſt. Nor was there among them formerly any image or ſtatue of the Divine Being: during the firſt hundred and ſeventy years they built temples, indeed, and other ſacred domes, but placed them in no figure of any kind; perſuaded that it was impious to repreſent things divine by what is periſhable, and that we can have no conception of God but by the underſtanding. His ſacrifices, too, reſembled the Pythagorean worſhip; for they were without any effuſion of blood, conſiſting chiefly of flour, libations of wine, and other very ſimple and unexpenſive things.

To theſe arguments other circumſtances are added, to prove that theſe two great men were acquainted with each other. One of which is, that Pythagoras was enrolled a citizen of Rome. This account we have in an addreſs to Antenor from Epicharmus, a writer of comedy, and a very ancient author, who was himſelf of the * ſchool of Pythagoras. Another is, that † Numa having four ſons, called one of

* As Πυθαγορικης διαιρισις μαθηματων does not neceſſarily ſignify *ſcholar to Pythagoras*, we have rendered it *of the ſchool of Pythagoras*, or *a Pythagorean*, to avoid involving Plutarch in a glaring anachroniſm. According to the *Marmora Oxon.* Epicharmus flouriſhed in the year before Chriſt 472; and it is certain it muſt have been about that time, becauſe he was at the court of Hiero.

† Some writers, to countenance the vanity of certain noble families in Rome, in deducing their genealogy from Numa, have given that prince four ſons. But the common opinion is, that he had only one daughter, named Pompilia. The Æmilii were one of the moſt conſiderable families in Rome, and branched into the Lepidi, the Pauli, and the Papi. The word *Aimulus*, or *Æmylus*, in Greek, ſignifies *gentle, graceful.*

them

Digitized by Google

them Mamercus, after the name of a ſon of Pythagoras. From him too, they tell us, the Æmilian family is deſcended, which is one of the nobleſt in Rome, the king having given him the ſurname of Æmilius, on account of his graceful and engaging manner of ſpeaking. And I have myſelf been informed by ſeveral perſons in Rome, that the Romans being commanded by the oracle to erect * two ſtatues, one to the wiſeſt, and the other to the braveſt of the Grecians, ſet up in braſs the figures of Pythagoras and Alcibiades. But as theſe matters are very dubious, to ſupport or refute them farther would look like the juvenile affectation of diſpute.

To Numa is attributed the inſtitution of that high order of prieſts called † *Pontifices*, over which he is ſaid to have preſided himſelf. Some ſay, they were called *Pontifices*, as employed in the ſervice of thoſe *powerful* gods that govern the world; for *potens*, in the Roman language, ſignifies *powerful*. Others, from their being ordered by the lawgiver to perform ſuch ſacred offices as were in their *power*, and ſtanding excuſed when there was ſome great impediment. But moſt writers aſſign a ridiculous reaſon for the term, as if they were called *Pontifices* from their offering ſacrifices upon the *bridge*, which the

* Pliny tells us (lib. xxxiv. c. 5.) it was in the time of their war with the Samnites, that the Romans were ordered to ſet up theſe ſtatues; that they were accordingly placed in the *comitium*; and that they remained there till the dictatorſhip of Sylla. The oracle, by this direction, probably intimated, that the Romans, if they deſired to be victorious, ſhould imitate the wiſdom and valour of the Greeks.

† Numa created four, who were all patricians. But, in the year of Rome 453 or 454, four plebeians were added to the number. The king himſelf is here aſſerted to have been the chief of them, or *pontifex maximus*, though Livy attributes that honour to another perſon of the ſame name, *viz.* Numa Marcius, the ſon of Marcius, one of the ſenators. It ſeems, however, not improbable, that Numa, who was of ſo religious a turn, reſerved the chief dignity in the prieſthood to himſelf, as kings had done in the firſt ages of the world, and as the emperors of Rome did afterwards.

Latins

Digitized by Google

Latins call *pontem*, ſuch kind of ceremonies it ſeems being looked upon as the moſt ſacred, and of greateſt antiquity. Theſe prieſts, too, are ſaid to have been commiſſioned to keep the bridges in repair, as one of the moſt indiſpenſible parts of their holy office. For the Romans conſidered it as an execrable impiety to demoliſh the wooden bridge; which, we are told, was built without iron, and put together with pins of wood only, by the direction of ſome oracle. The ſtone bridge was built many ages after, when Æmilius was quæſtor. Some, however, inform us, that the wooden bridge was not conſtructed in the time of Numa, having the laſt hand put to it by Ancus Marcius, who was grandſon to Numa by his daughter.

The *pontifex maximus*, chief of theſe prieſts, is interpreter of all ſacred rites, or rather a ſuperintendant of religion, having the care not only of public ſacrifices, but even of private rites and offerings, forbidding the people to depart from the ſtated ceremonies, and teaching them how to honour and propitiate the gods. He had alſo the inſpection of the holy virgins called *Veſtals*: for to Numa is aſcribed the ſacred eſtabliſhment of the veſtal virgins, and the whole ſervice with reſpect to the perpetual fire, which they watch continually. This office ſeems appropriated to them, either becauſe fire, which is of a pure and incorruptible nature, ſhould be looked after by perſons untouched and undefiled, or elſe becauſe virginity, like fire, is barren and unfruitful. Agreeably to this laſt reaſon, at the places in Greece where the ſacred fire is preſerved unextinguiſhed, as at Delphi and Athens, not virgins, but widows paſt child-bearing have the charge of it. If it happens by any accident to be put out, as the ſacred lamp is ſaid to have been at Athens, under the tyranny of * Ariſtion; at Delphi,

* This Ariſtion held out a long time againſt Sylla, who beſieged and took Athens in the time of the Mithridatic war. Ariſtion himſelf

Digitized by Google

phi, when the temple was burnt by the Medes; and at Rome, in the Mithridatic war, as alſo in the civil war*, when not only the fire was extinguiſhed, but the altar overturned; it is not to be lighted again from another fire, but new fire is to be gained by drawing a pure and unpolluted flame from the ſun-beams. They kindle it generally with concave veſſels of braſs, formed by the conic ſection of a rectangled triangle, whoſe lines from the circumference meet in one central point. This being placed againſt the ſun, cauſes its rays to converge in the center, which, by reflection, acquiring the force and activity of fire, rarify the air, and immediately kindle ſuch light and dry matter as they think fit to apply †. Some are of opinion, that the ſacred virgins have the care of nothing but the perpetual fire. But others ſay, they have ſome private rites beſides, kept from the ſight of all but their own body, concerning which I have delivered, in the life of Camillus, as much as it was proper to enquire into or declare.

It is reported that at firſt only two virgins were conſecrated by Numa, whoſe names were Gegania and Verania; afterwards two others, Canuleia and Tarpeia; to whom Servius added two more; and that number has continued to this time. The *veſtals* were obliged by the king to preſerve their virginity for thirty years. The firſt ten years they ſpent in

himſelf committed innumerable outrages in the city, and was at laſt the cauſe of its being ſacked and plundered. As for the ſacred fire, it was kept in the temple of Minerva.

* Livy tells us, (lib. lxxxvi.) that towards the concluſion of the civil war between Sylla and Marius, Mutius Scævola the Pontiff was killed at the entrance of the temple of Veſta; but we do not find that the ſacred fire was extinguiſhed. And even when that temple was burnt, towards the end of the firſt Punic war, L. Cecilius Metellus, then Pontiff, ruſhed through the flames, and brought off the *Palladium* and other ſacred things, though with the loſs of his ſight.

† Burning-glaſſes were invented by Archimedes, who flouriſhed 500 years after Numa.

learning

Digitized by Google

learning their office; the next ten in putting in practice what they had learned; and the third period in the inſtructing of others. At the concluſion of this time, ſuch as choſe it had liberty to marry, and, quitting their ſacred employment, to take up ſome other. However, we have account of but very few that accepted this indulgence, and thoſe did not proſper. They generally became a prey to repentance and regret, from whence the reſt, inſpired with a religious fear, were willing to end their lives under the ſame inſtitution.

The king honoured them with great privileges, ſuch as power to make a will during their father's life, and to tranſact their other affairs without a guardian, like the mothers of three children now. When they went abroad, they had * the *faſces* carried before them; and if by accident they met a perſon led to execution, his life was granted him: but the *veſtal* was to † make oath that it was by chance ſhe met him, and not by deſign. It was death to go under the chair in which they were carried.

For ſmaller offences theſe virgins were puniſhed with ſtripes; and ſometimes the *pontifex maximus* gave them the diſcipline naked, in ſome dark place, and under the cover of a veil: but ſhe that broke her vow of chaſtity, was buried alive by the *Colline* gate. There, within the walls, is raiſed a little mount of earth, called in Latin *Agger*; under which is prepared a ſmall cell, with ſteps to deſcend to it. In this are placed a bed, a lighted lamp, and ſome ſlight proviſions, ſuch as bread, water, milk, and oil; as they thought it impious to take off a perſon conſecrated with the moſt awful ceremonies, by ſuch a

* This honour was not conferred upon them by Numa, but by the triumvirate in the year of Rome 712.

† Neither a veſtal, nor a prieſt of Jupiter, was obliged to take an oath. They were believed without that ſolemnity.

death

Digitized by Google

death as that of famine *. The criminal is carried to punishment through the *Forum*, in a litter well covered without, and bound up in such a manner that her cries cannot be heard. The people silently make way for the litter, and follow it with marks of extreme sorrow and dejection. There is no spectacle more dreadful than this, nor any day which the city passes in a more melancholy manner. When the litter comes to the place appointed, the officers loose the cords, the high-priest, with hands lifted up towards heaven, offers up some private prayers just before the fatal minute, then takes out the prisoner, who is covered with a veil, and places her upon the steps which lead down to the cell: after this, he retires with the rest of the priests, and when she is gone down, the steps are taken away, and the cell is covered with earth; so that the place is made level with the rest of the mount. Thus were the *vestals* punished that preserved not their chastity.

It is also said, that Numa built the temple of *Vesta*, where the perpetual fire was to be kept †, in an orbicular form, not intending to represent the figure of the earth, as if that was meant by *Vesta*, but the frame of the universe, in the center of which the ‡ Pythagoreans place the element of fire, and give it the name of *Vesta* and *Unity*. The earth they suppose not to be without motion, nor situated in the center of the world, but to make its revolu-

* There seems to be something improbable and in inconsistent in this. Of what use could provisions be to the Vestal, who, when the grave was closed upon her, must expire through want of air? Or, if she could make use of those provisions, was she not at last to die by famine? Perhaps what Plutarch here calls provisions were materials for some sacrifice.

† Dionysius of Halicarnassus (lib. ii.) is of opinion, and probably he is right, that Numa did build the temple of *Vesta* in a round form, to represent the figure of the earth; for by *Vesta* they meant the earth.

‡ That this was the opinion of Philolaus and other Pythagoreans is well known: but Diogenes Laërtius tells us, that Pythagoras himself held the earth to be the center.

tion

Digitized by Google

tion round the ſphere of fire, being neither one of the moſt valuable nor principal parts of the great machine. Plato, too, in his old age, is reported to have been of the ſame opinion, aſſigning the earth a different ſituation from the center, and leaving that, as the place of honour, to a nobler element.

The *Pontifices* were, moreover, to preſcribe the form of funeral rites to ſuch as conſulted them. Numa himſelf taught them to look upon the laſt offices to the dead as no pollution. He inſtructed them to pay all due honour to the infernal gods, as receiving the moſt excellent part of us, and more particularly to venerate the goddeſs *Libitina*, as he called her, who preſides over funeral ſolemnities; whether he meant by her *Proſerpine*, or rather * Venus, as ſome of the moſt learned Romans ſuppoſe, not improperly aſcribing to the ſame divine power the care of our birth and of our death.

He himſelf likewiſe fixed the time of mourning, according to the different ages of the deceaſed. He allowed none for a child that died under three years of age; and for one older, the mourning was only to laſt as many months as he lived years, provided thoſe were not more than ten. The longeſt mourning was not to continue above ten months, after which ſpace widows were permitted to marry again: but ſhe that took another huſband before that term was out, was obliged by his decree to † ſacrifice a cow with calf.

Numa

* This Venus *Libitina* was the ſame with Proſerpine. She was called at Delphi Venus *Epitumbia*. Pluto was the Jupiter of the ſhades below; and there they had their Mercury too.

† Such an unnatural ſacrifice was intended to deter the widows from marrying again before the expiration of their mourning. Romulus's year conſiſting but of ten months; when Numa afterwards added two months more, he did not alter the time he had before ſettled for mourning; and therefore, though after that time we often meet with *luctus annus*, or a year's mourning, we muſt take it only for the old year of Romulus.

The

Digitized by Google

Numa inſtituted ſeveral other ſacred orders; two of which I ſhall mention, the * *Salii* and † *Feciales*, which afford particular proofs of his piety. The *Feciales*, who were like the *Irenophylakes*, or *guardians of the peace*, among the Greeks, had, I believe, a name expreſſive of their office; for they were to *act* and mediate between the two parties, to decide their differences by reaſon, and not ſuffer them to go to war till all hopes of juſtice were loſt. The Greeks call ſuch a peace *Irene*, as puts an end to ſtrife, not by mutual violence, but in a rational way. In like manner, the *feciales*, or *heralds*, were often diſpatched to ſuch nations as had injured the Romans, to perſuade them to entertain more equitable ſentiments: if they rejected their application, they called the gods to witneſs, with imprecations againſt themſelves and their country, if their cauſe,

The ordinary colour to expreſs their grief, uſed alike by both ſexes, was black without trimmings. But after the eſtabliſhment of the empire, when abundance of colours came in faſhion, the old primitive white grew ſo much into contempt, that it became peculiar to the women for their mourning. *Vide* PLUT. *Quæſt. Rom.*

There were ſeveral accidents which often occaſioned the concluding of a public mourning, or ſuſpenſion of a private one, before the fixed time; ſuch as the dedication of a temple, the ſolemnity of public games or feſtivals, the ſolemn luſtration performed by the cenſor, and the diſcharging of a vow made by a magiſtrate or a general. They likewiſe put off their mourning habit when a father, brother, or ſon, returned from captivity, or when ſome of the family were advanced to a conſiderable employment.

* The *Salii* were the guardians of the *Ancilia*, or twelve ſhields hung up in the temple of Mars. They took their name from their dancing in the celebration of an annual feſtival inſtituted in memory of a miraculous ſhield, which, Numa pretended, fell down from heaven.

† Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus finds them among the Aborigines; and Numa is ſaid to have borrowed the inſtitution from the people of Latium. He appointed twenty *feciales*, choſen out of the moſt eminent families in Rome, and ſettled them in a college. The *pater patratus*, who made peace, or denounced war, was probably one of their body ſelected for that purpoſe, becauſe he had both a father and a ſon alive. LIV. *lib.* i. *cap.* 24.

Digitized by Google

was not just; and so they declared war. But if the *feciales* refused their sanction, it was not lawful for any Roman soldier, nor even for the king himself, to begin hostilities. War was to commence with their approbation, as the proper judges whether it was just, and then the supreme magistrate was to deliberate concerning the proper means of carrying it on. The great misfortunes which befel the city from the Gauls, are said to have proceeded from the violation of these sacred rites. For when those barbarians were besieging Clusium, Fabius Ambustus was sent Ambassador to their camp, with proposals of peace in favour of the besieged. But receiving a harsh answer, he thought himself released from his character of ambassador, and, rashly taking up arms for the Clusians, challenged the bravest man in the Gallish army. He proved victorious, indeed, in the combat, for he killed his adversary, and carried off his spoils; but the Gauls, having discovered who he was, sent a herald to Rome, to accuse Fabius of bearing arms against them, contrary to treaties and good faith, and without a declaration of war. Upon this, the *feciales* exhorted the senate to deliver him up to the Gauls; but he applied to the people, and, being a favourite with them, was screened from the sentence. Soon after this, the Gauls marched to Rome, and sacked the whole city except the Capitol, as we have related at large in the life of Camillus.

The order of priests called *Salii*, is said to have been instituted on this occasion. In the eighth year of Numa's reign, a pestilence prevailing in Italy, Rome also felt its ravages. While the people were greatly dejected, we are told that a brazen buckler fell from heaven into the hands of Numa. Of this he gave a very wonderful account, received from Egeria and the Muses: that the buckler was sent down for the preservation of the city, and should be kept with great care; that eleven others should be made as like it as possible in size and fashion, in order,

Digitized by Google

order, that, if any perſon were diſpoſed to ſteal it, he might not be able to diſtinguiſh that which fell from heaven from the reſt. He farther declared, that the place, and the meadows about it, where he frequently converſed with the Muſes, ſhould be conſecrated to thoſe divinities; and that the ſpring which watered the ground, ſhould be ſacred to the uſe of the veſtal virgins, daily to ſprinkle and purify their temple. The immediate ceſſation of the peſtilence is ſaid to have confirmed the truth of this account. Numa then ſhewed the buckler to the artiſts, and commanded them to exert all their ſkill for an exact reſemblance. They all declined the attempt, except Veturius Mamurius, who was ſo ſucceſsful in the imitation, and made the other eleven ſo like it, that not even Numa himſelf could diſtinguiſh them. He gave theſe bucklers in charge to the *Salii*; who did not receive their name, as ſome pretend, from Salius of Samothrace or Mantinea, who taught the way of dancing in arms, but rather from the Subſultive dance itſelf, which they lead up along the ſtreets, when, in the month of March, they carry the ſacred buckler through the city. On that occaſion they are habited in purple veſts, girt with broad belts of braſs; they wear alſo brazen helmets, and carry ſhort ſwords, with which they ſtrike upon the bucklers, and to thoſe ſounds they keep time with their feet. They move in an agreeable manner, performing certain involutions and evolutions in a quick meaſure, with vigour, agility, and eaſe.

Theſe bucklers are called *Ancilia* from the form of them; for they are neither circular, nor yet, like the *pelta*, ſemicircular, but faſhioned in two crooked indented lines, the extremities of which meeting cloſe, form a curve, in Greek, *ancylon*. Or elſe they may be ſo named from the *ancon*, or *bend of the arm*, on which they are carried. This account

Digitized by Google

of the matter we have from Juba, who is very desirous to derive the term from the Greek. But if we must have an etymology from that language, it may be taken from their descending, *anekathen*, from on high; or from *akesis*, their healing of the sick; or from *auchmon lusis*, their putting an end to the drought; or lastly, from *anaschesis*, deliverance from calamities: for which reason also Castor and Pollux were by the Athenians called *anakes*. The reward Mamurius had for his art was, we are told, an ode, which the Salians sung in memory of him, along with the Pyrrhic dance. Some, however, say, it was not *Veturius Mamurius* who was celebrated in that composition, but *vetus memoria*, the *ancient remembrance* of the thing.

After Numa had instituted these several orders of priests, he erected a royal palace, called *Regia*, near the temple of Vesta; and there he passed most of his time, either in performing some sacred function, or instructing the priests, or, at least, in conversing with them on some divine subject. He had also another house upon the *Quirinal* mount, the situation of which they still shew us. In all public ceremonies and processions of the priests, a herald went before, who gave notice to the people to keep holiday. For, as they tell us, the Pythagoreans would not suffer their disciples to pay any homage or worship to the gods in a cursory manner, but required them to come prepared for it by meditation at home: so Numa was of opinion, that his citizens should neither see nor hear any religious service in a slight or careless way, but, disengaged from other affairs, bring with them that attention which an object of such importance required. The streets and ways, on such occasions, were cleared of clamour, and all manner of noise which attends manual labour, that the solemnities might not be disturbed. Some vestiges of this still remain; for when

Digitized by Google

when the conſul is employed either in augury or ſacrificing, they call out to the people, *Hoc age*, *Mind this*, and thus admoniſh them to be orderly and attentive.

Many other of his inſtitutions reſemble thoſe of the Pythagoreans. For, as theſe had precepts which enjoined * not to ſit upon a buſhel; † not to ſtir the fire with a ſword; ‡ not to turn back upon a journey; to offer an § odd number to the celeſtial gods, and an even one to the terreſtrial; the ſenſe of which precepts is hid from the vulgar: ſo ſome of Numa's have a concealed meaning; as, not to offer to the gods wine proceeding from a vine unpruned; nor to ſacrifice ‖ without meal; to ¶ turn round when you worſhip; and to ſit down when you have worſhipped. The two firſt precepts ſeem to recommend agriculture as a part of religion; and the turning round in adoration is ſaid to repreſent the circular motion of the world. But I rather think, that as the temples opened towards the eaſt, ſuch as entered them neceſſarily turning their backs upon the riſing ſun, made a half turn to that quarter, in honour of the god of day, and then completed

* That is, not to give up ourſelves to idleneſs.

† Not to irritate him who is already angry.

‡ In another place Plutarch gives this precept thus, *Never return from the borders*. But the ſenſe is the ſame: Die like a man; do not long after life, when it is departing, or wiſh to be young again.

§ The Pagans looked on an odd number as the more perfect, and the ſymbol of concord, becauſe it cannot be divided into two equal parts, as the even number may, which is therefore the ſymbol of diviſion. This prejudice was not only the reaſon why the firſt month was conſecrated to the celeſtial, and the ſecond to the terreſtrial deities; but gave birth to a thouſand ſuperſtitious practices, which, in ſome countries, are ſtill kept up by thoſe whom reaſon and religion ought to have undeceived.

‖ The principal intention of this precept might be to wean them from ſacrifices of blood, and to bring them to offer only cakes and figures of animals made of paſte.

¶ Probably to repreſent the immenſity of the Godhead.

Digitized by Google

the circle, as well as their devotions, with their faces towards the god of the temple. Unleſs, perhaps, this change of poſture may have an ænigmatical meaning, like the Egyptian wheels, admoniſhing us of the inſtability of every thing human, and preparing us to acquieſce and reſt ſatisfied with whatever turns and changes the Divine Being allots us. As for ſitting down after an act of religion, they tell us it was intended as an omen of ſucceſs in prayer, and of laſting happineſs afterwards. They add, that as actions are divided by intervals of reſt, ſo when one buſineſs was over, they ſat down in the preſence of the gods, that under their auſpicious conduct they might begin another. Nor is this repugnant to what has already been advanced; ſince the lawgiver wanted to accuſtom us to addreſs the deity, not in the midſt of buſineſs or hurry, but when we have time and leiſure to do it as we ought.

By this ſort of religious diſcipline, the people became ſo tractable, and were impreſſed with ſuch a veneration of Numa's power, that they admitted many improbable, and even fabulous tales, and thought nothing incredible or impoſſible which he undertook. Thus he is ſaid to have invited many of the * citizens to his table, where he took care the veſſels ſhould be mean, and the proviſions plain and inelegant; but, after they were ſeated, he told them, the goddeſs with whom he uſed to converſe was coming to viſit him, when, on a ſudden, the room was ſupplied with the moſt coſtly veſſels, and the table with a moſt magnificent entertainment.

* Dionyſius tells us, that Numa ſhewed theſe Romans all the rooms of his palace in the morning, meanly furniſhed, and without any ſigns of a great entertainment; that he kept them with him great part of the day; and when they returned to ſup with him, by invitation, in the evening, they found every thing ſurpriſingly magnificent. It is likely, Numa imputed the change to his inviſible friend.

But

Digitized by Google

But nothing can be imagined more abſurd than what is related of his converſation with Jupiter. The ſtory goes, that when mount *Aventine* was not incloſed within the walls, nor yet inhabited, but abounded with flowing ſprings and ſhady groves, it was frequented by two demi-gods, Picus and Faunus. Theſe, in other reſpects, were like the *Satyrs*, or the race of *Titans* *; but in the wonderful feats they performed, by their ſkill in pharmacy and magic, more reſembled the † *Idæi Dactyli* (as the Greeks call them); and, thus provided, they roamed about Italy. They tell us, that Numa, having mixed the fountain of which they uſed to drink with wine and honey, ſurpriſed and caught them. Upon this, they turned themſelves into many forms, and, quitting their natural figure, aſſumed ſtrange and horrible appearances. But when they found they could not break or eſcape from the bond that held them, they acquainted him with many ſecrets of futurity, and taught him a charm for thunder and lightning, compoſed of onions, hair, and pilchards, which is uſed to this day. Others ſay, theſe demi-gods did not communicate the charm, but that by the force of magic they brought down Jupiter from heaven. The god, reſenting this at Numa's hands, ordered *the charm to conſiſt of heads. Of onions*, replied Numa. *No, human.—Hairs*, ſaid

* Some manuſcripts give us τιτανων inſtead of Τιτανων, which is a better reading, becauſe Picus and Faunus were horned Sylvan deities, like Pan.

† Diodorus tells us, from Ephorus, the Idæi Dactyli were originally from mount Ida in Phrygia, from whence they paſſed into Europe with king Minos. They ſettled firſt in Samothrace, where they taught the inhabitants religious rites. Orpheus is thought to have been their diſciple; and the firſt that carried a form of worſhip over into Greece. The Dactyli are likewiſe ſaid to have found out the uſe of fire, and to have diſcovered the nature of iron and braſs to the inhabitants of the country adjoining to mount Berecynthus, and to have taught them the way of working them. For this, and many other uſeful diſcoveries, they were, after their death, worſhipped as gods.

Digitized by Google

Numa, desirous to fence against the dreadful injunctions, and interrupting the god. *Living*, said Jupiter: *Pilchards*, said Numa. He was instructed, it seems, by Egeria, how to manage the matter. Jupiter went away propitious, in Greek *ileos*, whence the place was called * *Ilicium*; and so the charm was effected. These things, fabulous and ridiculous as they are, shew how superstition, confirmed by custom, operated on the minds of the people. As for Numa himself, he placed his confidence so entirely in God, that when one brought him word the enemy was coming, he only smiled, saying, *And I am sacrificing*.

He is recorded to have been the first that built temples to † *Fides*, or *faith*, and to ‡ *Terminus*; and he taught the Romans to swear by *faith*, as the greatest of oaths; which they still continue to make use of. In our times they sacrifice animals in the fields, both on public and private occasions, to *Terminus*, as the god of boundaries; but formerly the offering was an inanimate one; for Numa argued that there should be no effusion of blood in the rites of a god,

* This is Plutarch's mistake. Ovid informs us (*Fast.* lib. iii.) that Jupiter was called *Elicius* from *elicere*, *to draw out*, because Jupiter was drawn out of heaven on this occasion.

† This was intended to make the Romans pay as much regard to their word as a contract in writing. And so excellent, in fact, were the principles, that Polybius gives even the Romans of his time this honourable testimony:—"They most inviolably "keep their word without being obliged to it by bail, witness, "or promise; whereas ten securities, twenty promises, and as "many witnesses, cannot hinder the faithless Greeks from at-"tempting to deceive and disappoint you." No wonder, then, that so virtuous a people were victorious over those that were become thus degenerate and dishonest.

‡ The *Dii Termini* were represented by stones, which Numa caused to be placed on the borders of the Roman state, and of each man's private lands. In honour of these deities, he instituted a festival called *Terminalia*, which was annually celebrated on the 22d or 23d of February. To remove the Dii Termini was deemed a sacrilege of so heinous a nature, that any man might kill, with impunity, the transgressor.

who

Digitized by Google

who is the witneſs of juſtice, and guardian of peace. It is indeed certain, that Numa was the firſt that marked out the bounds of the Roman territory, Romulus being unwilling, by meaſuring out his own, to ſhew how much he had encroached upon the neighbouring countries: for bounds, if preſerved, are barriers againſt lawleſs power; if violated, they are evidences of injuſtice. The territory of the city was by no means extenſive at firſt, but Romulus added to it a conſiderable diſtrict gained by the ſword. All this Numa divided among the indigent citizens, that poverty might not drive them to rapine; and, as he turned the application of the people to agriculture, their temper was ſubdued together with the ground. For no occupation implants ſo ſpeedy and ſo effectual a love of peace, as a country life; where there remains indeed courage and bravery ſufficient to defend their property, but the temptations to injuſtice and avarice are removed. Numa, therefore, introduced among his ſubjects, an attachment to huſbandry as a charm of peace, and contriving a buſineſs for them, which would rather form their manners to ſimplicity than raiſe them to opulence, he divided the country into ſeveral portions, which he called *pagi* or boroughs, and appointed over each of them a governor or overſeer. Sometimes alſo he inſpected them himſelf, and, judging of the diſpoſition of the people by the condition of their farms, ſome he advanced to poſts of honour and truſt; and, on the other hand, he reprimanded and endeavoured to reform the negligent and the idle*.

But the moſt admired of all his inſtitutions, is his diſtribution of the citizens into companies, according to their arts and trades. For the city conſiſting, as we have obſerved, of two nations, or rather fac-

* To neglect the cultivation of a farm, was conſidered amongſt the Romans as a *cenſorium probrum*; a fault that merited the chaſtiſement of the cenſor.

tions,

Digitized by Google

tions, who were by no means willing to unite, or to blot out the remembrance of their original difference, but maintained perpetual conteſts and party-quarrels; he took the ſame method with them as is uſed to incorporate hard and ſolid bodies, which, while entire, will not mix at all, but when reduced to powder, unite with eaſe. To attain his purpoſe, he divided, as I ſaid, the whole multitude into ſmall bodies, who gaining new diſtinctions, loſt by degrees the great and original one, in conſequence of their being thus broken into ſo many parts. This diſtribution was made according to the ſeveral arts or trades, of muſicians, goldſmiths, maſons, dyers, ſhoemakers, tanners, braziers, and potters. He collected the other artificers alſo into companies, who had their reſpective halls, courts, and religious ceremonies peculiar to each ſociety. By theſe means he firſt took away the diſtinction of Sabines and Romans, ſubjects of Tatius and ſubjects of Romulus, both name and thing; the very ſeparation into parts, mixing and incorporating the whole together.

He is celebrated alſo in his political capacity, for correcting the law which empowered fathers to ſell their children*, excepting ſuch as married by their father's command or conſent; for he reckoned it a great hardſhip that a woman ſhould marry a man as free, and then live with a ſlave.

He attempted the reformation of the calendar too, which he executed with ſome degree of ſkill, though not with abſolute exactneſs. In the reign of Romulus, it had neither meaſure nor order, ſome months conſiſting of fewer than † twenty days, while

* Romulus had allowed fathers greater power over their children than maſters had over their ſlaves: for a maſter could ſell his ſlave but once; whereas a father could ſell his ſon three times, let him be of what age or condition ſoever.

† But Macrobius tells us, (*Saturnal.* lib. i. cap. 12.) that Romulus ſettled the number of days with more equality, allotting to March,

Digitized by Google

while ſome were ſtretched to thirty-five, and others even to more. They had no idea of the difference between the annual courſe of the ſun and that of the moon, and only laid down this poſition, that the year conſiſted of three hundred and ſixty days. Numa obſerving that there was a difference of eleven days, three hundred and fifty-four days making up the lunar year, and three hundred and ſixty-five the ſolar, doubled thoſe eleven days, and inſerted them as an intercalary month, after that of February, every other year. This additional month was called by the Romans *Mercedinus*. But this amendment of the irregularity afterwards required

March, May, Quintilis, and October, one and thirty days each; to April, June, Sextilis, November, and December, thirty; making up in all three hundred and four days. Numa was better acquainted with the celeſtial motions; and therefore, in the firſt place, added the two months of January and February. By the way, it is probable the reader will think, that neither Romulus, nor any other man, could be ſo ignorant as to make the lunar year conſiſt of three hundred and four days; and that the Romans reckoned by lunar months, and conſequently by the lunar year, originally, is plain from their calends, nones, and ides. To compoſe theſe two months, he added fifty days to the three hundred and four, in order to make them anſwer to the courſe of the moon. Beſides this, he obſerved the difference between the ſolar and the lunar courſe to be eleven days; and, to remedy the inequality, he doubled thoſe days after every two years, adding an interſtitial month after February; which Plutarch here calls *Mercedinus*; and, in the life of Julius Cæſar *Mercedonius*. Feſtus ſpeaks of certain days, which he calls Dies Mercedonii, becauſe they were appointed for the payment of workmen and domeſtics, which is all we know of the word. As Numa was ſenſible, that the ſolar year conſiſted of three hundred ſixty-five days and ſix hours, and that the ſix hours made a whole day in four years, he commanded, that the month Mercedinus, after every four years, ſhould conſiſt of twenty-three days; but the care of theſe intercalations being left to the prieſts, they put in or left out the intercalary day or month, as they fancied it lucky or unlucky; and, by that means, created ſuch a confuſion, that the feſtivals came, in proceſs of time, to be kept at a ſeaſon quite contrary to what they had been formerly. The Roman calendar had gained near three months in the days of Julius Cæſar, and therefore wanted a great reformation again.

a farther

Digitized by Google

a farther amendment. He likewiſe altered the order of the months, making March the third, which was the firſt; January firſt, which was the eleventh of Romulus; and February the ſecond, which was the twelfth and laſt. Many, however, aſſert, that the two months of January and February were added by Numa, whereas before they had reckoned but ten months in the year, as ſome barbarous nations had but three; and, among the Greeks, the Arcadians four, and the Acarnanians ſix. The Egyptian year, they tell us, at firſt, conſiſted only of one month, afterwards of four. And therefore, though they inhabit a new country, they ſeem to be a very ancient people, and reckon in their chronology an incredible number of years, becauſe they account months for years*.

That the Roman year contained at firſt ten months only, and not twelve, we have a proof in the name of the laſt; for they ſtill call it December, or the tenth month; and that March was the firſt, is alſo evident, becauſe the fifth from it was called *Quintilis*, the ſixth *Sextilis*, and ſo the reſt in their order. If January and February had then been placed before March, the month *Quintilis* would have been the fifth in name, but the ſeventh in reckoning. Beſides, it is reaſonable to conclude, that the month of March, dedicated by Romulus to the god *Mars*, ſhould ſtand firſt; and April ſecond, which has its

* To ſuppoſe the Egyptians reckoned months for years, does indeed bring their computation pretty near the truth, with reſpect to the then age of the world; for they reckoned a ſucceſſion of kings for the ſpace of 36000 years. But that ſuppoſition would make the reigns of their kings unreaſonably ſhort. Beſides, Herodotus ſays, the Egyptians were the firſt that began to compute by years; and that they made the year conſiſt of twelve months. Their boaſted antiquity muſt, therefore, be imputed to their ſtretching the fabulous part of their hiſtory too far back. As to Plutarch's ſaying that Egypt was a new country, it is ſtrange that ſuch a notion could ever be entertained by a man of his knowledge.

name

Digitized by Google

name from *Aphrodite*, or *Venus*, for in this month the women ſacrifice to that goddeſs, and bathe on the firſt of it, with crowns of myrtle on their heads. Some, however, ſay, April derives not its name from *Aphrodite*; but, as the very ſound of the term ſeems to dictate, from *aperire*, *to open*, becauſe, the ſpring having then attained its vigour, it *opens* and unfolds the bloſſoms of plants. The next month, which is that of May, is ſo called from *Maia*, the mother of Mercury; for to him it is ſacred. June is ſo ſtyled from the *youthful* ſeaſon of the year. Some again inform us, that theſe two months borrow their names from the two ages, *old* and *young*; for the older men are called *majores*, and the younger *juniores*. The ſucceeding months were denominated according to their order, of fifth, ſixth, ſeventh, eighth, ninth, tenth. Afterwards *Quintilis* was called July, in honour of Julius Cæſar, who overcame Pompey; and *Sextilis* Auguſt, from Auguſtus, the ſecond emperor of Rome. To the two following months Domitian gave his two names of *Germanicus* and *Domitianus*, which laſted but a little while; for, when he was ſlain, they reſumed their old names, September and October. The two laſt were the only ones that all along retained the original appellation which they had from their order. February, which was either added or tranſpoſed by Numa, is the month of purification; for ſo the term ſignifies, and then rites are celebrated for the purifying of * trees,

* Another reading has it, τοις φιτοις εναγιζουσι, inſtead of τοις φυτοις; and then the ſenſe will be, *they ſacrifice to the dead*. Both have their authorities; the common reading being ſupported by a paſſage in Ovid, who takes notice that the *Luperci* purified the ground.—

Sectâ quia Pelle Luperci
Omne ſolum luſtrant. Lib. ii. FAST.

And the other, which ſeems the better, reſts upon the authority of Varro and others, who mention an offering to the dead in the month of February.——*Ab deis inferis Februaris appellatus, quod tunc his parentetur.*

and

Digitized by Google

and procuring a bleſſing on their fruits; then alſo the feaſt of the *Lupercalia* is held, whoſe ceremonies greatly reſemble thoſe of a luſtration. January, the firſt month, is ſo named from *Janus*. And Numa ſeems to me to have taken away the precedency from March, which is denominated from the God of war, with a deſign to ſhew his preference of the political virtues to the martial. For this *Janus*, in the moſt remote antiquity, whether a demi-god or a king, being remarkable for his political abilities and his cultivation of ſociety, reclaimed men from their rude and ſavage manners; he is, therefore, repreſented with two faces, as having altered the former ſtate of the world, and given quite a new turn to life. He has alſo a temple at Rome with two gates, which they call the gates of war. It is the cuſtom for this temple to ſtand open in the time of war, and to be ſhut in time of peace. The latter was ſeldom the caſe, as the empire has been generally engaged in war on account of its great extent, and its having to contend with ſo many ſurrounding barbarous nations. It has, therefore, been ſhut only in the reign of * Auguſtus Cæſar, when he had conquered Antony; and before in the conſulate of † Marcus Attilius and Titus Manlius, a little while; for a new war breaking out, it was ſoon opened again. In Numa's reign, however, it was not opened for one day, but ſtood conſtantly ſhut during the ſpace of forty-three years, while uninterrupted peace reigned in every quarter. Not only the people of Rome were ſoftened and humanized by the juſtice

* Auguſtus ſhut the temple of Janus three ſeveral times; one of which was in the year of Rome 750, before the birth of our Saviour, according to Iſaiah's prophecy, that all the world ſhould be bleſt with peace, when the prince of peace was born. This temple was alſo ſhut by Veſpaſian after his triumph over the Jews.

† Inſtead of *Marcus* we ſhould read *Caius* Attilius. Titus Manlius, his colleague, ſhut the temple of Janus, at the concluſion of the firſt Punic war.

and

Digitized by Google

and mildneſs of the king, but even the circumjacent cities, breathing, as it were, the ſame ſalutary and delightful air, began to change their behaviour. Like the Romans, they became deſirous of peace and good laws, of cultivating the ground, educating their children in tranquillity, and paying their homage to the gods. Italy then was taken up with feſtivals and ſacrifices, games and entertainments; the people, without any apprehenſions of danger, mixed in a friendly manner, and treated each other with mutual hoſpitality; the love of virtue and juſtice, as from the ſource of Numa's wiſdom, gently flowing upon all, and moving with the compoſure of *his* heart. Even the hyperbolical expreſſions of the poets fall ſhort of deſcribing the happineſs of thoſe days:

Secure Arachne *ſpread her tender toils*
O'er the broad buckler; eating ruſt conſum'd
The vengeful ſwords and once far-gleaming ſpears:
No more the trump of war ſwells its hoarſe throat,
*Nor robs the eye-lids of their genial ſlumber**.

We have no account of either war or inſurrection in the ſtate, during Numa's reign. Nay, he experienced neither enmity nor envy; nor did ambition dictate either open or private attempts againſt his crown. Whether it were the fear of the gods, who took ſo pious a man under their protection, or reverence of his virtue, or the ſingular good fortune of his times, that kept the manners of men pure and unſullied, he was an illuſtrious inſtance of that truth, which Plato, ſeveral ages after, ventured to deliver concerning government: *That the only ſure proſpect of deliverance from the evils of life will be, when the divine Providence ſhall ſo order it, that the regal power, inveſted in a prince who has the ſentiments*

* Plutarch took this paſſage from ſome excellent verſes of Bacchylides in praiſe of peace, given us by Stobæus.

of

Digitized by Google

of a philoſopher, ſhall render virtue triumphant over vice. A man of ſuch wiſdom is not only happy in himſelf, but contributes by his inſtructions to the happineſs of others. There is, in truth, no need either of force or menaces, to direct the multitude; for when they ſee virtue exemplified in ſo glorious a pattern as the life of their prince, they become wiſe of themſelves, and endeavour, by friendſhip and unanimity, and by a ſtrict regard to juſtice and temperance, to form themſelves to an innocent and happy life. This is the nobleſt end of government; and he is moſt worthy of the royal ſeat who can regulate the lives and diſpoſitions of his ſubjects in ſuch a manner. No one was more ſenſible of this than Numa.

As to his wives and children, there are great contradictions among hiſtorians. For ſome ſay, he had no wife but Tatia, nor any child but one daughter, named Pompilia. Others, beſide that daughter, give an account of four ſons, Pompon, Pinus, Calpus, and Mamercus; every one of which left an honourable poſterity, the Pomponii being deſcended from Pompon, the Pinarii from Pinus, the Calpurnii from Calpus, and the Mamercii from Mamercus. Theſe were ſurnamed * *Regis* or *kings*. But a third ſet of writers accuſe the former of forging theſe genealogies from Numa, in order to ingratiate themſelves with particular families. And they tell us, that Pompilia was not the daughter of Tatia, but of Lucretia, another wife, whom he married after he aſcended the throne. All, however, agree, that Pompilia was married to Marcius, ſon of that Marcius who perſuaded Numa to accept the crown; for he followed him to Rome, where he was inrolled a ſenator, and, after Numa's

* *Rex* was the ſurname of the Æmilians and Marcians, but not of the Pomponians, the Pinarians, or Mamercians. The Pinarii were deſcended from a family who were prieſts of Hercules, and more ancient than the times of Numa.

death,

Digitized by Google

death, was competitor with Tullus Hoſtilius for the throne; but, failing in the enterprize, he ſtarved himſelf to death. His ſon Marcius, huſband to Pompilia, remained in Rome, and had a ſon named Ancus Marcius, who reigned after Tullus Hoſtilius. This ſon is ſaid to have been but five years old at the death of Numa.

Numa was carried off by no ſudden or acute diſtemper; but, as Piſo relates, waſted away inſenſibly with old age and a gentle decline. He was ſome few years above eighty when he died.

The neighbouring nations, that were in friendſhip and alliance with Rome, ſtrove to make the honours of his burial equal to the happineſs of his life, attending with crowns and other public offerings. The ſenators carried the bier, and the miniſters of the gods walked in proceſſion. The reſt of the people, with the women and children, crowded to the funeral; not as if they were attending the interment of an aged king, but as if they had loſt one of their beloved relations in the bloom of life; for they followed it with tears and loud lamentations. They did not * burn the body, becauſe (as we are told) he himſelf forbad it; but they made two ſtone coffins, and buried them under the *Janiculum*; the one containing his body, and the other the ſacred books which he had written, in the ſame manner as the Grecian legiſlators wrote their tables of laws.

* In the moſt ancient times they committed the bodies of the dead to the ground, as appears from the hiſtory of the patriarchs. But the Egyptians, from a vain deſire of preſerving their bodies from corruption after death, had them embalmed; perſons of condition with rich ſpices, and even the poor had theirs preſerved with ſalt. The Greeks, to obviate the inconveniencies that might poſſibly happen from corruption, burnt the bodies of the dead; but Pliny tells us that Sylla was the firſt Roman whoſe body was burnt. When Paganiſm was aboliſhed, the burning of dead bodies ceaſed with it; and, in the belief of the reſurrection, Chriſtians committed their dead with due care and honour to the earth, to repoſe there till that great event.

Digitized by Google

Numa had taken care, however, in his life-time, to inſtruct the prieſts in all that thoſe books contained; and to impreſs both the ſenſe and practice on their memories. He then ordered them to be buried with him, perſuaded that ſuch myſteries could not ſafely exiſt in lifeleſs writing. Influenced by the ſame reaſoning, it is ſaid, the Pythagoreans did not commit their precepts to writing, but entruſted them to the memories of ſuch as they thought worthy of ſo great a depoſit. And when they happened to communicate to an unworthy perſon their abſtruſe problems in geometry, they gave out that the gods threatened to avenge his profaneneſs and impiety with ſome great and ſignal calamity. Thoſe, therefore, may be well excuſed who endeavour to prove by ſo many reſemblances that Numa was acquainted with Pythagoras. Valerius Antias relates, that there were twelve books, written in Latin, concerning religion, and twelve more of philoſophy, in Greek, buried in that coffin. But, *four hundred years after, when Publius Cornelius and Marcus Bæbius were conſuls, a prodigious fall of rain having waſhed away the earth that covered the coffins, and the lids falling

* Plutarch probably wrote five hundred; for this happened in the year of Rome 573. "One Terentius," ſays Varro, [*ap. S. Auguſt. de Civ. Dei*] "had a piece of ground near the Janiculum; and an huſbandman of his one day accidentally running over Numa's tomb, turned up ſome of the legiſlator's books, wherein he gave his reaſons for eſtabliſhing the religion of the Romans as he left it. The huſbandman carried theſe books to the prætor, and the prætor to the ſenate, who, after having read his frivolous reaſons for his religious eſtabliſhments, agreed, that the books ſhould be deſtroyed, in purſuance of Numa's intentions. It was accordingly decreed, that the prætor ſhould throw them into the fire." But though Numa's motives for the religion he eſtabliſhed might be trivial enough, that was not the chief reaſon for ſuppreſſing them: the real, at leaſt the principal reaſon, was the many new ſuperſtitions, equally trivial, which the Romans had introduced, and the worſhip which they paid to images, contrary to Numa's appointment.

off,

Digitized by Google

off, one of them appeared entirely empty, without the leaſt remains of the body; in the other the books were found. Petilius, then prætor, having examined them, made his report upon oath to the ſenate, that it appeared to him inconſiſtent both with juſtice and religion to make them public: in conſequence of which all the volumes were carried into the *Comitium*, and burnt.

Glory follows in the train of great men, and increaſes after their death; for envy does not long ſurvive them; nay, it ſometimes dies before them. The misfortunes, indeed, of the ſucceeding kings added luſtre to the character of Numa. Of the five that came after him, the laſt was driven from the throne, and lived long in exile; and of the other four, not one died a natural death. Three were traitorouſly ſlain. As for Tullus Hoſtilius, who reigned next after Numa, he ridiculed and deſpiſed many of his beſt inſtitutions, particularly his religious ones, as effeminate and tending to inaction; for his view was to diſpoſe the people to war. He did not, however, abide by his irreligious opinions, but, falling into a ſevere and complicated ſickneſs, he changed them, for a * ſuperſtition, very different from Numa's piety: others, too, were infected with the ſame falſe principles, when they ſaw the manner of his death, which is ſaid to have happened by lightning †.

* None are ſo ſuperſtitious in diſtreſs as thoſe, who, in their proſperity, have laughed at religion. The famous canon Voſſius was no leſs remarkable for the greatneſs of his fears, than he was for the littleneſs of his faith.

† The palace of Tullus Hoſtilius was burnt down by lightning; and he, with his wife and children, periſhed in the flames. Though ſome hiſtorians ſay, that Ancus Marcius, who, as the grandſon of Numa, expected to ſucceed to the crown, took the opportunity of the ſtorm to aſſaſſinate the king.

Digitized by Google

NUMA AND LYCURGUS

COMPARED.

HAVING gone through the lives of Numa and Lycurgus, we muſt now endeavour (though it is no eaſy matter) to *contraſt* their actions. The reſemblances between them, however, are obvious enough; their wiſdom, for inſtance, their piety, their talents for government, the inſtruction of their people, and their deriving their laws from a divine ſource. But the chief of their peculiar diſtinctions, was Numa's accepting a crown, and Lycurgus's relinquiſhing one: the former received a kingdom without ſeeking it, the latter reſigned one when he had it in poſſeſſion. Numa was advanced to ſovereign power, when a private perſon and a ſtranger; Lycurgus reduced himſelf from a king to a private perſon. It was an honour to the one to attain to royal dignity by his juſtice; and it was an honour to the other to prefer juſtice to that dignity. Virtue rendered the one ſo reſpectable as to deſerve a throne, and the other ſo great as to be above it.

The ſecond obſervation is, that both managed their reſpective governments as muſicians do the lyre, each in a different manner. Lycurgus wound up the ſtrings of Sparta, which he found relaxed with luxury, to a ſtronger tone; Numa ſoftened the high

Digitized by Google

high and harſh tone of Rome. The former had the more difficult taſk; for it was not their ſwords and breaſt-plates which he perſuaded his citizens to lay aſide, but their gold and ſilver, their ſumptuous beds and tables; what he taught them was, not to devote their time to feaſts and ſacrifices, after quitting the rugged paths of war, but to leave entertainments and the pleaſures of wine, for the laborious exerciſes of arms and the wreſtling-ring. Numa effected his purpoſes in a friendly way, by the regard and veneration the people had for his perſon; Lycurgus had to ſtruggle with conflicts and dangers, before he could eſtabliſh his laws. The genius of Numa was more mild and gentle, ſoftening and attempering the fiery diſpoſitions of his people to juſtice and peace. If we be obliged to admit the ſanguinary and unjuſt treatment of the *Helots*, as a part of the politics of Lycurgus, we muſt allow Numa to have been far the more humane and equitable lawgiver, who permitted abſolute ſlaves to taſte of the honour of freemen, and in the * *Saturnalia* to be entertained along with their maſters: for this alſo, they tell us, was one of Numa's inſtitutions, that perſons in a ſtate of ſervitude ſhould be admitted, at leaſt once a-year, to the liberal enjoyment of thoſe fruits which they had helped to raiſe. Some, however, pretend to find in this cuſtom the veſtiges of the equality which ſubſiſted in the times of Saturn, when there was neither

* The *Saturnalia* was a feaſt celebrated on the 14th of the kalends of January. Beſide the ſacrifices in honour of Saturn, who, upon his retiring into Italy, introduced there the happineſs of the golden age, ſervants were at this time indulged in mirth and freedom, in memory of the equality which prevailed in that age; preſents were ſent from one friend to another; and no war was to be proclaimed, or offender executed. It is uncertain when this feſtival was inſtituted. Macrobius ſays, it was celebrated in Italy long before the building of Rome; and probably he is right, for the Greeks kept the ſame feaſt under the name of *Chronia*. Macrob. *Saturn.* lib. i. cap. 7.

Digitized by Google

ſervant nor maſter, but all were upon the ſame footing, and, as it were, of one family.

Both appear to have been equally ſtudious to lead their people to temperance and ſobriety. As to the other virtues, the one was more attached to fortitude, and the other to juſtice. Though poſſibly the different nature and quality of their reſpective governments, required a different proceſs: for it was not through want of courage, but to guard againſt injuſtice, that Numa reſtrained his ſubjects from war; nor did Lycurgus endeavour to infuſe a martial ſpirit into his people, with a view to encourage them to injure others, but to guard them againſt being injured by invaſions. As each had the luxuriances of his citizens to prune, and their deficiencies to fill up, they muſt neceſſarily make very conſiderable alterations.

Numa's diſtribution of the people was indulgent and agreeable to the commonalty, as with *him* a various and mixt maſs of goldſmiths, muſicians, ſhoemakers, and other trades, compoſed the body of the city: but Lycurgus inclined to the nobility in modelling his ſtate, and he proceeded in a ſevere and unpopular manner; putting all mechanic arts in the hands of ſlaves and ſtrangers, while the citizens were only taught how to manage the ſpear and ſhield. They were only artiſts in war, and ſervants of Mars, neither knowing nor deſiring to know any thing but how to obey, command and conquer their enemies. That the freemen might be entirely and once for all free, he would not ſuffer them to give any attention to their circumſtances, but that whole buſineſs was to be left to the ſlaves and *Helots*, in the ſame manner as the dreſſing of their meat. Numa made no ſuch diſtinction as this: he only put a ſtop to the gain of rapine. Not ſolicitous to prevent an inequality of ſubſtance, he forbad no other means of increaſing the fortunes of his ſubjects, nor their riſing to the greateſt opulence; neither did he guard againſt poverty,

Digitized by Google

poverty, which at the ſame time made its way into, and ſpread in the city. While there was no great diſparity in the poſſeſſions of his citizens, but all were moderately provided, he ſhould at firſt have combated the deſire of gain, and, like Lycurgus, have watched againſt its inconveniencies; for thoſe were by no means inconſiderable, but ſuch as gave birth to the many and great troubles that happened in the Roman ſtate.

As to an equal diviſion of lands, neither was Lycurgus to blame for making it, nor Numa for not making it. The equality which it cauſed, afforded the former a firm foundation for his government; and the latter, finding a diviſion already made, and probably as yet ſubſiſting entire, had no occaſion to make a new one.

With reſpect to the community of wives and children, each took a politic method to baniſh jealouſy. A Roman huſband, when he had a ſufficient number of children, and was applied to by one that had none, might * give up his wife to him, and was at liberty both to divorce her, and to take her again. But the Lacedæmonian, while his wife remained in his houſe, and the marriage ſubſiſted in its original force, allowed his friend, who deſired to have children by her, the uſe of his bed: and (as we have already obſerved) many huſbands invited to their houſes ſuch men as were likely to give them healthy and well-made children. The difference between the two cuſtoms is this, that the Lacedæmonians appeared very eaſy and unconcerned about an affair that in other places cauſes ſo much diſturbance, and conſumes men's hearts with jealouſy and ſorrow; whilſt among the Romans there was a modeſty which veiled the

* It does not appear that Numa gave any ſanction to this liberty. Plutarch himſelf ſays a little below, that no divorce was known in Rome till long after.

Digitized by Google

matter with a new contract, and ſeemed to declare, that a community in wedlock is intolerable!

Yet farther, Numa's ſtrictneſs as to virgins, tended to form them to that modeſty which is the ornament of their ſex; but the great liberty which Lycurgus gave them brought upon them the cenſure of the poets, particularly Ibycus; for they call them *Phœnomerides*, and *Andromaneis*. Euripides deſcribes them in this manner:

Theſe quit their homes, ambitious to diſplay,
Amidſt the youths, their vigour in the race,
Or feats of wreſtling, whilſt their airy robe
Flies back, and leaves their limbs uncovered.—

The ſkirts of the habit which the virgins wore, were not ſewed to the bottom, but opened at the ſides as they walked, and diſcovered the thigh; as Sophocles very plainly writes:

Still in the light dreſs ſtruts the vain Hermione,
Whoſe opening folds diſplay the naked thigh.

Conſequently their behaviour is ſaid to have been too bold, and too maſculine, in particular to their huſbands: for they conſidered themſelves as abſolute miſtreſſes in their houſes; nay, they wanted a ſhare in affairs of ſtate, and delivered their ſentiments with great freedom concerning the moſt weighty matters. But Numa, though he preſerved entire to the matrons all the honour and reſpect that were paid them by their huſbands in the time of Romulus, when they endeavoured by kindneſs to compenſate for the rape, yet he obliged them to behave with great reſerve, and to lay aſide all impertinent curioſity. He taught them to be ſober, and accuſtomed them to ſilence, entirely to * abſtain from wine,

* Romulus made the drinking of wine, as well as adultery, a capital crime in women. For he ſaid, adultery opens the door to

Digitized by Google

wine, and not to ſpeak even of the moſt neceſſary affairs, except in the preſence of their huſbands. When a woman once appeared in the *forum* to plead her own cauſe, it is reported that the ſenate ordered the oracle to be conſulted, what this * ſtrange event portended to the city. Nay, what is recorded of a few infamous women, is a proof of the obedience and meekneſs of the Roman matrons in general. For, as our hiſtorians give us accounts of thoſe who firſt carried war into the bowels of their country, or againſt their brothers, or were firſt guilty of parricide; ſo the Romans relate, that Spurius Carvilius was the firſt among them that divorced his wife, when no ſuch thing had happened before for † two hundred and thirty years from the building of Rome: and that Thalæa, the wife of Pinarius, was the firſt that quarrelled, having a diſpute with her mother-in-law Gegania, in the reign of Tarquin *the Proud*. So well framed for the preſerving of decency and a propriety of behaviour, were this lawgiver's regulations with reſpect to marriage.

Agreeable to the education of virgins in Sparta, were the directions of Lycurgus as to the time of their being married; for he ordered them to be married when both their age and wiſhes led them to it; that the company of a huſband, which nature now required, might be the foundation of kindneſs

to all ſorts of crimes, and wine opens the door to adultery. The ſeverity of this law was ſoftened in the ſucceeding ages; the women who were overtaken in liquor, were not condemned to die, but to loſe their dowers.

* What then appeared ſo ſtrange, became afterwards common enough; inſomuch that every troubleſome woman of that kind was called *Afrania*, from a ſenator's wife of that name, who buſied herſelf much in courts of juſtice. The eloquent Hortenſia, daughter to the orator Hortenſius, pleaded with ſuch ſucceſs for the women, when the triumvirs had laid a fine upon them, that ſhe got a conſiderable part of it remitted.

† It was in the 520th year of Rome that this happened.

and

and love, and not of fear and hatred, which would be the conſequence when nature was forced: and that their bodies might have ſtrength to bear the troubles of breeding and the pangs of child-birth; the propagation of children being looked upon as the only end of marriage. But the Romans married their daughters at the age of twelve years, or under; that both their bodies and manners might come pure and untainted into the management of their huſbands. It appears, then, that the former inſtitution more naturally tended to the procreation of children, and the latter to the forming of the manners for the matrimonial union.

However, in the education of the boys, in regulating their claſſes, and laying down the whole method of their exerciſes, their diverſions, and their eating at a common table, Lycurgus ſtands diſtinguiſhed, and leaves Numa only upon a level with ordinary lawgivers. For Numa left it to the option or convenience of parents, to bring up their ſons to agriculture, to ſhip-building, to the buſineſs of a braſier, or the art of a muſician. As if it were not neceſſary for one deſign to run through the education of them all, and for each individual to have the ſame bias given him; but, as if they were all alike paſſengers in a ſhip, who, coming each from a different employment and with a different intent, ſtand upon their common defence in time of danger, merely out of fear for themſelves or their property, and on other occaſions are attentive only to their private ends. In ſuch a caſe common legiſlators would have been excuſable, who might have failed through ignorance or want of power; but ſhould not ſo wiſe a man as Numa, who took upon him the government of a ſtate ſo lately formed, and not likely to make the leaſt oppoſition to any thing he propoſed, have conſidered it as his firſt care, to give the children ſuch a bent of education, and the youth ſuch a mode of exerciſe, as would prevent any great diffe-

rence

Digitized by Google

rence or confuſion in their manners, that ſo they might be formed from their infancy, and perſuaded to walk together in the ſame paths of virtue? Lycurgus found the utility of this in ſeveral reſpects, and particularly in ſecuring the continuance of his laws; for the oath the Spartans had taken would have availed but little, if the youth had not been already tinctured with his diſcipline, and trained to a zeal for his eſtabliſhment. Nay, ſo ſtrong and deep was the tincture, that the principal laws which he enacted continued in force for more than five hundred years. But the primary view of Numa's government, which was to ſettle the Romans in laſting peace and tranquillity, immediately vaniſhed with him; and, after his death, the temple of Janus, which he had kept ſhut (as if he had really held war in priſon and ſubjection), was ſet wide open, and Italy was filled * with blood. The beautiful pile of juſtice which he had reared preſently fell to the ground, being without the cement of education.

You will ſay then, Was not Rome bettered by her wars? A queſtion this which wants a long anſwer, to ſatisfy ſuch as place the happineſs of a ſtate in riches, luxury, and an extent of dominion, rather than in ſecurity, equity, temperance, and content. It may ſeem, however, to afford an argument in favour of Lycurgus, that the Romans, upon quitting the diſcipline of Numa, ſoon arrived at a much higher degree of power; whereas the Lacedæmonians, as ſoon as they departed from the inſtitutions of Lycurgus, from being the moſt reſpectable people of Greece, became the meaneſt, and were in danger of being abſolutely deſtroyed. On the other hand, it muſt be acknowledged ſomething truly great and divine in Numa, to be invited from another country to the throne, to make ſo many alter-

* In the wars with the Fidenates, the Albans, and the Latins.

ations

Digitized by Google

ations by means of perſuaſion only; to reign undiſturbed over a city not yet united in itſelf, without the uſe of an armed force (which Lycurgus was obliged to have recourſe to, when he availed himſelf of the aid of the nobility againſt the commons), and, by his wiſdom and juſtice alone, to conciliate and combine all his ſubjects in peace.

SOLON.

Digitized by Google

SOLON *.

DIDYMUS the Grammarian, in his anſwer to Aſclepiades concerning the laws of Solon, cites the teſtimony of one Philocles, by which he would prove Solon the ſon of Euphorion, contrary to the opinion of others that have wrote of him: for they all with one voice declare that Exceſtides was his father; a man of moderate fortune and power, but of the nobleſt family in Athens, being deſcended from Codrus. His mother, according to Heraclides of Pontus, was couſin-german to the mother of Piſiſtratus. This tie of kindred at firſt united Solon and Piſiſtratus in a very intimate friendſhip, which was drawn cloſer (if we may believe ſome writers) by the regard which the former had for the beauty and † excellent qualities of the latter.

* Solon flouriſhed about the year before Chriſt 597.

† Piſiſtratus was remarkably courteous, affable, and liberal. He had always two or three ſlaves near him with bags of ſilver coin: when he ſaw any man look ſickly, or heard that any died inſolvent, he relieved the one, and buried the others at his own expence. If he perceived people melancholy, he enquired the cauſe, and if he found it was poverty, he furniſhed them with what might enable them to get bread, but not to live idly. Nay, he left even his gardens and orchards open, and the fruit free to the citizens. His looks were eaſy and ſedate, his language ſoft and modeſt: in ſhort, if his virtues had been genuine, and not diſſembled, with a view to the tyranny of Athens, he would (as Solon told him) have been the beſt citizen in it.

Hence

Digitized by Google

Hence we may believe it was, that when they differed afterwards about matters of ſtate, this diſſenſion broke not out into any harſh or ungenerous treatment of each other; but their firſt union kept ſome hold of their hearts, *ſome ſparks of the flame ſtill remained*, and the tenderneſs of former friendſhip was not quite forgotten . . . . . .

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

* Solon's father having hurt his fortune, as Hermippus tells us, by indulging his great and munificent ſpirit, though the ſon might have been ſupported by his friends, yet, as he was of a family that had long been aſſiſting to others, he was aſhamed to accept of aſſiſtance himſelf; and therefore, in his younger years, applied himſelf to merchandiſe. Some, however, ſay, that he travelled rather to gratify his curioſity and extend his knowledge than to raiſe an eſtate; for he profeſſed his love of wiſdom; and when far advanced in years made this declaration, *I grow old in the purſuit of learning*. He was not too much attached to wealth, as we may gather from the following verſes:

* Ariſtotle reckons Solon himſelf among the inferior citizens, and quotes his own works to prove it. The truth is, that Solon was never rich, it may be becauſe he was always honeſt. In his youth he was mightily addicted to poetry. And Plato (in *Timæo*) ſays, that if he had finiſhed all his poems, and particularly the Hiſtory of the Atlantic Iſland, which he brought out of Ægypt, and had taken time to reviſe and correct them as others did, neither Homer, Heſiod, nor any other ancient poet, would have been more famous. It is evident, both from the life and writings of this great man, that he was a perſon not only of exalted virtue, but of a pleaſant and agreeable temper. He conſidered men as men; and keeping both their capacity for virtue, and their proneneſs to evil, in his view, he adapted his laws ſo as to ſtrengthen and ſupport the one, and to check and keep under the other. His inſtitutions are as remarkable for their ſweetneſs and practicability, as thoſe of Lycurgus are for harſhneſs and forcing human nature.

The

Digitized by Google

* *The man that boaſts of golden ſtores,*
Of grain that loads his bending floors,
Of fields with freſh'ning herbage green,
Where bounding ſteeds and herds are ſeen,
I call not happier than the ſwain
Whoſe limbs are ſound, whoſe food is plain,
Whoſe joys a blooming wife endears,
Whoſe hours a ſmiling offspring chears.

Yet in another place he ſays,

The flow of riches, though deſir'd,
Life's real goods, if well acquir'd,
Unjuſtly let me never gain,
Leſt vengeance follow in their train.

Indeed, a good man, a valuable member of ſociety, ſhould neither ſet his heart upon ſuperfluities, nor reject the uſe of what is neceſſary and convenient. And in thoſe times, as † Heſiod informs us, no buſineſs was looked upon as a diſparagement, nor did any trade cauſe a diſadvantageous diſtinction. The profeſſion of merchandiſe was honourable, as it brought home the produce of barbarous countries, engaged the friendſhip of kings, and opened a wide field of knowledge and experience. Nay, ſome merchants have been founders of great cities: Protus, for inſtance, that built Marſeilles, for whom the Gauls about the Rhone had the higheſt eſteem. Thales, alſo, and Hippocrates the mathematician, are ſaid to have had their ſhare in commerce; and the ‡ oil that Plato diſpoſed of in Egypt, defrayed the expence of his travels.

* This paſſage of Solon's, and another below, are now found among the ſentences of Theognis.

† *Lib. Op. & Di.* ver. 309.

‡ It was uſual to trade into Egypt with the oil of Greece and Judea. It is ſaid in the prophet Hoſea (c. xii. v. 1.) *Ephraim carrieth oil into Egypt.*

If

Digitized by Google

If Solon was too expenſive and luxurious in his way of living, and indulged his poetical vein in his deſcription of pleaſure too freely for a philoſopher, it is imputed to his mercantile life. For, as he paſſed through many and great dangers, he might ſurely compenſate them with a little relaxation and enjoyment. But that he placed himſelf rather in the claſs of the poor than the rich, is evident from theſe lines:

For vice, tho' PLENTY *fills her horn,*
And virtue ſinks in want and ſcorn;
Yet never, ſure, ſhall Solon change
His truth for wealth's moſt eaſy range!
Since virtue lives, and truth ſhall ſtand,
While wealth eludes the graſping hand.

He ſeems to have made uſe of his poetical talent at firſt, not for any ſerious purpoſe, but only for amuſement, and to fill up his hours of leiſure: but afterwards he inſerted moral ſentences, and interwove many political tranſactions in his poems, not for the ſake of recording or remembering them, but ſometimes by way of apology for his own adminiſtration, and ſometimes to exhort, to adviſe, or to cenſure the citizens of Athens. Some are of opinion, that he attempted to put his laws too in verſe; and they give us this beginning,

Supreme of Gods, whoſe power we firſt addreſs
This plan to honour, and theſe laws to bleſs.

Like moſt of the ſages of thoſe times, he cultivated chiefly that part of moral philoſophy which treats of civil obligations. His phyſics were of a very ſimple and ancient caſt, as appears from the following lines:

From cloudy vapours falls the treaſur'd ſnow
And the fierce hail; from lightning's rapid blaze
Springs the loud thunder—winds diſturb the deep,
Than whoſe unruffled breaſt no ſmoother ſcene
In all the works of nature!——

Upon

Digitized by Google

Upon the whole, Thales ſeems to have been the only philoſopher, who then carried his ſpeculations beyond things in common uſe, while the reſt of the wiſe men maintained their character by rules for ſocial life.

They are reported to have met at Delphi, and afterwards at Corinth, upon the invitation of Periander, who made proviſion for their entertainment. But what contributed moſt to their honour, was their ſending the *tripod* from one to another, with an ambition to outvie each other in modeſty. The ſtory is this: when ſome Coans were drawing a net, certain ſtrangers from Miletus bought the draught unſeen. It proved to be a golden tripod, which Helen, as ſhe ſailed from Troy, is ſaid to have thrown in there, in compliance with an ancient oracle. A diſpute ariſing at firſt between the ſtrangers and the fiſhermen about the tripod, and afterwards extending itſelf to the ſtates to which they belonged, ſo as almoſt to engage them in hoſtilities, the prieſteſs of Apollo took up the matter, by ordering that the wiſeſt man they could find ſhould have the tripod. And firſt it was ſent to Thales at Miletus, the Coans voluntarily preſenting that to one of the Mileſians, for which they would have gone to war with them all. Thales declared that Bias was a wiſer man than he, ſo it was brought to him. He ſent it to another, as wiſer ſtill. After making a farther circuit, it came to Thales the ſecond time. And at laſt, it was carried from Miletus to Thebes, and dedicated to the Iſmenian Apollo. Theophraſtus relates, that the tripod was firſt ſent to Bias at Priene; that Bias ſent it back again to Thales at Miletus; that ſo having paſſed through the hands of the ſeven, it came round to Bias again, and at laſt was ſent to the temple of Apollo at Delphi. This is the moſt current account; yet ſome ſay the preſent was not a tripod, but a bowl ſent by Croeſus; and

Digitized by Google

others, that it was a cup which one Bathycles had left for that purpoſe.

We have a particular account of a converſation which Solon had with * Anacharſis, and of another he had with Thales. Anacharſis went to Solon's houſe at Athens, knocked at the door, and ſaid *he was a ſtranger who deſired to enter into engagements of friendſhip and mutual hoſpitality with him.* Solon anſwered, *Friendſhips are beſt formed at home. Then do you*, ſaid Anacharſis, *who are at home, make me your friend, and receive me into your houſe.* Struck with the quickneſs of his repartee, Solon gave him a kind welcome, and kept him ſome time with him, being then employed in public affairs and in modelling his laws. When Anacharſis knew what Solon was about, he laughed at his undertaking, and at the abſurdity of imagining he could reſtrain the avarice and injuſtice of his citizens by *written laws, which, in all reſpects, reſembled ſpiders' webs, and would, like them, only entangle and hold the poor and weak, while the rich and powerful eaſily broke through them.* To this Solon replied, *Men keep their agreements, when it is an advantage to both parties not to break them; and he would ſo frame his laws, as to make it evident to the Athenians, that it would be more for their intereſt to obſerve than to tranſgreſs them.* The event, however, ſhewed, that Anacharſis was nearer the truth in his conjecture, than Solon was in his hope. Anacharſis

* The Scythians, long before the days of Solon, had been celebrated for their frugality, their temperance, and juſtice. Anacharſis was one of theſe Scythians, and a prince of the blood. He went to Athens about the forty-ſeventh Olympiad, that is, 590 years before Chriſt. His good ſenſe, his knowledge, and great experience, made him paſs for one of the ſeven wiſe men. But the greateſt and wiſeſt men have their inconſiſtencies; for ſuch it certainly was, for Anacharſis to carry the Grecian worſhip, the rights of Cybele, into Scythia, contrary to the laws of his country. Though he performed thoſe rites privately in a woody part of the country, a Scythian happened to ſee him, and acquainted the king with it, who came immediately, and ſhot him with an arrow upon the ſpot. HERODOT. lib. IV. cap. 76.

having

Digitized by Google

having ſeen an aſſembly of the people at Athens, ſaid, *he was ſurpriſed at this, that in Greece wiſe men pleaded cauſes, and fools determined them.*

When Solon was entertained by Thales at Miletus, he expreſſed ſome wonder that *he did not marry and raiſe a family.* To this Thales gave no immediate anſwer; but ſome days after he inſtructed a ſtranger to ſay, That *he came from Athens ten days before.* Solon enquiring, *What news there was at Athens?* The man, according to his inſtructions, ſaid, *None, except the funeral of a young man, which was attended by the whole city; for he was the ſon (as they told me) of a perſon of great honour, and of the higheſt reputation for virtue, who was then abroad upon his travels. What a miſerable man is he,* ſaid Solon: *but what was his name? I have heard his name,* anſwered the ſtranger, *but do not recollect it. All I remember is, that there was much talk of his wiſdom and juſtice.* Solon, whoſe apprehenſions increaſed with every reply, was now much diſconcerted, and mentioned his own name, aſking, *Whether it was not Solon's ſon that was dead?* The ſtranger anſwering in the affirmative, he began to beat his head, and to do and ſay ſuch things as are uſual to men in a tranſport of grief *. Then Thales, taking him by the hand, ſaid with a ſmile, *Theſe things, which ſtrike down ſo firm a man as Solon, kept me from marriage and from having children. But take courage, my good friend, for not a word of what has been told you is true.* Hermippus ſays, he took this ſtory from Patæcus, who uſed to boaſt he had the ſoul of Æſop.

But after all, to neglect the procuring of what is neceſſary or convenient in life, for fear of loſing it, would be acting a very mean and abſurd part. By

* Whether on this occaſion, or on the real loſs of a ſon, is uncertain, Solon being deſired not to weep, ſince weeping would avail nothing; he anſwered, with much humanity and good ſenſe, *And for this cauſe I weep.*

Digitized by Google

the ſame rule a man might refuſe the enjoyment of riches, or honour, or wiſdom, becauſe it is poſſible for him to be deprived of them. Even the excellent qualities of the mind, the moſt valuable and pleaſing poſſeſſion in the world, we ſee deſtroyed by poiſonous drugs, or by the violence of ſome diſeaſe. Nay, Thales himſelf could not be ſecure from fears by living ſingle, unleſs he would renounce all intereſt in his friends, his relations, and his country. Inſtead of that, however, he is ſaid to have adopted his ſiſter's ſon, named Cybiſthus. Indeed the ſoul has not only a principle of ſenſe, of underſtanding, of memory, but of love; and when it has nothing at home to fix its affection upon, it unites itſelf, and cleaves to ſomething abroad. Strangers, or perſons of ſpurious birth, often inſinuate themſelves into ſuch a man's heart, as into a houſe or land that has no lawful heirs, and, together with love, bring a train of cares and apprehenſions for them. It is not uncommon to hear perſons of a moroſe temper, who talk againſt marriage and a family, uttering the moſt abject complaints, when a child which they have had by a ſlave or a concubine happens to ſicken or die. Nay, ſome have expreſſed a very great regret upon the death of dogs and horſes; whilſt others have borne the loſs of valuable children without any affliction, or at leaſt without any indecent ſorrow, and have paſſed the reſt of their days with calmneſs and compoſure. It is certainly, weakneſs, not affection, which brings infinite troubles and fears upon men, who are not fortified by reaſon againſt the power of fortune; who have no enjoyment of a preſent good, becauſe of their apprehenſions, and the real anguiſh they find in conſidering that in time they may be deprived of it. No man, ſurely, ſhould take refuge in poverty, to guard againſt the loſs of an eſtate; nor remain in the unſocial ſtate of celibacy, that he may have neither friends nor children to loſe; he ſhould be armed by reaſon againſt

Digitized by Google

againſt all events. But, perhaps, we have been too diffuſe in theſe ſentiments.

When the Athenians, tired out with a long and troubleſome war againſt the Megarenſians, for the iſle of Salamis, made a law, that no one for the future, under pain of death, ſhould either by ſpeech or writing propoſe that the city ſhould aſſert its claim to that iſland: Solon was very uneaſy at ſo diſhonourable a decree, and ſeeing great part of the youth deſirous to begin the war again, being reſtrained from it only by fear of the law, he feigned himſelf * inſane; and a report ſpread from his houſe into the city, that he was out of his ſenſes. Privately, however, he had compoſed an elegy, and got it by heart, in order to repeat it in public; thus prepared, he ſallied out unexpectedly into the market-place, with a cap † upon his head. A great number of people flocking about him there, he got upon the heralds' ſtone, and ſung the elegy which begins thus,

Hear and attend: from Salamis I came
To ſhew your error.

This compoſition is entitled *Salamis*, and conſiſts of a hundred very beautiful lines. When Solon had done, his friends began to expreſs their admiration, and Piſiſtratus, in particular, exerted himſelf in perſuading the people to comply with his directions; whereupon they repealed the law, once more under-

* When the Athenians were delivered from their fears by the death of Epaminondas, they began to ſquander away upon ſhews and plays the money that had been aſſigned for the pay of the army and navy, and at the ſame time they made it death for any one to propoſe a reformation. In that caſe, Demoſthenes did not, like Solon, attack their error, under a pretence of inſanity, but boldly and reſolutely ſpoke againſt it, and by the force of his eloquence brought them to correct it.

† None wore caps but the ſick.

Digitized by Google

took the war, and inveſted Solon with the command. The common account of his proceedings is this: he ſailed with Piſiſtratus to Colias, and having ſeized the women who, according to the cuſtom of the country, were offering ſacrifice to Ceres there, he ſent a truſty perſon to Salamis, who was to pretend he was a deſerter, and to adviſe the Megarenſians, if they had a mind to ſeize the principal Athenian matrons, to ſet ſail immediately for Colias. The Megarenſians readily embracing the propoſal, and ſending out a body of men, Solon diſcovered the ſhip as it put off from the iſland; and cauſing the women directly to withdraw, ordered a number of young men, whoſe faces were yet ſmooth, to dreſs themſelves in their habits, caps, and ſhoes. Thus, with weapons concealed under their clothes, they were to dance and play by the ſea-ſide, till the enemy was landed, and the veſſel near enough to be ſeized. Matters being thus ordered, the Megarenſians were deceived with the appearance, and ran confuſedly on ſhore, ſtriving which ſhould firſt lay hold on the women. But they met with ſo warm a reception, that they were cut off to a man; and the Athenians embarking immediately for Salamis, took poſſeſſion of the iſland.

Others deny that it was recovered in this manner, and tell us, that Apollo, being firſt conſulted at Delphi, gave this anſwer,

Go, firſt propitiate the country's chiefs
Hid in Æſopus' lap; who, when interr'd,
Fac'd the declining ſun.

Upon this Solon croſſed the ſea by night, and offered ſacrifices, in Salamis, to the heroes Periphemus and Cichreus. Then, taking five hundred Athenian volunteers, who had obtained a decree, that if they conquered the iſland, the government of it ſhould be inveſted in them, he ſailed with a number

Digitized by Google

number of fiſhing-veſſels and one galley of thirty oars for Salamis, where he caſt anchor at a point which looks towards Euboea.

The Megarenſians that were in the place, having heard a confuſed report of what had happened, betook themſelves in a diſorderly manner to arms, and ſent a ſhip to diſcover the enemy. As this ſhip approached too near, Solon took it; and ſecuring the crew, put in their place ſome of the braveſt of the Athenians, with orders to make the beſt of their way to the city, as privately as poſſible. In the mean time, with the reſt of his men, he attacked the Megarenſians by land; and while theſe were engaged, thoſe from the ſhip took the city. A cuſtom which obtained afterwards, ſeems to bear witneſs to the truth of this account: for an Athenian ſhip, once a year, paſſed ſilently to Salamis, and the inhabitants coming down upon it with noiſe and tumult, one man in armour leaped aſhore, and ran ſhouting towards the promontory of Sciradium, to meet thoſe that were advancing by land. Near that place is a temple of Mars, erected by Solon; for there it was that he defeated the Megarenſians, and diſmiſſed, upon certain conditions, ſuch as were not ſlain in battle.

However, the people of Megara perſiſted in their claim till both ſides had ſeverely felt the calamities of war, and then they referred the affair to the deciſion of the Lacedæmonians. Many authors relate that Solon availed himſelf of a paſſage in Homer's catalogue of ſhips, which he alledged before the arbitrators, dexterouſly inſerting a line of his own: for to this verſe,

Ajax from Salamis twelve ſhips commands,

He is ſaid to have added,

* *And ranks his forces with th' Athenian pow'r.*

* This line could be no ſufficient evidence; for there are many paſſages in Homer which prove that the ſhips of Ajax were ſtationed near the Theſſalians.

Digitized by Google

But the Athenians look upon this as an idle ſtory, and tell us, that Solon made it appear to the judges, that Philæus and Euryſaces, ſons of Ajax, being admitted by the Athenians to the freedom of their city, gave up the iſland to them, and removed, the one to Brauron, and the other to Melite in Attica; likewiſe that the tribe of the Philaidæ, of which Piſiſtratus was, had its name from that Philæus. He brought another argument againſt the Megarenſians, from the manner of burying in Salamis, which was agreeable to the cuſtom of Athens, and not to that of Megara; for the Megarenſians inter the dead with their faces to the eaſt, and the Athenians turn theirs to the weſt. On the other hand, Hereas of Megara inſiſts, that the Megarenſians likewiſe turn the faces of the dead to the weſt, and, what is more, that, like the people of Salamis, they put three or four corpſes in one tomb, whereas the Athenians have a ſeparate tomb for each. But Solon's cauſe was farther aſſiſted by certain oracles of Apollo, in which the iſland was called *Ionian* Salamis. This matter was determined by five Spartans, Critolaides, Amompharetus, Hypſechidas, Anaxilas, and Cleomenes.

Solon acquired conſiderable honour and authority in Athens by this affair; but he was much more celebrated among the Greeks in general, for negociating ſuccours for the temple at Delphi, againſt the inſolent and injurious behaviour of the Cirrhæans*, and

* The inhabitants of Cirrha, a town ſituated in the bay of Corinth, after having by repeated incurſions waſted the territory of Delphi, beſieged the city itſelf, from a deſire of making themſelves maſters of the riches contained in the temple of Apollo. Advice of this being ſent to the *Amphictyons*, who were the ſtates-general of Greece, Solon adviſed that this matter ſhould be univerſally reſented. Accordingly Clyſthenes, tyrant of Sicyon, was ſent commander in chief againſt the Cirrhæans; Alcmæon was general of the Athenian quota; and Solon went as counſellor or aſſiſtant to Clyſthenes. When the Greek army had

Digitized by Google

and perſuading the Greeks to arm for the honour of the god. At this motion it was, that the *Amphictyons* declared war; as Ariſtotle, among others, teſtifies, in his book concerning the Pythian games, where he attributes that decree to Solon. He was not, however, appointed general in that war, as Hermippus relates from Euanthes the Samian: for Æſchines the orator ſays no ſuch thing; and we find in the records of Delphi, that Alcmæon, not Solon, commanded the Athenians on that occaſion.

The execrable proceedings againſt the accomplices of † Cylon, had long occaſioned great troubles in the Athenian ſtate. The conſpirators had taken

had beſieged Cirrha ſome time without any great appearance of ſucceſs, Apollo was conſulted; who anſwered, that they ſhould not be able to reduce the place, till the waves of the Cirrhæan ſea waſhed the territories of Delphi. This anſwer ſtruck the army with ſurprize, from which Solon extricated them by adviſing Clyſthenes to conſecrate the whole territories of Cirrha to the Delphic Apollo, whence it would follow, that the ſea muſt waſh the ſacred coaſt. Pauſanias (*in Phocicis*) mentions another ſtratagem, which was not worthy of the juſtice of Solon. Cirrha, however, was taken, and became henceforth the arſenal of Delphi.

† There was, for a long time after the democracy took place, a ſtrong party againſt it, who left no meaſures untried, in order, if poſſible, to reſtore their ancient form of government. Cylon, a man of quality, and ſon-in-law to Theagenes, tyrant of Megara, repined at the ſudden change of the magiſtrates, and at the thoughts of aſking that as a favour which he apprehended to be due to his birth-right. He formed, therefore, a deſign to ſeize the citadel, which he put in practice in the forty-fifth Olympiad, when many of the citizens were gone to the Olympic games. Megacles, who was at that time chief archon, with the other magiſtrates and the whole power of Athens, immediately beſieged the conſpirators there, and reduced them to ſuch diſtreſs, that Cylon and his brother fled, and left the meaner ſort to ſhift for themſelves. Such as eſcaped the ſword took refuge, as Plutarch relates, in Minerva's temple; and though they deſerved death for conſpiring againſt the government, yet, as the magiſtrates put them to death in breach of the privilege of ſanctuary, they brought upon themſelves the indignation of the ſuperſtitious Athenians, who deemed ſuch a breach a greater crime than treaſon.

ſanctuary.

Digitized by Google

ſanctuary in Minerva's temple; but Megacles, then Archon, perſuaded them to quit it, and ſtand trial, under the notion, that if they tied a thread to the ſhrine of the goddeſs, and kept hold of it, they would ſtill be under her protection. But when they came over againſt the temple of the Furies, the thread broke of itſelf; upon which Megacles and his colleagues ruſhed upon them, and ſeized them, as if they had loſt their privilege. Such as were out of the temple were ſtoned; thoſe that fled to the altars, were cut in pieces there; and they only were ſpared who made application to the wives of the magiſtrates. From that time thoſe magiſtrates were called *execrable*, and became objects of the public hatred. The remains of Cylon's faction afterwards recovered ſtrength, and kept up the quarrel with the deſcendants of Megacles. The diſpute was greater than ever, and the two parties more exaſperated, when Solon, whoſe authority was now very great, and others of the principal Athenians, interpoſed, and by intreaties and arguments perſuaded the perſons called *execrable* to ſubmit to juſtice and a fair trial before three hundred judges ſelected from the nobility. Myron, of the *Phylenſian* ward, carried on the impeachment, and they were condemned: as many as were alive, were driven into exile; and the bodies of the dead dug up and caſt out beyond the borders of Attica. Amidſt theſe diſturbances, the Megarenſians renewed the war, took Niſæa from the Athenians, and recovered Salamis once more.

About this time the city was likewiſe afflicted with ſuperſtitious fears and ſtrange appearances; and the ſoothſayers declared, that there were certain abominable crimes, which wanted expiation, pointed out by the entrails of the victims. Upon this they ſent to Crete for * Epimenides the *Phæſtian*, who is reckoned

* This Epimenides was a very extraordinary perſon. Diogenes Laërtius tells us, that he was the inventor of the art of luſtrating

Digitized by Google

koned the ſeventh among the wiſe men by thoſe that do not admit Periander into the number. He was reputed a man of great piety, beloved by the gods, and ſkilled in matters of religion, particularly in what related to inſpiration and the ſacred myſteries; therefore the men of thoſe days called him the ſon of the nymph Balte, and one of the *Curetes* revived. When he arrived at Athens, he contracted a friendſhip with Solon, and privately gave him conſiderable aſſiſtance, preparing the way for the reception of his laws: for he taught the Athenians to be more frugal in their religious worſhip, and more moderate in their mourning, by intermixing certain ſacrifices with the funeral ſolemnities, and aboliſhing the cruel and barbarous cuſtoms that had generally prevailed among the women before. What is of ſtill greater conſequence, by expiations, luſtrations, and the erecting of temples and ſhrines, he hallowed and purified the city, and made the people more obſervant of juſtice, and more inclined to union.

When he had ſeen Munychia, and conſidered it ſome time, he is reported to have ſaid to thoſe about him*, *How blind is man to futurity! If the Athenians could*

ſtrating or purifying houſes, fields, and perſons; which, if ſpoken of Greece, may be true; but Moſes had long before taught the Hebrews ſomething of this nature (*Vide Levit* xvi.) Epimenides took ſome ſheep that were all black, and others that were all white; theſe he led into the Areopagus, and, turning them looſe, directed certain perſons to follow them, who ſhould mark where they couched, and there ſacrifice them to the local deity. This being done, altars were erected in all theſe places to perpetuate the memory of this ſolemn expiation. There were, however, other ceremonies practiſed for the purpoſe of luſtration, of which Tzetzes, in his poetical chronicle, gives a particular account, but which are too trifling to be mentioned here.

* This prediction was fulfilled 270 years after, when Antipater conſtrained the Athenians to admit his garriſon into that place. Beſide this prophecy, Epimenides uttered another during his ſtay at Athens; for, hearing that the citizens were alarmed at the progreſs of the Perſian power at ſea, he adviſed them to make

Digitized by Google

could foreſee what trouble that place will give them, they would tear it in pieces with their teeth, rather than it ſhould ſtand. Something ſimilar to this is related of Thales; for he ordered the Mileſians to bury him in a certain refuſe and neglected place, and foretold, at the ſame time, that their market-place would one day ſtand there. As for Epimenides, he was held in admiration at Athens; great honours were paid him, and many valuable preſents made: yet he would accept of nothing but a branch of the ſacred olive, which they gave him at his requeſt; and with that he departed.

When the troubles about Cylon's affair were over, and the ſacrilegious perſons removed, in the manner we have mentioned, the Athenians relapſed into their old diſputes concerning the government; for there were as many parties among them as there were different tracts of land in their country. The inhabitants of the mountainous part were, it ſeems, for a democracy; thoſe of the plains for an oligarchy; and thoſe of the ſea-coaſts, contending for a mixt kind of government, hindered the other two from gaining their point. At the ſame time the inequality between the poor and the rich occaſioned the greateſt diſcord, and the ſtate was in ſo dangerous a ſituation, that there ſeemed to be no way to quell the ſeditious, or to ſave it from ruin, but changing it to a monarchy. So greatly were the poor in debt to the rich, that they were obliged either to pay them a ſixth part of the produce of the land (whence they were called *Hectemorii* and *Thetes*), or elſe to engage their perſons to their creditors, who might ſeize them on failure of payment. Accordingly, ſome made ſlaves of them, and others ſold them to foreigners: nay,

make themſelves eaſy, for that the Perſians would not, for many years, attempt any thing againſt the Greeks; and when they did, they would receive greater loſs themſelves than they would be able to bring upon the ſtates they thought to deſtroy.

Laert. in Vita. & Rimen.

ſome

Digitized by Google

ſome parents were forced to ſell their own children (for no law forbad it), and to quit the city to avoid the ſevere treatment of thoſe uſurers. But the greater number, and men of the moſt ſpirit, agreed to ſtand by each other, and to bear ſuch impoſitions no longer: they determined to chuſe a truſty perſon for their leader, to deliver thoſe who had failed in their time of payment, to divide the land, and to give an entire new face to the commonwealth.

Then the moſt prudent of the Athenians caſt their eyes upon Solon, as a man leaſt obnoxious to either party; having neither been engaged in oppreſſions with the rich, nor entangled in neceſſities with the poor. Him, therefore, they intreated to aſſiſt the public in this exigency, and to compoſe theſe differences. Phanias the Leſbian aſſerts, indeed, that Solon, to ſave the ſtate, dealt artfully with both parties, and privately promiſed the poor a diviſion of the lands, and the rich a confirmation of their ſecurities. At firſt he was loth to take the adminiſtration upon him, by reaſon of the avarice of ſome, and the inſolence of others; but was, however, choſen archon next after Philombrotus, and, at the ſame time, arbitrator and lawgiver; the rich accepting of him readily as one of *them*, and the poor, as a good and worthy man. They tell us too, that a ſaying of his, which he had let fall ſome time before, that *equality cauſes no war*, was then much repeated, and pleaſed both the rich and the poor; the latter expecting to come to a balance by their numbers and by the meaſure of divided lands, and the former to preſerve an equality at leaſt, by their dignity and power. Thus, both parties being in great hopes, the heads of them were urgent with Solon to make himſelf king, and endeavoured to perſuade him, that he might with better aſſurance take upon him the direction of a city where he had the ſupreme authority. Nay, many of the citizens that leaned to neither party, ſeeing the intended change difficult

to

Digitized by Google

to be effected by reaſon and law, were not againſt the entruſting of the government to the hands of one wiſe and juſt man. Some, moreover, acquaint us, that he received this oracle from Apollo,

Scize, ſeize the helm; the reeling veſſel guide:
With aiding patriots ſtem the raging tide.

His friends, in particular, told him it would appear that he wanted courage if he rejected the monarchy for fear of the name of tyrant; as if the ſole and ſupreme power would not ſoon become a lawful ſovereignty through the virtues of him that received it. Thus formerly (ſaid they) the Eubœans ſet up Tynnondas, and lately the Mitylenæans * Pittacus for their prince. None of theſe things moved Solon from his purpoſe; and the anſwer he is ſaid to have given his friends is this, *Abſolute monarchy is a fair field, but it has no outlet.* And in one of his poems he thus addreſſes himſelf to his friend Phocus,

——*If I ſpared my country,*
If gilded violence and tyrannic ſway
Could never charm me; thence no ſhame accrues:
Still the mild honour of my name I boaſt,
And find my empire there.——

Whence it is evident, that his reputation was very great, before he appeared in the character of a legiſlator. As for the ridicule he was expoſed to for rejecting kingly power, he has deſcribed it in the following verſes—

* Pittacus, one of the ſeven wiſe men of Greece, made himſelf maſter of Mitylene; for which Alcæus, who was of the ſame town, cotemporary with Pittacus, and, as a poet, a friend to liberty, ſatirized him as he did the other tyrants. Pittacus diſregarded his cenſures, and having by his authority quelled the ſeditions of his citizens, and eſtabliſhed peace and harmony among them, he voluntarily quitted his power, and reſtored his country to its liberty.

Nor

Digitized by Google

Nor wiſdom's palm, nor deep-laid policy
Can Solon boaſt. For when its nobleſt bleſſings
Heaven pour'd into his lap, he ſpurn'd them from him.
Where was his ſenſe and ſpirit, when enclos'd
He found the choiceſt prey, nor deign'd to draw it?
Who, to command fair Athens but one day,
Would not himſelf, with all his race, have fallen
Contented on the morrow?

Thus he has introduced the multitude, and men of low minds, as diſcourſing about him. But though he rejected abſolute power, he proceeded with ſpirit enough in the adminiſtration; he did not make any conceſſions in behalf of the powerful, nor, in the framing of his laws, did he indulge the humour of his conſtituents. Where the former eſtabliſhment was tolerable, he neither applied remedies, nor uſed the inciſion-knife, leſt he ſhould put the whole in diſorder, and not have power to ſettle or compoſe it afterwards in the temperature he could wiſh. He only made ſuch alterations as he might bring the people to acquieſce in by perſuaſion, or compel them to by his authority, making (as he ſays) *force and right conſpire.* Hence it was, that having the queſtion afterwards put to him, *Whether he had provided the beſt laws for the Athenians?* he anſwered, *The beſt they were capable of receiving.* And, as the moderns obſerve, that the Athenians uſed to qualify the harſhneſs of things by giving them ſofter and politer names, calling whores *miſtreſſes*, tribute *contributions*, garriſons *guards*, and priſons *caſtles*, ſo Solon ſeems to be the firſt that diſtinguiſhed the cancelling of debts by the name of a *diſcharge*. For this was the firſt of his public acts, that debts ſhould be forgiven, and that no man, for the future, ſhould take the body of his debtor for ſecurity. Though Androtion and ſome others ſay, that it was not by the cancelling of debts, but by moderating the intereſt, that the poor were relieved, they thought themſelves ſo happy

Digitized by Google

happy in it, that they gave the name of *diſcharge* to this act of humanity, as well as to the enlarging of meaſures, and the value of money, which went along with it. For he ordered the *minæ*, which before went but for ſeventy-tree *drachmas*, to go for a hundred: ſo that, as they paid the ſame in value, but much leſs in weight, thoſe that had great ſums to pay were relieved, while ſuch as received them were no loſers.

The greater part of writers, however, affirm, that it was the abolition of paſt ſecurities that was called a *diſcharge*, and with theſe the poems of Solon agree: for in them he values himſelf on *having taken away the* * *marks of mortgaged land, which before were almoſt every where ſet up, and made free thoſe fields which before were bound:* and not only ſo, but *of ſuch citizens as were ſeizable by their creditors for debt, ſome*, he tells us, *he had brought back from other countries, where they had wandered ſo long that they had forgotten the Attic dialect, and others he had ſet at liberty, who had experienced a cruel ſlavery at home.*

This affair, indeed, brought upon him the greateſt trouble he met with: for when he undertook the annulling of debts, and was conſidering of a ſuitable ſpeech and a proper method of introducing the buſineſs, he told ſome of his moſt intimate friends, namely, Conon, Clinias, and Hipponicus, that he intended only to aboliſh the debts, and not to meddle with the lands. Theſe friends of his haſtening to make their advantage of the ſecret, before the decree took place, borrowed large ſums of the rich, and purchaſed eſtates with them. Afterwards, when the decree was publiſhed, they kept their poſſeſſions without paying the money they had taken up; which brought great reflections upon Solon, as if he

* The Athenians had a cuſtom of fixing up billets, to ſhew that houſes or lands were mortgaged.

had

Digitized by Google

had not been impoſed upon with the reſt, but was rather an accomplice in the fraud. This charge, however, was ſoon removed by his being the firſt to comply with the law, and remitting a debt of five talents, which he had out at intereſt. Others, among whom is Polyzelus the Rhodian, ſay it was fifteen talents. But his friends went by the name of *Chreocopidæ*, or *debt-cutters*, ever after.

The method he took ſatisfied neither the poor nor the rich. The latter were diſpleaſed by the cancelling of their bonds; and the former, at not finding a diviſion of lands: upon this they had fixed their hopes; and they complained that he had not, like Lycurgus, made all the citizens equal in eſtate. Lycurgus, however, being the eleventh from Hercules, and having reigned many years in Lacedæmon, had acquired great authority, intereſt, and friends, of which he knew very well how to avail himſelf in ſetting up a new form of government; yet he was obliged to have recourſe to force rather than perſuaſion, and had an eye ſtruck out in the diſpute, before he could bring it to a laſting ſettlement, and eſtabliſh ſuch a union and equality as left neither poor nor rich in the city. On the other hand, Solon's eſtate was but moderate, not ſuperior to that of ſome commoners, and therefore he attempted not to erect ſuch a commonwealth as that of Lycurgus, conſidering it as out of his power: he proceeded as far as he thought he could be ſupported by the confidence the people had in his probity and wiſdom.

That he anſwered not the expectations of the generality, but offended them by falling ſhort, appears from theſe verſes of his,

Thoſe eyes, with joy once ſparkling when they view'd me,
With cold oblique regard behold me now.

Digitized by Google

And a little after—

——*Yet who but Solon*
Could have ſpoke peace to their tumultuous waves,
* *And not have ſunk beneath them?*

But being ſoon ſenſible of the utility of the decree, they laid aſide their complaints, offered a public ſacrifice, which they called *ſeiſacthia*, or the ſacrifice of the *diſcharge*, and conſtituted Solon lawgiver and ſuperintendant of the commonwealth; committing to him the regulation, not of a part only, but the whole, magiſtracies, aſſemblies, courts of judicature, and ſenate; and leaving him to determine the qualification, number, and time of meeting for them all, as well as to abrogate or continue the former conſtitutions, at his pleaſure.

Firſt, then, he repealed the laws of Draco †, ex-

* ——πιερ εξελη γαλα is a proverbial expreſſion, which will not bear a literal proſe tranſlation, much leſs a poetical one: it was neceſſary, therefore, to give a new turn to the ſentence, only keeping the ſenſe in view.

† Draco was archon in the ſecond, though ſome ſay in the laſt year of the thirty-ninth Olympiad, about the year before Chriſt 623. Though the name of this great man occurs frequently in hiſtory, yet we no where find ſo much as ten lines together concerning him and his inſtitutions. He may be conſidered as the firſt legiſlator of the Athenians; for the laws, or rather precepts, of Triptolemus, were very few, viz. *Honour your parents*; *worſhip the gods*; *hurt not animals*. Draco was the firſt of the Greeks that puniſhed adultery with death; and he eſteemed murder ſo high a crime, that, to imprint a deep abhorrence of it in the minds of men, he ordained, that proceſs ſhould be carried on even againſt inanimate things, if they accidentally cauſed the death of any perſon. But, beſides murder and adultery, which deſerved death, he made a number of ſmaller offences capital; and that brought almoſt all his laws into diſuſe. The extravagant ſeverity of them, like an edge too finely ground, hindered his *theſmoi*, as he called them, from ſtriking deep. Porphyry *(de abſtinent.)* has preſerved one of them concerning divine worſhip, "It is an everlaſting law in Attica, that the gods are to "be worſhipped, and the heroes alſo, according to the cuſtoms "of our anceſtors, and in private only with a proper addreſs, "firſt-fruits, and annual libations."

cept

Digitized by Google

cept thoſe concerning murder, becauſe of the ſeverity of the puniſhments they appointed, which for almoſt all offences were capital; even thoſe that were convicted of idleneſs were to ſuffer death, and ſuch as ſtole only a few apples or pot-herbs were to be puniſhed in the ſame manner as ſacrilegious perſons and murderers. Hence, a ſaying of Demades, who lived long after, was much admired, that *Draco wrote his laws not with ink, but with blood.* And he himſelf being aſked, *Why he made death the puniſhment for moſt offences*, anſwered, *Small ones deſerve it, and I can find no greater for the moſt heinous.*

In the next place, Solon took an eſtimate of the eſtates of the citizens; intending to leave the great offices in the hands of the rich, but to give the reſt of the people a ſhare in other departments which they had not before. Such as had a yearly income of five hundred meaſures in wet and dry goods, he placed in the firſt rank, and called them * *Pentacoſiomedimni:* the ſecond conſiſted of thoſe that could keep a horſe, or whoſe lands produced three hundred meaſure; theſe were of the *equeſtrian* order, and called *Hippodatelountes:* and thoſe of the third claſs, who had but two hundred meaſures, were called *Zeugitæ.* The reſt were named *Thetes*, and not admitted to any office; they had only a right to appear and give their vote in the general aſſembly of the people. This ſeemed at firſt but a ſlight privilege, but afterwards ſhewed itſelf a matter of great importance; for moſt cauſes came at laſt to

* The *Pentacoſiomedimni* paid a talent to the public treaſury; the *Hippodatelountes*, as the word ſignifies, were obliged to find a horſe, and to ſerve as cavalry in the wars; the *Zeugitæ* were ſo called, as being a middle rank between the knights and thoſe of the loweſt order (for rowers, who have the middle bench between the Thalamites and the Thranites, are called *Zeugitæ*); and though the *Thetes* had barely each a vote in the general aſſemblies, yet that (as Plutarch obſerves) appeared in time to be a great privilege, moſt cauſes being brought by appeal before the people.

Digitized by Google

be decided by them; and in such matters as were under the cognizance of the magistrates, there lay an appeal to the people. Besides, he is said to have drawn up his laws in an obscure and ambiguous manner, on purpose to enlarge the authority of the popular tribunal: for, as they could not adjust their difference by the letter of the law, they were obliged to have recourse to living judges, I mean the whole body of citizens, who therefore had all controversies brought before them, and were in a manner superior to the laws. Of this equality he himself takes notice in these words,

By me the people held their native rights
Uninjur'd, unoppress'd—The great restrain'd
From lawless violence, and the poor from rapine,
By me, their mutual shield.——

Desirous yet farther to strengthen the common people, he empowered any man whatever to enter an action for one that was injured. If a person was assaulted, or suffered damage or violence, another, that was able and willing to do it, might prosecute the offender. Thus the lawgiver wisely accustomed the citizens, as members of one body, to feel and to resent one another's injuries. And we are told of a saying of his agreeable to this law: being asked, *What city was best modelled?* he answered, *That, where those who are not injured, are no less ready to prosecute and punish offenders than those who are.*

When these points were adjusted, he established the council of the * *areopagus*, which was to consist

* The court of *areopagus*, though settled long before, had lost much of its power by Draco's preferring the ephetæ. In ancient times, and till Solon became legislator, it consisted of such persons as were most conspicuous in the state for their wealth, power, and probity; but Solon made it a rule, that such only should have a seat in it as had borne the office of *archon*. This had the effect he designed; it raised the reputation of the *areopagites* very high, and rendered their decrees so venerable, that none contested or repined at them through a long course of ages.

of

Digitized by Google

of ſuch as had borne the office of * *archon*, and himſelf was one of the number. But obſerving that the people, now diſcharged from their debts, grew inſolent and imperious, he proceeded to conſtitute another council or ſenate, of † four hundred, a hundred out of each tribe, by whom all affairs were to be previouſly conſidered; and ordered that no matter, without their approbation, ſhould be laid before the general aſſembly. In the mean time, the high court of the *areopagus* were to be inſpectors and guardians of the laws. Thus he ſuppoſed the commonwealth, ſecured by two councils as by two anchors, would be leſs liable to be ſhaken

* After the extinction of the race of the Medontidæ, the Athenians made the office of *archon* annual; and, inſtead of one, they created nine *archons*. By the latter expedient they provided againſt the too great power of a ſingle perſon, as by the former they took away all apprehenſion of the *archons* ſetting up for ſovereigns. In one word, they attained now what they had long ſought, the making their ſupreme magiſtrates dependent on the people. This remarkable æra of the completion of the Athenian democracy was, according to the *Marmora*, in the firſt year of the xxivth Olympiad, before Chriſt 684. That theſe magiſtrates might, however, retain ſufficient authority and dignity, they had high titles and great honours annexed to their offices. The firſt was ſtyled, by way of eminence, *The Archon*, and the year was diſtinguiſhed by his name. The ſecond was called *Baſileus*, that is, king; for they choſe to have that title conſidered as a ſecondary one: this officer had the care of religion. The third had the name of *Polemarch*, for war was his particular province. The other ſix had the title of *Theſmothetæ*, and were conſidered as the guardians of their laws. Theſe *archons* continued till the time of the emperor Gallienus.

† The number of tribes were increaſed by Caliſthenes to ten, after he had driven out the Piſiſtratidæ; and then this ſenate conſiſted of five hundred, fifty being choſen out of each tribe. Towards the cloſe of the year, the preſident of each tribe gave in a liſt of candidates, out of whom the ſenators were elected by lot. The ſenators then appointed the officers called *prytanes*. The *prytanes*, while the ſenate conſiſted of five hundred, were fifty in number; and, for the avoiding of confuſion, ten of theſe preſided a week, during which ſpace they were called *proëdri*, and out of them an *epiſtates* or preſident was choſen, whoſe office laſted but one day.

Digitized by Google

by tumults, and the people would become more orderly and peaceable. Moſt writers, as we have obſerved, affirm that the council of the *areopagus* was of Solon's appointing; and it ſeems greatly to confirm their aſſertion, that Draco has made no mention of the *areopagites*, but in capital cauſes conſtantly addreſſes himſelf to the *ephetæ*: yet the eighth law of Solon's thirteenth table is ſet down in theſe very words, *Whoever were declared infamous before Solon's archonſhip, let them be reſtored in honour, except ſuch, as having been condemned in the areopagus, or by the ephetæ, or by the kings in the Prytaneum, for murder or robbery, or attempting to uſurp the government, had fled their country, before this law was made.* This, on the contrary, ſhews, that before Solon was chief magiſtrate, and delivered his laws, the council of the *areopagus* was in being: for who could have been condemned in the *areopagus* before Solon's time, if he was the firſt that erected it into a court of judicature? Unleſs, perhaps, there be ſome obſcurity or deficiency in the text, and the meaning be, that ſuch as have been convicted of crimes that are now cognizable before the *areopagites*, the * *ephetæ*, and *prytanes*, ſhall continue infamous, whilſt others are reſtored. But this I ſubmit to the judgment of the reader.

The moſt peculiar and ſurpriſing of his other laws, is that which declares the man infamous who † ſtands neuter in time of ſedition. It ſeems he

* The *ephetæ* were firſt appointed in the reign of Demophon, the ſon of Theſeus, for the trying of wilful murders and caſes of manſlaughter. They conſiſted at firſt of fifty Athenians and as many Argives; but Draco excluded the Argives, and ordered that it ſhould be compoſed of fifty-one Athenians, who were all to be turned of fifty years of age. He alſo fixed their authority above that of the areopagites; but Solon brought them under that court, and limited their juriſdiction.

† Aulus Gellius, who has preſerved the very words of this law, adds, that one who ſtood neuter ſhould loſe his houſes, his country,

Digitized by Google

he would not have us be indifferent and unaffected with the fate of the public, when our own concerns are upon a ſafe bottom; nor, when we are in health, be inſenſible to the diſtempers and griefs of our country. He would have us eſpouſe the better and juſter cauſe, and hazard every thing in defence of it, rather than wait in ſafety to ſee which ſide the victory will incline to. That law, too, ſeems quite ridiculous and abſurd, which permits a rich heireſs, whoſe huſband happens to be impotent, to conſole herſelf with his neareſt relations. Yet ſome ſay, this law was very properly levelled againſt thoſe who, conſcious of their own inability, match with heireſſes for the ſake of the portion, and, under colour of law, do violence to nature. For when they know that ſuch heireſſes may make choice of others to grant their favours to, they will either let thoſe matches alone, or, if they do marry in that manner, they muſt ſuffer the ſhame of their avarice and diſhoneſty. It is right, that the heireſs ſhould not have liberty to chuſe at large, but only amongſt her huſband's relations, that the child which is born may, at leaſt, belong to his kindred and family. Agreeable to this is the direction, that the bride and bridegroom ſhould be ſhut up together, and eat of the ſame * quince; and that the huſband of an heireſs ſhould approach her at leaſt three times in a

country, and eſtate, and be ſent out an exile. *Noct. Attic.* lib. ii. cap. 12.

Plutarch, in another place, condemns this law: but Gellius highly commends it, and aſſigns this reaſon—The wife and juſt, as well as the envious and wicked, being obliged to chuſe ſome ſide, matters were eaſily accommodated; whereas, if the latter only, as is generally the caſe with other cities, had the management of factions, they would, for private reaſons, be continually kept up, to the great hurt, if not the utter ruin of the ſtate.

* The eating of the quince, which was not peculiar to an heireſs and her huſband (for all new-married people eat it), implied, that their diſcourſes ought to be pleaſant to each other, that fruit making the breath ſweet.

Digitized by Google

month. For, though they may happen not to have children, yet it is a mark of honour and regard due from a man to the chaſtity of his wife; it removes many uneaſineſſes, and prevents differences from proceeding to an abſolute breach.

In all other marriages he ordered, that no dowries ſhould be given: the bride was to bring with her only three ſuits of clothes, and ſome * houſhold ſtuff of ſmall value; for he did not chuſe that marriages ſhould be made with mercenary or venal views, but would have that union cemented by the endearment of children, and every other inſtance of love and friendſhip. Nay, Dionyſius himſelf, when his mother deſired to be married to a young Syracuſan, told her, *He had, indeed, by his tyranny, broke through the laws of his country, but he could not break thoſe of nature, by countenancing ſo diſproportioned a match.* And ſurely ſuch diſorders ſhould not be tolerated in any ſtate, nor ſuch matches where there is no equality of years, or inducement of love, or probability that the end of marriage will be anſwered. So that, to an old man who marries a young woman, ſome prudent magiſtrate or lawgiver might expreſs himſelf in the words addreſſed to Philoctetes:

Poor ſoul! how fit art thou to marry!

And if he found a young man in the houſe of a rich old woman, like a partridge, growing fat in his private ſervices, he would remove him to ſome young virgin who wanted a huſband. But enough of this.

That law of Solon's is alſo juſtly commended, which forbids men to ſpeak ill of the dead: for piety requires us to conſider the deceaſed as ſacred;

* The bride brought with her an earthen pan called *phrogeteon*, wherein barley was parched; to ſignify that ſhe undertook the buſineſs of the houſe, and would do her part towards providing for the family.

juſtice

Digitized by Google

juſtice calls upon us to ſpare thoſe that are not in being; and good policy, to prevent the perpetuating of hatred. He forbad his people alſo to revile the living, in a temple, in a court of juſtice, in the great aſſembly of the people, or at the public games. He that offended in this reſpect, was to pay three *drachmas* to the perſon injured, and two to the public. Never to reſtrain anger is, indeed, a proof of weakneſs or want of breeding; and always to guard againſt it, is very difficult, and to ſome perſons impoſſible. Now, what is enjoined by law ſhould be practicable, if the legiſlator deſires to puniſh a few to ſome good purpoſe, and not many to no purpoſe.

His law concerning wills has likewiſe its merit. For before his time the Athenians were not allowed to diſpoſe of their eſtates by will; the houſes and other ſubſtance of the deceaſed were to remain among his relations: but he permitted any one that had not children, to leave his poſſeſſions to whom he pleaſed; thus, preferring the tie of friendſhip to that of kindred, and choice to neceſſity, he gave every man the full and free diſpoſal of his own. Yet he allowed not all ſorts of legacies, but thoſe only that were not extorted by phrenzy, the conſequence of diſeaſe or poiſons, by impriſonment or violence, or the perſuaſions of a wife; for he conſidered inducements that operated againſt reaſon, as no better than force: to be deceived was with *him* the ſame thing as to be compelled; and he looked upon pleaſure to be as great a perverter as pain*.

He regulated, moreover, the journeys of women, their mournings, and ſacrifices, and endeavoured to

* He likewiſe ordained, that adopted perſons ſhould make no will; but as ſoon as they had children lawfully begotten, they were at liberty to return into the family whence they were adopted; or if they continued in it to their death, the eſtates reverted to the relations of the perſons who adopted them. DEMOSTH. *in Orat. Leptin.*

keep

Digitized by Google

keep them clear of all diſorder and exceſs. They were not to go out of town with more than three habits; the proviſions they carried with them were not to exceed the value of an *obolus;* their baſket was not to be above a cubit high; and in the night they were not to travel but in a carriage, with a torch before them. At * funerals they were forbid to tear themſelves, and no hired mourner was to utter lamentable notes, or to act any thing elſe that tended to excite ſorrow. They were not permitted to ſacrifice an ox on thoſe occaſions; or to bury more than three garments with the body; or to viſit any tombs beſide thoſe of their own family, except at the time of interment. Moſt of theſe things are likewiſe forbidden by our laws, with the addition of this circumſtance, that thoſe who offend in ſuch a manner, are fined by the cenſors of the women, as giving way to weak paſſions and childiſh ſorrow.

As the city was filled with perſons who aſſembled from all parts, on account of the great ſecurity in which people lived in Attica, Solon obſerving this, and that the country withal was poor and barren, and that merchants who traffic by ſea do not uſe to import their goods where they can have nothing in exchange, turned the attention of the citizens to manufactures. For this purpoſe he made a law, that no ſon ſhould be obliged to maintain his father, if he had not taught him a trade †. As for Lycurgus, whoſe

* Demoſthenes (*in Timocr.*) recites Solon's directions as to funerals as follows: "Let the dead bodies be laid out in the "houſe, according as the deceaſed gave order; and the day fol- "lowing, before ſun-riſe, carried forth. Whilſt the body is car- "rying to the grave, let the men go before, the women follow. "It ſhall not be lawful for any woman to enter upon the goods "of the dead, and to follow the body to the grave, under three- "ſcore years of age, except ſuch as are within the degrees of "couſins."

† He that was thrice convicted of idleneſs, was to be declared *infamous.* Herodotus (lib. vii.) and Diodorus Siculus (lib. i.) agree,

Digitized by Google

whoſe city was clear of ſtrangers, and whoſe country, according to Euripides, was ſufficient for twice the number of inhabitants; where there was, moreover, a multitude of *Helotes*, who were not only to be kept conſtantly employed, but to be humbled and worn out by ſervitude; it was right for him to ſet the citizens free from laborious and mechanic arts, and to employ them in arms, as the only art fit for them to learn and exerciſe. But Solon, rather adapting his laws to the ſtate of his country, than his country to his laws; and perceiving that the ſoil of Attica, which hardly rewarded the huſbandman's labour, was far from being capable of maintaining a lazy multitude, ordered that trades ſhould be accounted honourable; that the council of the *areopagus* ſhould examine into every man's means of ſubſiſting, and chaſtiſe the idle.

But that law was more rigid which (as Heraclides of Pontus informs us) excuſed baſtards from relieving their fathers. Nevertheleſs, the man that diſregards ſo honourable a ſtate as marriage, does not take a woman for the ſake of children, but merely to indulge his appetite. He has, therefore, his reward; and there remains no pretence for him to upbraid thoſe children, whoſe very birth he has made a reproach to them.

In truth, his laws concerning women, in general appear very abſurd: for he permitted any one to kill an * adulterer taken in the fact; but if a man committed a rape upon a free woman, he was only to be fined a hundred drachmas; if he gained his purpoſe by perſuaſion, twenty: but proſtitutes were excepted, becauſe they have their price. And he

agree, that a law of this kind was in uſe in Egypt. It is probable, therefore, that Solon, who was thoroughly acquainted with the learning of that nation, borrowed it from them.

* No adultereſs was to adorn herſelf, or to aſſiſt at the public ſacrifices; and in caſe ſhe did, he gave liberty to any one to tear her clothes off her back, and beat her into the bargain.

would

Digitized by Google

would not allow them to ſell a daughter or ſiſter, unleſs ſhe were taken in an act of diſhonour before marriage. But to puniſh the ſame fault ſometimes in a ſevere and rigorous manner, and ſometimes lightly, and as it were in ſport, with a trivial fine, is not agreeable to reaſon; unleſs the ſcarcity of money in Athens, at that time, made a pecuniary mulct a heavy one. And indeed in the valuation of things for the ſacrifice, a ſheep and a *medimnus* of corn were reckoned each at a *drachma* only. To the victor in the Iſthmian games, he appointed a reward of a hundred *drachmas*; and to the victor in the Olympian, five hundred*. He that caught a he-wolf, was to have five *drachmas*; he that took a ſhe-wolf, one: and the former ſum (as Demetrius Phalereus aſſerts) was the value of an ox, the latter of a ſheep. Though the prices which he fixes, in his ſixteenth table, for ſelect victims, were probably much higher than the common, yet they are ſmall in compariſon of the preſent. The Athenians of old were great enemies to wolves, becauſe their country was better for paſture than tillage: and ſome ſay their tribes had not their names from the ſons of Ion, but from the different occupations they followed; the ſoldiers being called *hoplitæ*, the artificers *ergades*; and of the other two, the huſbandmen *teleontes*; and the graſiers *ægicores*.

As Attica was not ſupplied with water from perennial rivers, lakes, or † ſprings, but chiefly by wells dug for that purpoſe, he made a law, that where there was a public well, all within the diſtance

* At the ſame time he contracted the rewards beſtowed upon wreſtlers, eſteeming ſuch gratuities uſeleſs and even dangerous; as they tended to encourage idleneſs, by putting men upon waſting that time in exerciſes which ought to be ſpent in providing for their families.

† Strabo tells us, there was a ſpring of freſh water near the Lycæum; but the ſoil of Attica in general was dry, and the rivers Iliſſus and Eridanus did not run conſtantly.

of

Digitized by Google

of four furlongs ſhould make uſe of it; but where the diſtance was greater, they were to provide a well of their own. And if they dug ten fathoms deep in their own ground, and could find no water, they had liberty to fill a veſſel of ſix gallons twice a-day at their neighbours. Thus he thought it proper to aſſiſt perſons in real neceſſity, but not to encourage idleneſs. His regulations with reſpect to the planting of trees, were alſo very judicious: he that planted any tree in his field, was to place it at leaſt five feet from his neighbour's ground; and if it was a fig-tree or an olive, nine; for theſe extend their roots farther than others, and their neighbourhood is prejudicial to ſome trees, not only as they take away the nouriſhment, but as their effluvia is noxious. He that would dig a pit or a ditch, was to dig it as far from another man's ground as it was deep: and if any one would raiſe ſtocks of bees, he was to place them three hundred feet from thoſe already raiſed by another.

Of all the products of the earth, he allowed none to be ſold to ſtrangers, but oil: and whoever preſumed to export any thing elſe, the *archon* was ſolemnly to declare him accurſed, or to pay himſelf a hundred *drachmas* into the public treaſury. This law is in the firſt table: and therefore it is not abſolutely improbable, what ſome affirm, that the exportation of figs was formerly forbidden, and that the informer againſt the delinquents was called a *ſycophant*.

He likewiſe enacted a law for reparation of damage received from beaſts. A dog that had * bitten a man, was to be delivered up bound to a log of

* This law, and ſeveral others of Solon's, were taken into the twelve tables. In the conſulate of T. Romilius and C. Veturius, in the year of Rome 293, the Romans ſent deputies to Athens, to tranſcribe his laws, and thoſe of the other lawgivers of Greece, in order to form thereby a body of laws for Rome.

four

Digitized by Google

four cubits long: an agreeable contrivance for ſecurity againſt ſuch an animal.

But the wiſdom of the law concerning the naturalizing of foreigners, is a little dubious, becauſe it forbids the freedom of the city to be granted to any but ſuch as are for ever exiled from their own country, or tranſplant themſelves to Athens with their whole family, for the purpoſe of exerciſing ſome manual trade. This, we are told, he did, not with a view to keep ſtrangers at a diſtance, but rather to invite them to Athens, upon the ſure hope of being admitted to the privilege of citizens; and he imagined the ſettlement of thoſe might be entirely depended upon, who had been driven from their native country, or had quitted it by choice.

That law is peculiar to Solon which regulates the going to entertainments made at the public charge, by him called * *paraſitien:* for he does not allow the ſame perſon to repair to them often; and he lays a penalty upon ſuch as refuſe to go when invited; looking upon the former as a mark of epicuriſm, and the latter of contempt of the public.

All his laws were to continue in force for a hundred years, and were written upon wooden tables, which might be turned round in the oblong caſes that contained them. Some ſmall remains of them are preſerved in the *Prytaneum* to this day. They were called *cyrbes*, as Ariſtotle tells us; and Cratinus, the comic poet, thus ſpeaks of them:

* In the firſt ages, the name of *paraſite* was venerable and ſacred; for it properly ſignified one that was a meſs-mate at the table of ſacrifices. There were in Greece ſeveral perſons particularly honoured with this title, much like thoſe whom the Romans called *epulones*, a religious order inſtituted by Numa. Solon ordained, that every tribe ſhould offer a ſacrifice once a month, and at the end of the ſacrifice make a public entertainment, at which all who were of that tribe ſhould be obliged to aſſiſt by turns.

By

Digitized by Google

By the great names of Solon and of Draco,
Whoſe cyrbes now but ſerve to boil our pulſe.

Some ſay, thoſe tables were properly called *cyrbes*, on which were written the rules for religious rites and ſacrifices, and the other *axones*. The ſenate, in a body, bound themſelves by oath to eſtabliſh the laws of Solon; and the *theſmothetæ*, or *guardians of the laws*, ſeverally took an oath in a particular form, by the ſtone in the market-place, that for every law they broke, each would dedicate a * golden ſtatue at Delphi of the ſame weight with himſelf.

Obſerving the irregularity of the † months, and that the moon neither roſe nor ſet at the ſame time with the ſun, as it often happened that in the ſame day ſhe overtook and paſſed by him, he ordered that day to be called *hene kai nea* (the old and the

* Gold, in Solon's time, was ſo ſcarce in Greece, that when the Spartans were ordered by the oracle to gild the face of Apollo's ſtatue, they enquired in vain for gold all over Greece, and were directed by the Pythoneſs to buy ſome of Crœſus, king of Lydia.

† Solon diſcovered the falſeneſs of Thales' maxim, that the moon performed her revolution in thirty days, and found that the true time was twenty-nine days and a half. He directed, therefore, that each of the twelve months ſhould be accounted twenty-nine or thirty days alternately. By this means, a lunar year was formed of 354 days; and to reconcile it to the ſolar year, he ordered a month of twenty-two days to be intercalated every two years, and at the end of the ſecond two years, he directed, that a month of twenty-three days ſhould be intercalated. He likewiſe engaged the Athenians to divide their months into three parts, ſtyled the *beginning*, *middling*, and *ending*; each of theſe conſiſted of ten days, when the month was thirty days long, and the laſt of nine, when it was nine-and-twenty days long. In ſpeaking of the two firſt parts, they reckoned according to the uſual order of numbers, viz. The firſt, &c. day of the moon beginning; the firſt, ſecond, &c. of the moon middling; but with reſpect to the laſt part of the month, they reckoned backwards; that is, inſtead of ſaying the firſt, ſecond, &c. day of the moon ending, they ſaid the tenth, ninth, &c. of the moon ending. This is a circumſtance which ſhould be carefully attended to.

new);

Digitized by Google

new); assigning the part of it before the conjunction to the old month, and the rest to the beginning of the new. He seems, therefore, to have been the first who understood that * verse in Homer which makes mention of a day wherein *the old month ended, and the new began.*

The day following he called the *new moon.* After the twentieth he counted not by adding, but subtracting, to the thirtieth, according to the decreasing phases of the moon.

When his † laws took place, Solon had his visitors every day, finding fault with some of them, and commending others, or advising him to make certain additions or retrenchments. But the greater part came to desire a reason for this or that article, or a clear and precise explication of the meaning and design. Sensible that he could not well excuse himself

* Odyss. xiv. 162.

† Plutarch has only mentioned such of Solon's laws as he thought the most singular and remarkable; Diogenes Laërtius and Demosthenes have given us an account of some others that ought not to be forgotten.—"Let not the guardian live in the "same house with the mother of his wards. Let not the tuition "of minors be committed to him who is next after them in the "inheritance. Let not an engraver keep the impression of a seal "which he has engraved. Let him that puts out the eye of a "man who has but one, lose both his own. If an archon is taken "in liquor, let him be put to death. Let him who refuses to "maintain his father and mother, be infamous: and so let him "that has consumed his patrimony. Let him who refuses to go "to war, flies or behaves cowardly, be debarred the precincts "of the *forum* and places of public worship. If a man surprises "his wife in adultery, and lives with her afterwards, let him be "deemed infamous. Let him who frequents the houses of lewd "women, be debarred from speaking in the assemblies of the "people. Let a pander be pursued, and put to death if taken. "If any man steal in the day-time, let him be carried to the eleven "officers; if in the night, it shall be lawful to kill him in the act, "or to wound him in the pursuit, and carry him to the aforesaid "officers: if he steals common things, let him pay double, and, "if the convictor thinks fit, be exposed in chains five days: if "he is guilty of sacrilege, let him be put to death."

from

Digitized by Google

from complying with their desires, and that, if he indulged their importunity, the doing it might give offence, he determined to withdraw from the difficulty, and to get rid at once of their cavils and exceptions: for, as he himself observes,

Not all the greatest enterprize can please.

Under pretence, therefore, of traffic, he set sail for another country, having obtained leave of the Athenians for ten years absence. In that time he hoped his laws would become familiar to them.

His first voyage was to Egypt, where he abode some time, as he himself relates,

On the Canopian shore, by Nile's deep mouth.

There he conversed upon points of philosophy with Psenophis the Heliopolitan, and Senchis the Saite, the most learned of the Egyptian priests; and having an account from them of the * *Atlantic* island (as Plato informs us), he attempted to describe it to the Grecians in a poem. From Egypt he sailed to Cyprus, and there was honoured with the best re-

* Plato finished this history from Solon's memoirs, as may be seen in his Timæus, and Critias. He pretends that this Atlantis, an island situated in the Atlantic ocean, was bigger than Asia and Africa, and that, notwithstanding its vast extent, it was drowned in one day and night. Diodorus Siculus says, the Carthaginians, who discovered it, made it death for any one to settle in it. Amidst a number of conjectures concerning it, one of the most probable is, that in those days the Africans had some knowledge of America. Another opinion, worth mentioning, is, that the *Atlantides*, or *Fortunate* Islands, were what we now call the Canaries. Homer thus describes them:

Stern winter smiles on that auspicious clime:
The fields are florid with unfading prime.
From the bleak pole no winds inclement blow,
Mould the round hail, or flake the fleecy snow;
But from the breezy deep the blest inhale
The fragrant murmurs of the western gale.

POPE.

Digitized by Google

gards of Philocyprus, one of the kings of that iſland, who reigned over a ſmall city built by Demophon the ſon of Theſeus, near the river Clarius, in a ſtrong ſituation indeed, but very indifferent ſoil. As there was an agreeable plain below, Solon perſuaded him to build a larger and pleaſanter city there, and to remove the inhabitants of the other to it. He alſo aſſiſted in laying out the whole, and building it in the beſt manner for convenience and defence: ſo that Philocyprus, in a ſhort time, had it ſo well peopled, as to excite the envy of the other princes. And therefore, though the former city was called *Aipeia*, yet, in honour of *Solon*, he called the new one *Soli*. He himſelf ſpeaks of the building of this city in his elegies, addreſſing himſelf to Philocyprus:

For you be long the Solian throne decreed!
For you a race of proſperous ſons ſucceed!
If in thoſe ſcenes, to her ſo juſtly dear,
My hand a blooming city help'd to rear,
May the ſweet voice of ſmiling Venus bleſs,
And ſpeed me home with honours and ſucceſs!

As for his interview with Croeſus, ſome pretend to prove from chronology, that it is fictitious. But, ſince the ſtory is ſo famous, and ſo well attested, nay (what is more), ſo agreeable to Solon's character, ſo worthy of his wiſdom and magnanimity, I cannot prevail with myſelf to reject it for the ſake of certain chronological tables, which thouſands are correcting to this day, without being able to bring them to any certainty. Solon, then, is ſaid to have gone to Sardis, at the requeſt of Croeſus; and when he came there, he was affected much in the ſame manner as a perſon born in an inland country, when he firſt goes to ſee the ocean: for, as he takes every great river he comes to for the ſea, ſo Solon, as he paſſed through the court, and ſaw many of the nobility richly dreſſed, and walking in great pomp amidſt

Digitized by Google

amidſt a crowd of attendants and guards, took each of them for Croeſus. At laſt, when he was conducted into the preſence, he found the king ſet off with whatever can be imagined curious and valuable, either in beauty of colours, elegance of golden ornaments, or ſplendour of jewels; in order that the grandeur and variety of the ſcene might be as ſtriking as poſſible. Solon, ſtanding over againſt the throne, was not at all ſurpriſed, nor did he pay thoſe compliments that were expected: on the contrary, it was plain to all perſons of diſcernment, that he deſpiſed ſuch vain oſtentation and littleneſs of pride. Croeſus then ordered his treaſures to be opened, and his magnificent apartments and furniture to be ſhewn him; but this was quite a needleſs trouble; for Solon, in one view of the king, was able to read his character. When he had ſeen all, and was conducted back, Croeſus aſked him, *If he had ever beheld a happier man than he?* Solon anſwered, *He had; and that the perſon was one Tellus, a plain but worthy citizen of Athens, who left valuable children behind him; and who having been above the want of neceſſaries all his life, died glorioufly fighting for his country.* By this time he appeared to Croeſus to be a ſtrange uncouth kind of ruſtic, who did not meaſure happineſs by the quantity of gold and ſilver, but could prefer the life and death of a private and mean perſon to *his* high dignity and power. However, he aſked him again, *Whether, after Tellus, he knew another happier man in the world?* Solon anſwered, *Yes, Cleobis and Biton, famed for their brotherly affection and dutiful behaviour to their mother; for the oxen not being ready, they put themſelves in the harneſs, and drew their mother to Juno's temple, who was extremely happy in having ſuch ſons, and moved forward amidſt the bleſſings of the people. After the ſacrifice, they drank a chearful cup with their friends, and then laid down to reſt, but roſe no more; for they died in the night without ſorrow or pain, in the midſt of ſo much glory. Well!* ſaid Croeſus,

Digitized by Google

now highly diſpleaſed, *and do you not then rank us in the number of happy men?* Solon, unwilling either to flatter him, or to exaſperate him more, replied, *King of Lydia, as God has given the Greeks a moderate proportion of other things, ſo likewiſe he has favoured them with a democratic ſpirit and a liberal kind of wiſdom, which has no taſte for the ſplendours of royalty. Moreover, the viciſſitudes of life ſuffer us not to be elated by any preſent good fortune, or to admire that felicity which is liable to change. Futurity carries for every man many various and uncertain events in its boſom. He, therefore, whom heaven bleſſes with ſucceſs to the laſt, is in our eſtimation the happy man. But the happineſs of him who ſtill lives, and has the dangers of life to encounter, appears to us no better than that of a champion, before the combat is determined, and while the crown is uncertain.* With theſe words Solon departed, leaving Crœſus chagrined, but not inſtructed.

At that time Æſop, the fabuliſt, was at the court of Crœſus, who had ſent for him, and careſſed him not a little. He was concerned at the unkind reception Solon met with, and thereupon gave him this advice, *A man ſhould either not converſe with kings at all, or ſay what is agreeable to them.* To which Solon replied, *Nay, but he ſhould either not do it at all, or ſay what is uſeful to them.*

Though Crœſus, at that time, held our lawgiver in contempt, yet, when he was defeated in his wars with Cyrus, when his city was taken, himſelf made priſoner, and laid bound upon the pile in order to be burnt, in the preſence of Cyrus and all the Perſians, he cried out as loud as he poſſibly could, Solon! Solon! Solon! Cyrus, ſurpriſed at this, ſent to enquire of him, "What god or man it was, "whom alone he thus invoked under ſo great a "calamity." Crœſus anſwered without the leaſt diſguiſe, "He is one of the wiſe men of Greece, "whom I ſent for, not with a deſign to hear his "wiſdom, or to learn what might be of ſervice to "me,

Digitized by Google

"me, but that he might ſee and extend the repu-
"tation of that glory, the loſs of which I find a
"much greater misfortune than the poſſeſſion of it
"was a bleſſing. My exalted ſtate was only an
"exterior advantage, the happineſs of opinion;
"but the reverſe plunges me into real ſufferings,
"and ends in miſery irremediable. This was fore-
"ſeen by that great man, who, forming a conjec-
"ture on the future from what he then ſaw, ad-
"viſed me to conſider the end of life, and not to
"rely or grow inſolent upon uncertainties." When this was told Cyrus, who was a much wiſer man than Crœſus, finding Solon's maxim confirmed by an example before him, he not only ſet Crœſus at liberty, but honoured him with his protection as long as he lived. Thus Solon had the glory of ſaving the life of one of theſe kings, and of inſtructing the other.

During his abſence, the Athenians were much divided among themſelves, Lycurgus being at the head of the low country*, Megacles, the ſon of Alcmæon, of the people that lived near the ſea-coaſt, and Piſiſtratus of the mountaineers; among which laſt was a multitude of labouring people, whoſe enmity was chiefly levelled at the rich. Hence it was, that though the city did obſerve Solon's laws, yet all expected ſome change, and were deſirous of another eſtabliſhment; not in hopes of an equality, but with a view to be gainers by the alteration, and entirely to ſubdue thoſe that differed from them.

While matters ſtood thus, Solon arrived at Athens, where he was received with great reſpect, and ſtill held in veneration by all; but by reaſon of his great age he had neither the ſtrength nor ſpirit to act or ſpeak in public as he had done. He therefore

* Theſe three parties, into which the Athenians were divided, viz. the Pediæi, the Parali, and Diacrii, have been mentioned in this life before.

Digitized by Google

applied in private to the heads of the factions, and endeavoured to appeaſe and reconcile them. Piſiſtratus ſeemed to give him greater attention than the reſt; for Piſiſtratus had an affable and engaging manner. He was a liberal benefactor to the poor *; and even to his enemies he behaved with great candour. He counterfeited ſo dexterouſly the good qualities which nature had denied him, that he gained more credit than the real poſſeſſors of them, and ſtood foremoſt in the public eſteem, in point of moderation and equity, in zeal for the preſent government, and averſion to all that endeavoured at a change. With theſe arts he impoſed upon the people: but Solon ſoon diſcovered his real character, and was the firſt to diſcern his inſidious deſigns. Yet he did not abſolutely break with him, but endeavoured to ſoften him, and adviſe him better, declaring both to him and others, that if ambition could but be baniſhed from his ſoul and he could be cured of his deſire of abſolute power, there would not be a man better diſpoſed, or a more worthy citizen in Athens.

About this time, Theſpis began to change the form of tragedy, and the novelty of the thing attracted many ſpectators; for this was before any prize was propoſed for thoſe that excelled in this reſpect. Solon, who was always willing to hear and to learn, and, in his old age, more inclined to any thing that might divert and entertain, particularly to muſic and good fellowſhip, went to ſee Theſpis himſelf exhibit, as the cuſtom of the ancient poets was. When the play was done, he called to Theſpis, and aſked him, *If he was not aſhamed to tell ſo*

* By the poor we are not to underſtand ſuch as aſked alms, for there were not any ſuch in Athens. "In thoſe days, "ſays Iſocrates, "there was no citizen that died of want, or begged "in the ſtreets, to the diſhonour of the community." This was owing to the laws againſt idleneſs and prodigality, and the care which the *areopagus* took that every man ſhould have a viſible livelihood.

many

Digitized by Google

many lies before so great an assembly? Thespis answered, *It was no great matter, if he spoke or acted so in jest.* To which Solon replied, striking the ground violently with his staff, *If we encourage such jesting as this, we shall quickly find it in our contracts and agreements.*

Soon after this, Pisistratus having wounded himself for the purpose, drove in that condition into the market-place, and endeavoured to inflame the minds of the people, by telling them, his enemies had laid in wait for him, and treated him in that manner, on account of his patriotism. Upon this, the multitude loudly expressed their indignation; but Solon came up, and thus accosted him, *Son of Hippocrates, you act Homer's Ulysses but very indifferently: for he wounded himself to deceive his enemies, but you have done it to impose upon your countrymen.* Notwithstanding this, the rabble were ready to take up arms for him: and a general assembly of the people being summoned, Ariston made a motion, that a body-guard of fifty club-men should be assigned him. Solon stood up, and opposed it with many arguments of the same kind with those he has left us in his poems:

You hang with rapture on his honey'd tongue.

And again,

Your art, to public interest ever blind,
Your fox-like art still centers in yourself.

But when he saw the poor behave in a riotous manner, and determined to gratify Pisistratus at any rate, while the rich, out of fear, declined the opposition, he retired with this declaration, that he had shewn more wisdom than the former, in discerning what method should have been taken; and more courage than the latter, who did not want understanding, but spirit, to oppose the establishment of a tyrant. The people having made the decree,

Digitized by Google

did not curiouſly enquire into the number of guards which Piſiſtratus employed, but viſibly connived at his keeping as many as he pleaſed, till he ſeized the citadel. When this was done, and the city in great confuſion, Megacles, with the reſt of the Alcmæonidæ, immediately took to flight: but Solon, though he was now very old, and had none to ſecond him, appeared in public, and addreſſed himſelf to the citizens, ſometimes upbraiding them with their paſt indiſcretion and cowardice, ſometimes exhorting and encouraging them to ſtand up for their liberty. Then it was, that he ſpoke thoſe memorable words, *It would have been eaſier for them to repreſs the advances of tyranny, and prevent its eſtabliſhment; but now it was eſtabliſhed, and grown to ſome height, it would be more glorious to demoliſh it.* However, finding that their fears prevented their attention to what he ſaid, he returned to his own houſe, and placed his weapons at the ſtreet door, with theſe words, *I have done all in my power to defend my country and its laws.* This was his laſt public effort. Though ſome exhorted him to fly, he took no notice of their advice, but was compoſed enough to make verſes, in which he thus reproaches the Athenians,

If fear or folly has your rights betray'd,
Let not the fault on righteous heav'n be laid.
You gave them guards; you rais'd your tyrants high,
T'impoſe the heavy yoke that draws the heaving ſigh.

Many of his friends, alarmed at this, told him the tyrant would certainly put him to death for it, and aſked him, what he truſted to, that he went ſuch imprudent lengths: he anſwered, *To old age.* However, when Piſiſtratus had fully eſtabliſhed himſelf, he made his court to Solon, and treated him with ſo much kindneſs and reſpect, that Solon became, as it were, his counſellor, and gave ſanction to many of his proceedings. He obſerved the greateſt

Digitized by Google

greateſt part of Solon's laws, ſhewing the example himſelf, and obliging his friends to follow it. Thus, when he was accuſed of murder before the court of *areopagus*, he appeared in a modeſt manner to make his defence; but his accuſer dropt the impeachment. He likewiſe added other laws, one of which was, that *perſons maimed in the wars ſhould be maintained at the public charge.* Yet this, Heraclides tells us, was in purſuance of Solon's plan, who had decreed the ſame in the caſe of Therſippus. But, according to Theophraſtus, Piſiſtratus, not Solon, made the law againſt idleneſs, which produced at once greater induſtry in the country, and tranquillity in the city.

Solon, moreover, attempted in verſe a large deſcription or rather fabulous account of the * Atlantic iſland, which he had learnt of the wiſe men of Sais, and which particularly concerned the Athenians; but by reaſon of his age, not want of leiſure (as Plato would have it), he was apprehenſive the work would be too much for him, and therefore did not go through with it. Theſe verſes are a proof that buſineſs was not the hinderance:

I grow in learning as I grow in years.

And again,

Wine, wit, and beauty ſtill their charms beſtow,
Light all the ſhades of life, and cheer us as we go.

Plato, ambitious to cultivate and adorn the ſubject of the Atlantic iſland, as a delightful ſpot in ſome fair field unoccupied, to which alſo he had ſome claim by his being related to † Solon, laid out magnificent courts and encloſures, and erected a

* This fable imported, that the people of Atlantis, having ſubdued all Libya, and a great part of Europe, threatened Egypt and Greece; but the Athenians making head againſt their victorious army, overthrew them in ſeveral engagements, and confined them to their own iſland.

† Plato's mother was a deſcendant of the brother of Solon.

grand

Digitized by Google

grand entrance to it, ſuch as no other ſtory, fable, or poem ever had: but, as he began it late, he ended his life before the work; ſo that, the more the reader is delighted with the part that is written, the more regret he has to find it unfiniſhed. As the temple of Jupiter Olympius, in Athens, is the only one that has not the laſt hand put to it, ſo the wiſdom of Plato, amongſt his many excellent works, has left nothing imperfect but the Atlantic iſland.

Heraclides Ponticus relates, that Solon lived a conſiderable time after Piſiſtratus uſurped the government; but, according to Phanias the Epheſian, not quite two years: for Piſiſtratus began his tyranny in the archonſhip of Comias; and Phanias tells us, Solon died in the archonſhip of Hegeſtratus, the immediate ſucceſſor to Comias. The ſtory of his * aſhes being ſcattered about the iſle of Salamis, appears abſurd and fabulous; and yet it is related by ſeveral authors of credit, and by Ariſtotle in particular.

* It is ſaid by Diogenes Laërtius, that this was done by his own order. In thus diſpoſing of his remains, either Solon himſelf, or thoſe who wrote his hiſtory, imitated the ſtory of Lycurgus, who left an expreſs order that his aſhes ſhould be thrown into the ſea.

Digitized by Google

PUBLICOLA.

SUCH is the character of Solon; and therefore with him we will compare Publicola, ſo called by the Roman people, in acknowledgment of his merit; for his paternal name was Valerius. He was deſcended from that * ancient Valerius, who was the principal author of the union between the Romans and the Sabines: for he it was that moſt effectually perſuaded the two kings to come to a conference, and to ſettle their differences. From this man our Valerius deriving his extraction, diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his † eloquence and riches, even while Rome was yet under kingly government. His eloquence he employed with great propriety and ſpirit in defence of juſtice, and his riches in relieving the neceſſitous. Hence it was natural to conclude, that if the ‡ government ſhould become republican, his ſtation in it would ſoon be one of the moſt eminent.

* The firſt of his family, who ſettled at Rome, was Valerius Voleſius, a Sabine; or, as Feſtus and the *faſti Capitolini* call him, Veluſus.

† Plutarch by this would inſinuate, that arbitrary power is no friend to eloquence: and undoubtedly the want of liberty does depreſs the ſpirit, and reſtrain the force of genius: whereas, in republics and limited monarchies, full ſcope is given, as well as many occaſions afforded, to the richeſt vein of oratory.

‡ Governments, as well as other things, puſhed to exceſſive lengths, often change to the contrary extreme.

When

Digitized by Google

When Tarquin *the Proud*, who had made his way to the throne, by the * violation of all rights, divine and human, and then exercised his power as he acquired it; when, like an oppressor and a tyrant, he became odious and insupportable to the people; they took occasion to revolt, from the unhappy fate of Lucretia, who killed herself on account of the † rape committed upon her by the son of Tarquin. Lucius Brutus, meditating a change of government, applied to Valerius first, and with his powerful assistance expelled the king and his family. Indeed, while the people seemed inclined to give one person the chief command, and to set up a general instead of a king, Valerius acquiesced, and willingly yielded the first place to Brutus, under whose auspices the republic commenced. But when it appeared, that they could not bear the thought of being governed by a single person, when they seemed more ready to obey a divided authority, and indeed proposed and demanded to have two

* He made use of the body of his father-in-law, Servius Tullius, whom he had murdered, as a step to the throne.

† Livy tells us, that she desired her father and husband to meet her at her own house. With her father Lucretius came Publius Valerius, afterwards Publicola, and with her husband, Lucius Junius Brutus, and many other Romans of distinction. To them she disclosed, in few words, the whole matter, declared her firm resolution not to outlive the loss of her honour, and conjured them not to let the crime of Sextus Tarquinius go unpunished. Then the heroine, notwithstanding their endeavours to dissuade her from it, plunged a dagger in her breast. While the rest were filled with grief and consternation, Brutus, who, till that time, had feigned himself an idiot, to prevent his being obnoxious to the tyrant, took the bloody poignard, and, shewing it to the assembly, said, "I swear by this blood, which once was so pure, and which no-"thing but the detestable villainy of Tarquin could have polluted, "that I will pursue L. Tarquinius the Proud, his wicked wife, "and their children, with fire and sword; nor will ever suffer any "of that family, or any other whatsoever, to reign at Rome. "Ye gods, I call you to witness this my oath." At these words he presented the dagger to Collatinus, Lucretius, Valerius, and the rest of the company, and engaged them to take the same oath.

consuls

Digitized by Google

conſuls at the head of the ſtate, then he offered himſelf as a candidate for that high office, together with Brutus, but loſt his election: for, contrary to Brutus's deſire, Tarquinius Collatinus, the huſband of Lucretia, was appointed his colleague. Not that he was a more worthy or able man than Valerius; but thoſe that had the chief intereſt in the ſtate (apprehenſive of the return of the Tarquins, who made great efforts without, and endeavoured to ſoften the reſentment of the citizens within), were deſirous to be commanded by the moſt implacable enemy of that houſe.

Valerius, taking it ill, that it ſhould be ſuppoſed he would not do his utmoſt for his country, becauſe he had received no particular injury from the tyrants, withdrew from the ſenate, forebore to attend the *Forum*, and would not intermeddle in the leaſt with the public affairs: ſo that many began to expreſs their fear and concern, leſt, through reſentment, he ſhould join the late royal family, and overturn the commonwealth, which, as yet, was but tottering. Brutus was not without his ſuſpicions of ſome others, and therefore determined to bring the ſenators to their oath on a ſolemn day of ſacrifice, which he appointed for that purpoſe. On this occaſion, Valerius went with great alacrity into the *Forum*, and was the firſt to make oath, that he would never give up the leaſt point, or hearken to any terms of agreement with Tarquin, but would defend the Roman liberty with his ſword; which afforded a great ſatisfaction to the ſenate, and ſtrengthened the hands of the conſuls*. His actions

* Thus ended the regal ſtate of Rome, 242 years, according to the common computation, after the building of the city. But Sir Iſaac Newton, juſtly obſerves, that this can ſcarcely be reconciled to the courſe of nature; for we meet with no inſtance in all hiſtory, ſince chronology was certain, wherein ſeven kings, moſt of whom were ſlain, reigned ſo long a time in continual ſucceſſion. By contracting, therefore, the reigns of theſe kings, and thoſe of the kings of Alba, he places the building of Rome, not in the ſeventh, but in the 38th Olympiad.

ſoon

Digitized by Google

ſoon confirmed the ſincerity of his oath; for ambaſſadors came from Tarquin, with letters calculated to gain the people, and inſtructions to treat with them in ſuch a manner as might be moſt likely to corrupt them; as they were to tell them from the king, that he had bid adieu to his high notions, and was willing to liſten to very moderate conditions. Though the conſuls were of opinion, that they ſhould be admitted to confer with the people, Valerius would not ſuffer it, but oppoſed it ſtrongly, inſiſting that no pretext for innovation ſhould be given the needy multitude, who might conſider war as a greater grievance than tyranny itſelf.

After this, ambaſſadors came to declare, that he would give up all thoughts of the kingdom, and lay down his arms, if they would but ſend him his treaſures and other effects, that his family and friends might not want a ſubſiſtence in their exile. Many perſons inclined to indulge him in this, and Collatinus, in particular, agreed to it; but * Brutus, a man of great ſpirit and quick reſentment, ran into the *Forum*, and called his colleague traitor, for being diſpoſed to grant the enemy the means to carry on the war, and recover the crown, when indeed it would be too much to grant them bread in the place where they might retire to. The citizens being aſſembled on that occaſion, Caius Minutius, a private man, was the firſt who delivered his ſentiments to them, adviſing Brutus, and exhorting the Romans, to take care that the treaſures ſhould fight for them againſt the tyrants, rather than for the tyrants againſt *them*. The Romans, however, were of opinion, that while they obtained that liberty for which they began the war, they ſhould not reject

* Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus, on the contrary, ſays, the affair was debated in the ſenate with great moderation; and when it could not be ſettled there whether they ſhould prefer honour or profit, it was referred to the people, who to their immortal praiſe, carried it, by a majority of one vote, for honour.

the

Digitized by Google

the offered peace for the ſake of the treaſures, but caſt them out together with the tyrants.

In the mean time, Tarquinius made but ſmall account of his effects; but the demand of them furniſhed a pretence for ſounding the people, and for preparing a ſcene of treachery. This was carried on by the ambaſſadors, under pretence of taking care of the effects, part of which they ſaid they were to ſell, part to collect, and the reſt to ſend away. Thus they gained time to corrupt two of the beſt families in Rome, that of the Aquilii, in which were three ſenators, and the Vitellii, among whom were two. All theſe, by the mother's ſide, were nephews to Collatinus the conſul. The Vitellii were likewiſe allied to Brutus; for their ſiſter was his wife, and he had * ſeveral children by her, two of whom juſt arrived at years of maturity, and being of their kindred and acquaintance, the Vitellii drew in, and perſuaded to engage in the conſpiracy; inſinuating, that by this means, they might marry into the family of the Tarquins, ſhare in their royal proſpects, and at the ſame time, be ſet free from the yoke of a ſtupid and cruel father: for, his inflexibility in puniſhing criminals, they called cruelty; and the ſtupidity which he had uſed a long time as a † cloak to ſhelter him from the bloody deſigns of the tyrants, had procured him the name of Brutus, which he refuſed not to be known by afterwards.

The youths thus engaged, were brought to confer with the Aquilii; and all agreed to take a ‡

* Dionyſius and Livy make mention of no more than two; but Plutarch agrees with thoſe who ſay, that Brutus had more, and that Marcus Brutus, who killed Cæſar, was deſcended from one of them. Cicero is among thoſe that hold the latter opinion; or elſe he pretended to be ſo, to make the cauſe and perſon of Brutus more popular.

† Tarquin had put the father and brother of Brutus to death.

‡ They thought ſuch a horrid ſacrifice would oblige every member of the conſpiracy to inviolable ſecrecy. Catiline put the ſame in practice afterwards.

great

Digitized by Google

and horrible oath, by drinking together of the blood, and taſting * the entrails of a man ſacrificed for that purpoſe. This ceremony was performed in the houſe of the Aquilii; and the room choſen for it (as it was natural to ſuppoſe) was dark and retired: but a ſlave, named Vindicius, lurked there undiſcovered; not that he had placed himſelf in that room by deſign, nor had he any ſuſpicion of what was going to be tranſacted; but happening to be there, and perceiving with what haſte and concern they entered, he ſtopt ſhort, for fear of being ſeen, and hid himſelf behind a cheſt; yet ſo that he could ſee what was done, and hear what was reſolved upon. They came to a reſolution to kill the conſuls; and having written letters to ſignify as much to Tarquin, they gave them to the ambaſſadors, who then were gueſts to the Aquilii, and preſent at the conſpiracy.

When the affair was over, they withdrew, and Vindicius, ſtealing from his lurking-hole, was not determined what to do, but diſturbed with doubts. He thought it ſhocking, as indeed it was, to accuſe the ſons of the moſt horrid crimes to their father Brutus, or the nephews to their uncle Collatinus; and it did not preſently occur to him that any private Roman was fit to be truſted with ſo important a ſecret. On the other hand, he was ſo much tormented with the knowledge of ſuch an abominable treaſon, that he could do any thing rather than conceal it. At length, induced by the public ſpirit and humanity of Valerius, he bethought himſelf of applying to him, a man eaſy of acceſs, and willing to be conſulted by the neceſſitous, whoſe houſe was always open, and who never refuſed to hear the petitions even of the meaneſt of the people.

Accordingly, Vindicius coming and diſcovering to him the whole, in the preſence of his brother Marcus and his wife; Valerius, aſtoniſhed and terrified at the

* The word Γεύειν ſignifies *to taſte*, as well as *to touch*.

plot,

Digitized by Google

plot, would not let the man go, but ſhut him up in the room, and left his wife to watch the door. Then he ordered his brother to ſurround the late king's palace, to ſeize the letters, if poſſible, and to ſecure the ſervants; while himſelf, with many clients and friends whom he always had about him, and a numerous retinue of ſervants, went to the houſe of the Aquilii. As they were gone out, and no one expected him, he forced open the doors, and found the letters in the ambaſſadors' room. Whilſt he was thus employed, the Aquilii ran home in great haſte, and engaged with him at the door, endeavouring to force the letters from him: but Valerius and his party repelled their attack, and, twiſting their gowns about their necks, after much ſtruggling on both ſides, dragged them with great difficulty through the ſtreets into the *Forum*. Marcus Valerius had the ſame ſucceſs at the royal palace, where he ſeized other letters ready to be conveyed away among the goods, laid hands on what ſervants of the king's he could find, and had them alſo into the *Forum*.

When the conſuls had put a ſtop to the tumult, Vindicius was produced by order of Valerius; and the accuſation being lodged, the letters were read, which the traitors had not the aſſurance to contradict. A melancholy ſtillneſs reigned among the reſt; but a few, willing to favour Brutus, mentioned baniſhment. The tears of Collatinus, and the ſilence of Valerius, gave ſome hopes of mercy: but Brutus called upon each of his ſons by name, and ſaid, *You Titus, and you* * *Valerius, why do not you make your defence againſt the charge?* After they had been thus queſtioned three ſeveral times, and made no anſwer, he turned to the *lictors*, and ſaid, *Yours is the part that remains.* The *lictors* imme-

* The name of Brutus's ſecond ſon was not Valerius, but Tiberius.

Digitized by Google

diately laid hold on the youths, ſtripped them of their garments, and, having tied their hands behind them, flogged them ſeverely with their rods. And, though others turned their eyes aſide, unable to endure the ſpectacle *, yet, it is ſaid, that Brutus neither looked another way, nor ſuffered pity in the leaſt to ſmooth his ſtern and angry countenance; regarding his ſons as they ſuffered, with a threatning aſpect, till they were extended on the ground, and their heads cut off with the ax: then he departed, leaving the reſt to his colleague. This was an action which it is not eaſy to praiſe or condemn with propriety; for either the exceſs of virtue raiſed his ſoul above the influence of the paſſions, or elſe the exceſs of reſentment depreſſed it into inſenſibility. Neither the one nor the other was natural, or ſuitable to the human faculties, but was either divine or brutal. It is more equitable, however, that our judgment ſhould give its ſanction to the glory of this great man, than that our weakneſs ſhould incline us to doubt of his virtue: for the Romans do not look upon it as ſo glorious a work for Romulus to have built the city, as for Brutus to have founded and eſtabliſhed the commonwealth.

After Brutus had left the tribunal, the thought of what was done involved the reſt in aſtoniſhment, horror, and ſilence: but the eaſineſs and forbearance of Collatinus gave freſh ſpirits to the Aquilii; they begged time to make their defence, and deſired that their ſlave Vindicius might be reſtored to them, and not remain with their accuſers. The conſul was inclined to grant their requeſt, and thereupon to diſmiſs the aſſembly; but Valerius would neither

* Livy gives a different account of Brutus's behaviour: *Quum inter omne tempus pater, vultuſque et os ejus, ſpectaculo eſſet, eminente animo patrio inter publicæ pœnæ miniſterium.* There could not be a more ſtriking ſpectacle than the countenance of Brutus; for anguiſh ſat mixed with dignity, and he could not conceal the father, though he ſupported the magiſtrate. Liv. lib. ii. cap. 5.

ſuffer

ſuffer the ſlave to be taken from among the crowd, nor the people to diſmiſs the traitors and withdraw. At laſt he ſeized the criminals himſelf, and called for Brutus, exclaiming that Collatinus acted moſt unworthily, in laying his colleague under the hard neceſſity of putting his own ſons to death, and then inclining to gratify the women by releaſing the betrayers and enemies of their country. Collatinus, upon this, loſing all patience, commanded Vindicius to be taken away; the lictors made way through the crowd, ſeized the man, and came to blows with ſuch as endeavoured to reſcue him. The friends of Valerius ſtood upon their defence, and the people cried out for Brutus: Brutus returned; and ſilence being made, he ſaid, *It was enough for him to give judgment upon his own ſons; as for the reſt, he left them to the ſentence of the people, who were now free: and any one that choſe it, might plead before them.* They did not, however, wait for pleadings, but immediately putting it to the vote, with one voice condemned them to die; and the traitors were beheaded. Collatinus, it ſeems, was ſomewhat ſuſpected before, on account of his * near relation to the royal family; and one of his names was obnoxious to the people, for they abhorred the very name of Tarquin. But on this occaſion he had provoked them beyond expreſſion; and therefore he voluntarily reſigned the conſulſhip, and retired from the city. A new election conſequently was held, and Valerius declared conſul with great honour, as a proper mark of gratitude for his patriotic zeal. As he was of opinion that Vindicius ſhould have his ſhare of the reward, he procured a decree of the people, that the freedom of the city ſhould be given him, which was never conferred on a ſlave before,

* Lucius Tarquinius, the ſon of Egerius, and nephew of Tarquinius Priſcus, was called Collatinus, from Collatia, of which he was governor. Tarquinius Superbus, and Egerius the father of Collatinus, were firſt couſins.

Digitized by Google

and that he ſhould be enrolled in what tribe he pleaſed, and give his ſuffrage with it. As for other freedmen, Appius, wanting to make himſelf popular, procured them a right of voting, long after. The act of enfranchiſing a ſlave is to this day called *Vindicta* (we are told), from this Vindicius.

The next ſtep that was taken, was to give up the goods of the Tarquins to be plundered; and their palace and other houſes were levelled with the ground. The pleaſanteſt part of the *Campus Martius* had been in their poſſeſſion, and this was now conſecrated to the god Mars *. It happened to be the time of harveſt, and the ſheaves then lay upon the ground; but as it was conſecrated, they thought it not lawful to threſh the corn, or to make uſe of it: a great number of hands, therefore, took it up in baſkets, and threw it into the river. The trees were alſo cut down, and thrown in after it, and the ground left entirely † without fruit or product, for the ſervice of the god. A great quantity of different ſorts of things being thus thrown in together, they were not carried far by the current, but only to the ſhallows where the firſt heaps had ſtopt. Finding no farther paſſage, every thing ſettled there, and the whole was bound ſtill faſter by the river; for that waſhed down to it a great deal of mud, which not only added to the maſs, but ſerved as a cement to it; and the current, far from diſſolving it, by its gentle preſſure gave it the greater firmneſs. The bulk and ſolidity of this maſs received continual additions, moſt of what was brought down by the Tiber ſettling there. ‡ It is now an

* Plutarch ſhould have ſaid re-conſecrated: for it was devoted to that god in the time of Romulus, as appears from his laws. But the Tarquins had ſacrilegiouſly converted it to their own uſe.

† A field ſo kept was very properly adapted to the ſervice of the god of war, who lays waſte all before him.

‡ Livy ſays, it was ſecured againſt the force of the current by jettees.

iſland

Digitized by Google

iſland ſacred to religious uſes; ſeveral temples and porticos have been built upon it; and it is called in Latin, *Inter duos pontes*, * the iſland *between the two bridges*. Some ſay, however, that this did not happen at the dedication of Tarquin's field, but ſome ages after, when Tarquinia, a Veſtal, gave another adjacent field to the public; for which ſhe was honoured with great privileges, particularly that of giving her teſtimony in court, which was refuſed to all other women: they likewiſe voted her liberty to marry, but ſhe did not accept it. This is the account, though ſeemingly fabulous, which ſome give of the matter.

Tarquin, deſpairing to re-aſcend the throne by ſtratagem, applied to the Tuſcans, who gave him a kind reception, and prepared to conduct him back with a great armament. The conſuls led the Roman forces againſt them; and the two armies were drawn up in certain conſecrated parcels of ground, the one called the Arſian grove, the other the Æſuvian meadow. When they came to charge, Aruns, the ſon of Tarquin, and † Brutus the Roman conſul, met each other, not by accident, but deſign; animated by hatred and reſentment, the one againſt a tyrant and enemy of his country, the other to revenge his baniſhment, they ſpurred their horſes to the encounter. As they engaged rather with fury than conduct, they laid themſelves open, and fell by each other's hand. The battle, whoſe onſet was ſo dreadful, had not a milder concluſion; the carnage was prodigious, and equal on both ſides, till at length the armies were ſeparated by a ſtorm.

* The Fabrician bridge joined it to the city on the ſide of the Capitol, and the Ceſtian bridge on the ſide of the Janiculine gate.

† Brutus is deſervedly reckoned among the moſt illuſtrious heroes. He reſtored liberty to his country, ſecured it with the blood of his own ſons, and died in defending it againſt a tyrant. The Romans afterwards erected his ſtatue in the Capitol, where he was placed in the midſt of the kings of Rome, with a naked ſword in his hand.

Digitized by Google

Valerius was in great perplexity, as he knew not which ſide had the victory, and found his men as much diſmayed at the ſight of their own dead, as animated by the loſs of the enemy. So great, indeed, was the ſlaughter, that it could not be diſtinguiſhed who had the advantage; and each army having a near view of their own loſs, and only gueſſing at that of the enemy, were inclined to think themſelves vanquiſhed, rather than victorious. When night came on (ſuch a night as one might imagine after ſo bloody a day), and both camps were huſhed in ſilence and repoſe, it is ſaid, that the grove ſhook, and a loud voice proceeding from it declared, that *the Tuſcans had loſt one man more than the Romans**. The voice was undoubtedly divine; for immediately upon that, the Romans recovered their ſpirits, and the field rung with acclamations; while the Tuſcans, ſtruck with fear and confuſion, deſerted their camp, and moſt of them diſperſed. As for thoſe that remained, who were not quite five thouſand, the Romans took them priſoners, and plundered the camp. When the dead were numbered, there were found on the ſide of the Tuſcans eleven thouſand three hundred, and on that of the Romans as many, excepting one. This battle is ſaid to have been fought on the laſt of February. Valerius was honoured with a triumph, and was the firſt conſul that made his entry in a chariot and four. The occaſion rendered the ſpectacle glorious and venerable, not invidious, (and as ſome would have it) grievous to the Romans; for, if that had been the caſe, the cuſtom would not have been ſo zealouſly kept up, nor would the ambition to obtain a triumph have laſted ſo many ages. The people were pleaſed too, with the honours paid by Valerius to the remains of his colleague, his burying him with ſo much pomp, and pronouncing his funeral

* It was ſaid to be the voice of the god Pan.

oration;

Digitized by Google

oration; which laſt the Romans ſo generally approved, or rather were ſo much charmed with, that afterwards all the great and illuſtrious men among them, upon their deceaſe, had their encomium from perſons of diſtinction *. This funeral oration was more ancient than any among the Greeks, unleſs we allow what Anaximenes the orator relates, that Solon was the author of this cuſtom.

But that which offended and exaſperated the people, was this: Brutus, whom they conſidered as the father of liberty, would not rule alone, but took to himſelf a firſt and a ſecond colleague; *yet this man* (ſay they) *graſps the whole authority, and is not the ſucceſſor to the conſulate of Brutus, to which he has no right, but to the tyranny of Tarquin. To what purpoſe is it in words to extol Brutus, and in deeds to imitate Tarquin, while he has all the rods and axes carried before him alone, and ſets out from a houſe more ſtately than the royal palace which he demoliſhed?* It is true, Valerius did live in a houſe too lofty and ſuperb, on the Velian eminence, which commanded the *Forum* and every thing that paſſed; and, as the avenues were difficult, and the aſcent ſteep, when he came down from it, his appearance was very pompous, and reſembled the ſtate of a king, rather than that of a conſul. But he ſoon ſhewed of what conſequence it is for perſons in high ſtations and authority to have their ears open to truth and good advice, rather than flattery: for when his friends informed him, that moſt people thought he was taking wrong ſteps, he made no diſpute, nor expreſſed any reſentment, but haſtily aſſembled a

* Funeral orations were not in uſe among the Greeks till the battle of Marathon, which was ſixteen years after the death of Brutus. The heroes that fell ſo gloriouſly there did, indeed, well deſerve ſuch eulogiums; and the Grecians never granted them but to thoſe that were ſlain fighting for their country. In this reſpect the cuſtom of the Romans was more equitable; for they honoured with thoſe public marks of regard ſuch as had ſerved their country in any capacity.

Digitized by Google

number of workmen whilſt it was yet night, who demoliſhed his houſe entirely; ſo that when the Romans in the morning aſſembled to look upon it, they admired and adored his magnanimity; but, at the ſame time, were troubled to ſee ſo grand and magnificent an edifice ruined by the envy of the citizens, as they would have lamented the death of a great man who had fallen as ſuddenly, and by the ſame cauſe. It gave them pain, too, to ſee the conſul, who had now no home, obliged to take ſhelter in another man's houſe; for Valerius was entertained by his friends, till the people provided a piece of ground for him, where a leſs ſtately houſe was built, in the place where the temple of * *Victory* now ſtands.

Deſirous to make his high office, as well as himſelf, rather agreeable than formidable to the people, he ordered the † axes to be taken away from the rods, and that, whenever he went to the great aſſembly, the rods ſhould be availed in reſpect to the citizens, as if the ſupreme power were lodged in *them*. A cuſtom which the conſuls obſerve to this day. The people were not aware, that by this he did not leſſen his own power (as they imagined), but only by ſuch an inſtance of moderation obviated and cut off all occaſion of envy, and gained as much authority to his perſon, as he ſeemed to take from his office; for they all ſubmitted to him with pleaſure, and were ſo much charmed with his behaviour, that they gave him the name of *Publicola*, that is, the *People's reſpectful friend*. In this both his former names were loſt; and this we ſhall make uſe of in the ſequel of his life.

* Plutarch has it, *where the temple called* Vicus Publicus *now ſtands*. He had found in the hiſtorians *vicæ potæ*, which, in old Latin, ſignifies *victory*; but, as he did not underſtand it, he ſubſtituted *Vicus Publicus*, which here would have no ſenſe.

† The axes too were ſtill borne before the conſuls when they were in the field.

Indeed,

Digitized by Google

Indeed, it was no more than his due; for he permitted * all to ſue for the conſulſhip. Yet, before a colleague was appointed him, as he knew not what might happen, and was apprehenſive of ſome oppoſition from ignorance or envy, while he had the ſole power he made uſe of it to eſtabliſh ſome of the moſt uſeful and excellent regulations. In the firſt place, he filled up the ſenate, which then was very thin; ſeveral of that auguſt body having been put to death by Tarquin before, and others fallen in the late battle. He is ſaid to have made up the number a hundred and ſixty-four. In the next place, he cauſed certain laws to be enacted, which greatly augmented the power of the people. The firſt gave liberty of appeal from the conſuls to the people; the ſecond made it death to enter upon the magiſtracy, without the people's conſent; the third was greatly in favour of the poor, as, by † exempting them from taxes, it promoted their attention to manufactures. ‡ Even his law againſt diſobedience to the conſuls was not leſs popular than the reſt; and, in effect, it favoured the commonalty rather than the great; for the fine was only the value of five oxen and two ſheep. The value of a ſheep was then ten *oboli*, of an ox a hundred; the Romans as yet not making much uſe of money, becauſe their wealth conſiſted in abundance of cattle. To this day they call their ſubſtance *peculia*, from *pecus*, cattle, their moſt ancient coins having the impreſſion of an ox, a ſheep, or a hog; and

* If Publicola gave the plebeians, as well as the patricians, a right to the conſulate, that right did not then take place; for Lucius Sextius was the firſt plebeian who arrived at that honour, many ages after the time of which Plutarch ſpeaks: and this continued but eleven years; for in the twelfth, which was the four hundredth year of Rome, both the conſuls were again patricians. Liv. vii. cap. 18.

† He exempted artificers, widows, and old men, who had no children to relieve them, from paying tribute.

‡ Before, the fine was ſuch as the commonalty could not pay without abſolute ruin.

their

Digitized by Google

their ſons being diſtinguiſhed with the names of *Suilli*, *Bubulci*, *Caprarii*, and *Porcii*, derived from the names of ſuch animals.

Though theſe laws of Publicola were popular and equitable, yet, amidſt this moderation, the puniſhment he appointed in one caſe was ſevere; for he made it lawful, without a form of trial, to kill any man that ſhould attempt to ſet himſelf up for king; and the perſon that took away his life was to ſtand excuſed, if he could make proof of the intended crime. His reaſon for ſuch a law, we preſume, was this: though it is not poſſible that he who undertakes ſo great an enterpriſe, ſhould eſcape all notice, yet it is very probable, that, though ſuſpected, he may accompliſh his deſigns before he can be brought to anſwer for it in a judicial way; and as the crime, if committed, would prevent his being called to account for it, this law empowered any one to puniſh him before ſuch cognizance was taken.

His law concerning the treaſury did him honour. It was neceſſary that money ſhould be raiſed for the war, from the eſtates of the citizens; but he determined, that neither himſelf nor any of his friends ſhould have the diſpoſal of it; nor would he ſuffer it to be lodged in any private houſe—he therefore appointed the temple of Saturn to be the treaſury, which they ſtill make uſe of for that purpoſe, and empowered the people to chuſe two young men as * *quæſtors*, or *treaſurers*. The firſt were Publius Veturius and Marcus Minutius; and a large ſum

* The office of the quæſtors was to take care of the public treaſure, for which they were accountable when their year was out; to furniſh the neceſſary ſums for the ſervice of the public; and to receive ambaſſadors, attend them, and provide them with lodgings and other neceſſaries. A general could not obtain the honours of a triumph, till he had given them a faithful account of the ſpoils he had taken, and ſworn to it. There were at firſt two quæſtors only; but when the Roman empire was conſiderably enlarged, their number was increaſed. The office of quæſtor, though often diſcharged by perſons who had been conſuls, was the firſt ſtep to great employments.

was

Digitized by Google

was collected; for a hundred and thirty thouſand perſons were taxed, though the orphans and widows ſtood excuſed.

Theſe matters thus regulated, he procured Lucretius, the father of the injured Lucretia, to be appointed his colleague. To him he gave the *faſces* (as they are called), together with the precedency, as the older man; and this mark of reſpect to age has ever ſince continued. As Lucretius died a few days after, another election was held, and Marcus * Horatius appointed in his room for the remaining part of the year.

About that time, Tarquin making preparations for a ſecond war againſt the Romans, a great prodigy is ſaid to have happened. This prince, while yet upon the throne, had almoſt finiſhed the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, when, either by the direction of an oracle, or upon ſome fancy of his own, he ordered the artiſts of Veii to make an earthen chariot, which was to be placed on the top of it †: ſoon after this he forfeited the crown. The Tuſcans, however, moulded the chariot, and ſet it in the furnace; but the caſe was very different with it from that of other clay in the fire, which condenſes and contracts upon the exhalation of the moiſture, whereas it enlarged itſelf and ſwelled, till it grew to ſuch a ſize and hardneſs, that it was with difficulty they got it out, even after the furnace was diſmantled. The ſoothſayers being of opinion, that this chariot betokened power and ſucceſs to the perſons with whom it ſhould remain, the people of Veii determined not to give it up to the Romans; but, upon their demanding it, returned this anſwer, That it belonged to Tarquin, not to thoſe who had driven him from his kingdom. It happened, that a few days after, there was a chariot-race at Veii, which

* Horatius Pulvillus.

† It was an uſual thing to place chariots on the tops of temples,

was

Digitized by Google

was obſerved as uſual; except that, as the charioteer, who had won the prize and received the crown, was gently driving out of the ring, the horſes took fright from no viſible cauſe; but, either by ſome direction of the gods, or turn of fortune, ran away with their driver, at full ſpeed, towards Rome. It was in vain that he pulled the reins, or ſoothed them with words, he was obliged to give way to the career, and was whirled along, till they came to the Capitol, where they flung him, at the gate now called *Ratumena*. The Veientes, ſurpriſed and terrified at this incident, ordered the artiſts to deliver up the chariot *.

Tarquin, the ſon of Demaratus, in his wars with the Sabines, made a vow to build a temple to Jupiter Capitolinus, which was performed by Tarquin *the Proud*, ſon or grandſon to the former. He did not, however, conſecrate it, for it was not quite finiſhed when he was expelled from Rome†. When the laſt hand was put to it, and it had received every ſuitable ornament, Publicola was ambitious of the honour of dedicating it. This excited the envy of ſome of the nobility, who could better brook his other honours; to which, indeed, in his legiſlative and military capacities, he had a better claim; but, as he had no concern in this, they did not think proper to grant it him, but encouraged and importuned Horatius to apply for it. In the mean time, Publicola's command of the army neceſſarily required his abſence, and his adverſaries taking the opportunity to procure an order from the people,

* A miracle of this kind, and not leſs extraordinary, is ſaid to have happened in modern Rome. When poor St. Michael's church was in a ruinous condition, the horſes that were employed in drawing ſtones through the city, unanimouſly agreed to carry their loads to St. Michael.

† This temple was 200 feet long, and 185 and upwards broad The front was adorned with three rows of columns, and the ſides with two: in the nave were three ſhrines, one of Jupiter, another of Juno, and the third of Minerva.

that

Digitized by Google

that Horatius ſhould dedicate the temple, conducted him to the Capitol: a point which they could not have gained had Publicola been preſent. Yet ſome ſay, the conſuls having caſt lots for it *, the dedication fell to Horatius, and the expedition, againſt his inclination, to Publicola. But we may eaſily conjecture how they ſtood diſpoſed, by the proceedings on the day of dedication: this was the thirteenth of September, which is about the full moon of the month *Metagîtnion*, when prodigious numbers of all ranks being aſſembled, and ſilence enjoined, Horatius, after the other ceremonies, took hold of one of the gate-poſts (as the cuſtom is), and was going to pronounce the prayer of conſecration: but Marcus, the brother of Publicola, who had ſtood for ſome time by the gates, watching his opportunity, cried out, *Conſul, your ſon lies dead in the camp.* This gave great pain to all that heard it; but the conſul, not in the leaſt diſconcerted, made anſwer, *Then caſt but the dead where you pleaſe; I admit of no mourning on this occaſion*; and ſo proceeded to finiſh the dedication. The news was not true, but an invention of Marcus, who hoped by that means to hinder Horatius from completing what he was about. But his preſence of mind is equally admirable, whether he immediately perceived the falſity, or believed the account to be true, without ſhewing any emotion.

The ſame fortune attended the dedication of the ſecond temple. The firſt built by Tarquin, and dedicated by Horatius, as we have related, was afterwards deſtroyed by fire in the civil wars. † Sylla

* Livy ſays poſitively, *they caſt lots for it.* Plutarch ſeems to have taken the ſequel of the ſtory from him. Liv. lib. ii. c. 8.

† After the firſt temple was deſtroyed in the wars between Sylla and Marcus, Sylla rebuilt it with columns of marble, which he had taken out of the temple of Jupiter Olympius at Athens, and tranſported to Rome. But (as Plutarch obſerves) he did not live to conſecrate it; and he was heard to ſay, as he was dying, that his leaving that temple to be dedicated by another, was the only unfortunate circumſtance of his life.

rebuilt

Digitized by Google

rebuilt it, but did not live to conſecrate it; ſo the dedication of this ſecond temple fell to Catulus. It was again deſtroyed in the troubles which happened in the time of Vitellius; and a third was built by Veſpaſian, who, with his uſual good fortune, put the laſt hand to it, but did not ſee it demoliſhed, as it was ſoon after; happier in this reſpect than Sylla, who died before his was dedicated, Veſpaſian died before his was deſtroyed: for immediately after his deceaſe, the Capitol was burnt. The fourth, which now ſtands, was built and dedicated by Domitian. Tarquin is ſaid to have expended thirty thouſand pounds weight of ſilver upon the foundations only; but the greateſt wealth any private man is ſuppoſed to be now poſſeſſed of in Rome, would not anſwer the expence of the guilding of the preſent temple, which amounted to more than * twelve thouſand talents. The pillars are of Pentelic marble, and their thickneſs was in excellent proportion to their length, when we ſaw them at Athens; but when they were cut and poliſhed anew at Rome, they gained not ſo much in the poliſh, as they loſt in the proportion; for their beauty is injured by their appearing too ſlender for their height. But, after admiring the magnificence of the Capitol, if any one was to go and ſee a gallery, a hall, or bath, or the apartments of the women in Domitian's palace, what is ſaid by Epicharmus of a prodigal,

* 194,350*l.* ſterling. In this we may ſee the great difference between the wealth of private citizens in a free country, and that of the ſubjects of an arbitrary monarch. In Trajan's time there was not a private man in Rome worth 200,000*l.*; whereas under the commonwealth, Æmilius Scaurus, in his ædileſhip, erected a temporary theatre, which coſt above 500,000*l.*; Marcus Craſſus had an eſtate in land of above a million a-year; L. Cornelius Balbus, left by will, to every Roman citizen, twenty-five *denarii*, which amounts to about ſixteen ſhillings of our money; and many private men among the Romans maintained from ten to twenty thouſand ſlaves, not ſo much for ſervice as oſtentation. No wonder, then, that the ſlaves once took up arms, and went to war with the Roman commonwealth.

Your

Digitized by Google

Your laviſh'd ſtores ſpeak not the liberal mind,
But the diſeaſe of giving;

he might apply to Domitian in ſome ſuch manner as this: *Neither piety nor magnificence appears in your expence; you have the diſeaſe of building; like Midas of old, you would turn every thing to gold and marble.* So much for this ſubject.

Let us now return to Tarquin. After that great battle in which he loſt his ſon, who was killed in ſingle combat by Brutus, he fled to Cluſium, and begged aſſiſtance of Laras Porſena, then the moſt powerful prince in Italy, and a man of great worth and honour. Porſena promiſed him * ſuccours; and, in the firſt place, ſent to the Romans, commanding them to receive Tarquin. Upon their refuſal, he declared war againſt them; and having informed them of the time when, and the place where he would make his aſſault, he marched thither accordingly with a great army. Publicola, who was then abſent, was choſen conſul the † ſecond time, and with him, Titus Lucretius. Returning to Rome, and deſirous to outdo Porſena in ‡ ſpirit, he built the town of Sigliuria, notwithſtanding the enemy's approach; and when he had finiſhed the walls at a great expence, he placed in it a colony of ſeven hundred men, as if he held his adverſary very cheap. Porſena, however, aſſaulted it in a ſpirited manner, drove out the garriſon, and purſued the fugitives ſo cloſe, that he was near

* Beſides that, Porſena was willing to aſſiſt a diſtreſſed king; he conſidered the Tarquins as his countrymen, for they were of Tuſcan extraction.

† It was when Publicola was conſul the third time, and had for colleague Horatius Pulvillus, that Porſena marched againſt Rome.

‡ Sigliuria was not built at this time, nor out of oſtentation, as Plutarch ſays; for it was built as a barrier againſt the Latins and the Hernici, and not in the third, but in the ſecond conſulſhip of Publicola.

entering

Digitized by Google

entering Rome along with them: but Publicola met him without the gates, and joining battle by the river, ſuſtained the enemy's attack, who preſſed on with numbers, till at laſt ſinking under the wounds he had gallantly received, he was carried out of the battle. Lucretius, his colleague, having the ſame fate, the courage of the Romans drooped, and they retreated into the city for ſecurity. The enemy making good the purſuit to the wooden-bridge, Rome was in great danger of being taken; when * Horatius Cocles, and with him two others of the firſt rank, Herminius and Spurius † Lartius, ſtopped them at the bridge. Horatius had the ſurname of *Cocles*, from his having loſt an eye in the wars; or, as ſome will have it, from the form of his noſe, which was ſo very flat, that both his eyes, as well as his eye-brows, ſeemed to be joined together; ſo that when the vulgar intended to call him *Cyclops*, by a miſnomer, they called him *Cocles*, which name remained with him. This man ſtanding at the head of the bridge, defended it againſt the enemy, till the Romans broke it down behind him. Then he plunged into the Tyber, armed as he was, and ſwam to the other ſide, but was wounded in the hip with a Tuſcan ſpear. Publicola, ſtruck with admiration at his valour, immediately procured a decree, that ‡ every Roman ſhould give him one day's proviſions; and that he ſhould have as much land as he himſelf could encircle with a plough in one day. Beſides, they erected his ſtatue in braſs in the temple of Vulcan, with a view to

* He was ſon to a brother of Horatius the conſul, and a deſcendant of that Horatius who remained victorious in the great combat between the Horatii and Curiatii, in the reign of Tullus Hoſtilius.

† In the Greek text it is Lucretius, which we ſuppoſe, is a corruption of Lartius, the name we find in Livy.

‡ Probably he had three hundred thouſand contributors, for even the women readily gave in their quota.

conſole

Digitized by Google

conſole him by this honour for his wound, and lameneſs conſequent upon it *.

While Porſena laid cloſe ſiege to the city, the Romans were attacked with famine, and another body of Tuſcans laid waſte the country. Publicola, who was now conſul the third time, was of opinion that no operations could be carried on againſt Porſena but defenſive ones. † He marched out, however, privately againſt thoſe Tuſcans who had committed ſuch ravages, defeated them, and killed five thouſand.

The ſtory of ‡ Mucius has been the ſubject of many pens, and is variouſly related: I ſhall give that account of it which ſeems moſt credible. Mucius was in all reſpects a man of merit, but particularly diſtinguiſhed by his valour. Having ſecretly formed a ſcheme to take off Porſena, he made his way into his camp in a Tuſcan dreſs, where he likewiſe took care to ſpeak the Tuſcan language. In this diſguiſe he approached the ſeat where the king ſat with his nobles; and as he did not certainly know Porſena, and thought it improper to aſk, he drew his ſword and killed the perſon that ſeemed moſt likely to be the king. Upon this he was ſeized and examined. Mean time, as there happened to be a portable altar there, with fire upon it, where the king was about to offer ſacrifice, Mucius § thruſt

* This defect, and his having but one eye, prevented his ever being conſul.

† The conſuls ſpread a report, which was ſoon carried into the Tuſcan camp by the ſlaves who deſerted, that the next day all the cattle brought thither from the country, would be ſent to graze in the fields under a guard. This bait drew the enemy into an ambuſh.

‡ Mucius Cordus.

§ Livy ſays, that Porſena threatened Mucius with the torture by fire, to make him diſcover his accomplices; whereupon Mucius thruſt his hand into the flame, to let him ſee that he was not to be intimidated.

Digitized by Google

his right hand into it; and as the flesh was burning, he kept looking upon Porsena with a firm and menacing aspect, till the king, astonished at his fortitude, returned him his sword with his own hand. He received it with his left hand, from whence we are told he had the surname of *Scævola*, which signifies *left-handed*; and thus addressed himself to Porsena, "Your threatenings I regarded not, but am "conquered by your generosity, and out of grati-"tude, will declare to you what no force should "have wrested from me. There are three hundred "Romans that have taken the same resolution with "mine, who now walk about your camp, watching "their opportunity. It was my lot to make the "first attempt, and I am not sorry that my sword "was directed by fortune against another, instead "of a man of so much honour, who, as such, "should rather be a friend, than an enemy to the "Romans." Porsena believed this account, and was more inclined to hearken to terms, not so much, in my opinion, through fear of the three hundred assassins, as admiration of the dignity of the Roman valour. All authors call this man * Mucius Scævola, except Athenodorus Sandon, who, in a work addressed to Octavia, sister to Augustus, says he was named Posthumius.

Publicola, who did not look upon Porsena as so bitter an enemy to Rome, but that he deserved to be taken into its friendship and alliance, was so far from refusing to refer the dispute with Tarquin to his decision, that he was really desirous of it, and several times offered to prove that Tarquin was the worst of men, and justly deprived of the crown. When Tarquin roughly answered, that he would admit of no arbitrator, much less of Porsena, if he changed his mind and forsook his alliance, Porsena was offended, and began to entertain an ill opinion

* Mucius was rewarded with a large piece of ground belonging to the public.

of

Digitized by Google

of him; being likewiſe ſolicited to it by his ſon Aruns, who uſed all his intereſt for the Romans, he was prevailed upon to put an end to the war, on condition that they * gave up that part of Tuſcany which they had conquered, together with the priſoners, and received their deſerters. For the performance of theſe conditions, they gave as hoſtages ten young men and as many virgins, of the beſt families in Rome; among whom was Valeria the daughter of Publicola.

Upon the faith of this treaty, Porſena had ceaſed from all acts of hoſtility, when the Roman virgins went down to bathe, at a place where the bank forming itſelf in a creſcent, embraces the river in ſuch a manner, that there it is quite calm and undiſturbed with waves. As no guard was near, and they ſaw no one paſſing or repaſſing, they had a violent inclination to ſwim over, notwithſtanding the depth and ſtrength of the ſtream. Some ſay one of them, named Cloelia, paſſed it on horſeback, and encouraged the other virgins as they ſwam. When they came ſafe to Publicola, he neither commended nor approved their exploit, but was grieved to think he ſhould appear unequal to Porſena in point of honour, and that this daring enterpriſe of the virgins ſhould make the Romans ſuſpected of unfair proceeding. He took them, therefore, and ſent them back to Porſena. Tarquin having timely intelligence of this, laid an ambuſcade for them, and attacked their convoy. They defended themſelves, though greatly inferior in number; and Valeria, the daughter of Publicola, broke through them as they were engaged with three ſervants, who conducted her ſafe to Porſena's camp. As the ſkirmiſh was not yet decided, nor the danger over, Aruns, the ſon of Porſena, being informed of it, marched

* The Romans were required to reinſtate the Veientes in the poſſeſſion of ſeven villages, which they had taken from them in former wars.

Digitized by Google

up with all ſpeed, put the enemy to flight, and reſcued the Romans. When Porſena ſaw the virgins returned, he demanded which of them was ſhe that propoſed the deſign, and ſet the example. When he underſtood that Clœlia was the perſon, he treated her with great politeneſs, and commanding one of his own horſes to be brought with very elegant trappings, he made her a preſent of it. Thoſe that ſay, Clœlia was the only one that paſſed the river on horſeback, alledge this as a proof. Others ſay no ſuch conſequence can be drawn from it, and that it was nothing more than a mark of honour to her from the Tuſcan king for her bravery. An equeſtrian * ſtatue of her ſtands in the *Via Sacra*, where it leads to mount *Palatine*; yet ſome will have even this to be Valeria's ſtatue, not Clœlia's.

Porſena, thus reconciled to the Romans, gave many proofs of his greatneſs of mind. Among the reſt, he ordered the Tuſcans to carry off nothing but their arms, and to leave their camp full of proviſions and many other things of value for the Romans. Hence it is, that even in our times, whenever there is a ſale of goods belonging to the public, they are cried firſt as the goods of Porſena, to eternize the memory of his generoſity. A brazen ſtatue, of rude and antique workmanſhip, was alſo erected to his honour, near the ſenate-houſe †.

After this, the Sabines invading the Roman territory, Marcus Valerius, brother to Publicola, and Poſthumius Tubertus, were elected conſuls. As every important action was ſtill conducted by the advice and aſſiſtance of Publicola, Marcus gained two great battles; in the ſecond of which he killed

* Dionyſius Halicarnaſſus tells us in expreſs terms, that in his time, that is, in the reign of Auguſtus, there were no remains of that ſtatue, it having been conſumed by fire.

† The ſenate likewiſe ſent an embaſſy to him, with a preſent of a throne adorned with ivory, a ſceptre, a crown of gold, and a triumphal robe.

thirteen

Digitized by Google

thirteen thouſand of the enemy, without the loſs of one Roman. For this he was not only rewarded with a triumph, but a houſe was built for him at the public expence on mount Palatine. And whereas the doors of other houſes at that time opened inwards, the ſtreet-door of that houſe was made to open outwards, to ſhew by ſuch an honourable diſtinction, that he was always ready to receive any propoſal for the public ſervice*. All the doors in Greece, they tell us, were formerly made to open ſo, which they prove from thoſe paſſages in the comedies, where it is mentioned that thoſe that went out knocked loud on the inſide of the doors firſt, to give warning to ſuch as paſſed by or ſtood before them, leſt the doors in opening ſhould daſh againſt them.

The year following, Publicola was appointed conſul the fourth time, becauſe a confederacy between the Sabines and Latins threatened a war; and, at the ſame time, the city was oppreſſed with ſuperſtitious terrors, on account of the imperfect births, and general abortions among the women. Publicola, having conſulted the † Sibyl's books upon it, offered ſacrifice to Pluto, and renewed certain games that had formerly been inſtituted by the direction of the Delphic oracle. When he had revived the city with the pleaſing hope that the gods were appeaſed, he prepared to arm againſt the menaces of men. For there

* Poſthumius had his ſhare in the triumph, as well as in the atchievements.

† An unknown woman is ſaid to have come to Tarquin with nine volumes of oracles written by the *Sibyl* of Cuma, for which ſhe demanded a very conſiderable price. Tarquin refuſing to purchaſe them at her rate, ſhe burnt three of them, and then aſked the ſame price for the remaining ſix. Her propoſal being rejected with ſcorn, ſhe burnt three more, and, notwithſtanding, ſtill inſiſted on her firſt price. Tarquin, ſurpriſed at the novelty of the thing, put the books in the hands of the augurs to be examined, who adviſed him to purchaſe them at any rate: Accordingly

Digitized by Google

there appeared to be a formidable league and ſtrong armament againſt him. Among the Sabines, Appius Clauſus was a man of an opulent fortune, and remarkable perſonal ſtrength; famed, moreover, for his virtues, and the force of his eloquence. What is the fate of all great men, to be perſecuted by envy, was likewiſe his: and his oppoſing the war, gave a handle to malignity to inſinuate, that he wanted to ſtrengthen the Roman power, in order the more eaſily to enſlave his own country. Perceiving that the populace gave a willing ear to theſe calumnies, and that he was become obnoxious to the abettors of the war, he was apprehenſive of an impeachment; but being powerfully ſupported by his friends and relations, he bade his enemies defiance. This delayed the war, Publicola making it his buſineſs not only to get intelligence of this ſedition, but alſo to encourage and inflame it, ſent proper perſons to Appius, to tell him, "That he was ſenſible he "was a man of too much goodneſs and integrity, "to avenge himſelf of his countrymen, though "greatly injured by them; but if he choſe, for his "ſecurity, to come over to the Romans, and to get "out of the way of his enemies, he ſhould find ſuch "a reception, both in public and private, as was "ſuitable to his virtue and the dignity of Rome." Appius conſidered this propoſal with great attention, and the neceſſity of his affairs prevailed with him to accept of it. He, therefore, perſuaded his friends,

cordingly he did, and appointed two perſons of diſtinction, ſtyled *Duumviri*, to be guardians of them, who locked them up in a vault under the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, and there they were kept till they were burnt with the temple itſelf. Theſe officers, whoſe number was afterwards increaſed, conſulted the Sibylline books, by direction of the ſenate, when ſome dangerous ſedition was like to break out, when the Roman armies had been defeated, or when any of thoſe prodigies appeared which were thought fatal. They alſo preſided over the ſacrifices and ſhows, which they appointed to appeaſe the wrath of heaven.

and

Digitized by Google

and they influenced many others, ſo that five thouſand men of the moſt peaceable diſpoſition of any among the Sabines, with their families, removed with him to Rome. Publicola, who was prepared for it, received them in the moſt friendly and hoſpitable manner, admitted them to the freedom of the city, and gave them two acres of land a-piece, by the river Anio. To Appius he gave twenty-five acres, and a ſeat in the ſenate. This laid the foundation of his greatneſs in the republic, and he uſed the advantage with ſo much prudence, as to riſe to the firſt rank in power and authority. The * Claudian family deſcended from him, is as illuſtrious as any in Rome.

Though the diſputes among the Sabines were decided by this migration, the demagogues would not ſuffer them to reſt, repreſenting it as matter of great diſgrace, if Appius, now a deſerter and an enemy, ſhould be able to obſtruct their taking vengeance of the Romans, when he could not prevent it by his preſence. They advanced, therefore, with a great army, and encamped near Fidenæ. Having ordered two thouſand men to lie in ambuſh in the ſhrubby and hollow places before Rome, they appointed a few horſe at day-break to ravage the country up to the very gates, and then to retreat, till they drew the enemy into the ambuſcade. But Publicola getting information that very day of theſe particulars from deſerters, prepared himſelf accordingly, and made a diſpoſition of his forces. Poſthumius Balbus, his ſon-in-law, went out with three thouſand men as it began to grow dark, and having taken poſſeſſion of the ſummits of the hills under

* There were two families of the *Claudii* in Rome; one patrician, and the other plebeian. The firſt had the ſurname of *Pulcher*, and the other of *Marcellus*. In courſe of time, the patrician family produced twenty-three conſuls, five dictators, and ſeven cenſors, and obtained two triumphs and two ovations. The emperor Tiberius was deſcended of this family.

Digitized by Google

which the Sabines had concealed themſelves, watched his opportunity. His colleague Lucretius, with the lighteſt and moſt active of the Romans, was appointed to attack the Sabine cavalry, as they were driving off the cattle, while himſelf, with the reſt of the forces, took a large compaſs, and incloſed the enemy's rear. The morning happened to be very foggy, when Poſthumius, at dawn, with loud ſhouts, fell upon the ambuſcade from the heights, Lucretius charged the horſe in their retreat, and Publicola attacked the enemy's camp. The Sabines were every where worſted and put to the rout. As the Romans met not with the leaſt reſiſtance, the ſlaughter was prodigious. It is clear that the vain confidence of the Sabines was the principal cauſe of their ruin. While one part thought the other was ſafe, they did not ſtand upon their defence; thoſe in the camp ran towards the corps that was placed in ambuſcade, while they, in their turn, endeavoured to regain the camp. Thus they fell in with each other in great diſorder, and in mutual want of that aſſiſtance which neither was able to give. The Sabines would have been entirely cut off, had not the city of Fidenæ been ſo near, which proved an aſylum to ſome, particularly thoſe that fled when the camp was taken. Such as did not take refuge there, were either deſtroyed or taken priſoners.

The Romans, though accuſtomed to aſcribe every great event to the interpoſition of the gods, gave the credit of this victory ſolely to the general; and the firſt thing the ſoldiers were heard to ſay, was that Publicola had put the enemy in their hands, lame, blind, and almoſt bound, for the ſlaughter. The people were enriched with the plunder, and the ſale of the priſoners. As for Publicola, he was honoured with a triumph; and having ſurrendered the adminiſtration to the ſucceeding conſuls, he died ſoon after; thus finiſhing his life in circumſtances eſteemed the happieſt and moſt glorious that man can

Digitized by Google

can attain to *. The people, as if they had done nothing to requite his merit in his life-time, decreed that his funeral ſhould be ſolemnized at the public charge; and to make it the more honourable, every one contributed a piece of money called *Quadrans*. Beſides, the women, out of particular regard to his memory, continued the mourning for him a whole year. By an order of the citizens, his body was likewiſe interred within the city, near the place called *Velia*, and all his family were to have a burying place there. At preſent, indeed, none of his deſcendants are interred in that ground: they only carry the corpſe and ſet it down there, when one of the attendants puts a lighted torch under it, which he immediately takes back again. Thus they claim by that act the right, but wave the privilege; for the body is taken away and interred without the walls.

* He was the moſt virtuous citizen, one of the greateſt generals, and the moſt popular conſul Rome ever had. As he had taken more care to tranſmit his virtues to his poſterity, than to enrich them; and as, notwithſtanding the frugality of his life, and the great offices he had borne, there was not found money enough in his houſe to defray the charges of his funeral, he was buried at the expence of the public. His poverty is a circumſtance which Plutarch ſhould have mentioned, becauſe a funeral at the public charge, was an honour ſometimes paid to the rich.

Digitized by Google

SOLON AND PUBLICOLA

COMPARED.

THERE is ſomething ſingular in this parallel, and what has not occurred to us in any other of the lives we have written, that Publicola ſhould exemplify the maxims of Solon, and that Solon ſhould proclaim beforehand the happineſs of Publicola. For the definition of happineſs, which Solon gave Crœſus, is more applicable to Publicola than to Tellus. It is true, he pronounces Tellus happy, on account of his virtue, his valuable children, and glorious death; yet he mentions him not in his poems as eminently diſtinguiſhed by his virtue, his children, or his employments. But Publicola, in his life-time, attained the higheſt reputation and authority among the Romans, by means of his virtues; and, after his death, his family was reckoned among the moſt honourable; the houſes of the Publicolæ, the Meſſalæ, and * Valerii, illuſtrious for the ſpace of † ſix hundred years, ſtill acknowledging him as

* That is, *the other* Valerii, viz. the *Maximi*, the *Corvini*, the *Potiti*, the *Lævini*, and the *Flacci*.

† It appears from this paſſage, that Plutarch wrote this life about the beginning of Trajan's reign.

the

Digitized by Google

the fountain of their honour. Tellus, like a brave man, keeping his poſt, and fighting to the laſt, fell by the enemy's hand; whereas Publicola, after having ſlain his enemies, (a much happier circumſtance than to be ſlain by them) after ſeeing his country victorious through his conduct as conſul and as general, after triumphs and all other marks of honour, died that death which Solon had ſo paſſionately wiſhed for, and declared ſo happy. Solon, again, in his anſwer to Mimnermus, concerning the period of human life, thus exclaims:

* *Let friendſhip's faithful heart attend my bier,*
Heave the ſad ſigh, and drop the pitying tear!

And Publicola had this felicity. For he was lamented not only by his friends and relations, but by the whole city; thouſands attended his funeral with tears, with regret, with the deepeſt ſorrow; and the Roman matrons mourned for him, as for the loſs of a ſon, a brother, or a common parent.

Another wiſh of Solon's is thus expreſſed:

The flow of riches, though deſir'd,
Life's real goods, if well acquir'd,
Unjuſtly let me never gain,
Leſt vengeance follow in their train.

And Publicola not only acquired, but employed his riches honourably, for he was a generous benefactor to the poor: So that if Solon was the wiſeſt, Publi-

*. Cicero thought this wiſh of Solon's unſuitable to ſo wiſe a man, and preferred to it that of the poet Ennius, who, pleaſing himſelf with the thought of an immortality on earth as a poet, deſired to die unlamented. Cicero rejoiced in the ſame proſpect as an orator. The paſſion for immortality is indeed a natural one; but as the chief part of our happineſs conſiſts in the exerciſe of the benevolent affections, in giving and receiving ſincere teſtimonies of regard, the undoubted expreſſions of that regard muſt ſoothe the pains of a dying man, and comfort him with the reflection that he has not been wanting in the offices of humanity.

cola

Digitized by Google

cola was the happieſt of human kind. What the former had wiſhed for as the greateſt and moſt deſirable of bleſſings, the latter actually poſſeſſed, and continued to enjoy.

Thus Solon did honour to Publicola, and he to Solon in his turn. For he conſidered him as the moſt excellent pattern that could be propoſed, in regulating a democracy; and, like him, laying aſide the pride of power, he rendered it gentle and acceptable to all. He alſo made uſe of ſeveral of Solon's laws; for he impowered the people to elect their own magiſtrates, and left an appeal to them from the ſentence of other courts, as the Athenian lawgiver had done. He did not, indeed, with Solon, create a new * ſenate, but he almoſt doubled the number of that which he found in being.

His reaſon for appointing *quæſtors* or *treaſurers*, was, that, if the conſul was a worthy man, he might have leiſure to attend to greater affairs; if unworthy, that he might not have greater opportunities of injuſtice, when both the government and treaſury were under his direction.

Publicola's averſion to tyrants was ſtronger than that of Solon. For the latter made every attempt to ſet up arbitrary power puniſhable by law; but the former made it death without the formality of trial. Solon, indeed, juſtly and reaſonably plumes himſelf upon refuſing abſolute power, when both the ſtate of affairs and the inclinations of the people would have readily admitted it: And yet it was no leſs glorious for Publicola, when, finding the conſular

* By Συνεδριον, we apprehend that Plutarch here rather means the ſenate or council of *four hundred*, than the council of *Areopagus*. The *four hundred* had the prior cognizance of all that was to come before the people, and nothing could be propoſed to the general aſſembly till digeſted by them; ſo that, as far as he was able, he provided againſt a thirſt of arbitrary power in the rich, and a deſire of licentious freedom in the commons; the Areopagus being a check upon the former, as the ſenate was a curb upon the latter.

authority

Digitized by Google

authority too deſpotic, he rendered it milder and more popular, and did not ſtretch it ſo far as he might have done. This was the beſt method of governing, Solon ſeems to have been ſenſible before him, when he ſays of a republic,

The reins nor ſtrictly nor too looſely hold,
And ſafe the car of ſlippery power you guide.

But the annulling of debts was peculiar to Solon, and was indeed the moſt effectual way to ſupport the liberty of the people: for laws intended to eſtabliſh an equality would be of no avail, while the poor were deprived of the benefit of that equality by their debts. Where they ſeemed moſt to exerciſe their liberty, in offices, in debates, and in deciding cauſes, there they were moſt enſlaved to the rich, and entirely under their controul. What is more conſiderable in this caſe, is, that, though the cancelling of debts generally produces ſeditions, Solon ſeaſonably applied it, as a ſtrong, though hazardous medicine, to remove the ſedition then exiſting. The meaſure, too, loſt its infamous and obnoxious nature, when made uſe of by a man of Solon's probity and character.

If we conſider the whole adminiſtration of each, Solon's was more illuſtrious at firſt. He was an original, and followed no example; beſides, by himſelf, without a colleague, he effected many great things for the public advantage. But Publicola's fortune was more to be admired at laſt: for Solon lived to ſee his own eſtabliſhment overturned; whereas that of Publicola preſerved the ſtate in good order to the time of the civil wars; and no wonder; ſince the former, as ſoon as he had enacted his laws, left them inſcribed on tables of wood, without any one to ſupport their authority, and departed from Athens; whilſt the latter, remaining at Rome, and continuing in the magiſtracy, thoroughly eſtabliſhed and ſecured the commonwealth.

Solon

Digitized by Google

Solon was ſenſible of the ambitious deſigns of Piſiſtratus, and deſirous to prevent their being put in execution; but he miſcarried in the attempt, and ſaw a tyrant ſet up. On the other hand, Publicola demoliſhed kingly power, when it had been eſtabliſhed for ſome ages, and was at a formidable height. He was equalled by Solon in virtue and patriotiſm, but he had power and good fortune to ſecond his virtue, which the other wanted.

As to warlike exploits, there is a conſiderable difference; for Daïmachus *Platæenſis* does not even attribute that enterprize againſt the Megarenſians to Solon, as we have done; whereas Publicola, in many great battles, performed the duty both of a general and a private ſoldier.

Again; if we compare their conduct in civil affairs, we ſhall find, that Solon, only acting a part, as it were, and under the form of a maniac, went out to ſpeak concerning the recovery of Salamis. But Publicola, in the face of the greateſt danger, roſe up againſt Tarquin, detected the plot, prevented the eſcape of the vile conſpirators, had them puniſhed, and not only excluded the tyrants from the city, but cut up their hopes by the roots. If he was thus vigorous in proſecuting affairs that required ſpirit, reſolution, and open force, he was ſtill more ſucceſsful in negociation, and the gentle arts of perſuaſion; for, by his addreſs, he gained Porſena, whoſe power was ſo formidable, that he could not be quelled by dint of arms, and made him a friend to Rome.

But here, perhaps, ſome will object, that Solon recovered Salamis, when the Athenians had given it up; whereas Publicola ſurrendered lands that the Romans were in poſſeſſion of. Our judgment of actions, however, ſhould be formed according to the reſpective times and poſture of affairs. An able politician, to manage all for the beſt, varies his conduct as the preſent occaſion requires; often quits

Digitized by Google

quits a part, to ſave the whole; and, by yielding in ſmall matters, ſecures conſiderable advantages. Thus, Publicola, by giving up what the Romans had lately uſurped, ſaved all that was really their own; and, at a time when they found it difficult to defend their city, gained for them the poſſeſſion of the beſieger's camp. In effect, by referring his cauſe to the arbitration of the enemy, he gained his point, and, with that, all the advantages he could have propoſed to himſelf by a victory: for Porſena put an end to the war, and left the Romans all the proviſion he had made for carrying it on, induced by that impreſſion of their virtue and honour which he had received from Publicola.

THE.

Digitized by Google

THEMISTOCLES.

THE family of Themiſtocles was too obſcure to raiſe him to diſtinction. He was the ſon of Neocles, an inferior citizen of Athens, of the ward of Phrear, and the tribe of Leontis. By his mother's ſide, he is ſaid to have been * illegitimate, according to the following verſes:

Though born in Thrace, Abrotonon my name,
My ſon enrols me in the liſt of fame,
The great Themiſtocles.

Yet Phanias writes, that the mother of Themiſtocles was of Caria, not of Thrace, and that her name was not Abrotonon, but Euterpe. Neanthes mentions Halicarnaſſus as the city to which ſhe belonged. But be that as it may, when all the illegitimate youth aſſembled at Cynoſarges, in the wreſtling ring dedicated to Hercules, without the gates; which was appointed for that purpoſe, becauſe Hercules himſelf was not altogether of divine extraction, but had a mortal for his mother; Themiſtocles found means to perſuade ſome of the young noblemen to go to Cynoſarges, and take their exerciſe with him. This was an ingenious contri-

* It was a law at Athens, that every citizen who had a foreigner to his mother, ſhould be deemed a baſtard, though born in wedlock, and ſhould conſequently be incapable of inheriting his father's eſtate.

vance

Digitized by Google

vance to take away the distinction between the illegitimate or aliens, and the legitimate, whose parents were both Athenians. It is plain, however, that he was related to the house of the Lycomedæ *; for Simonides informs us, that when a † chapel of that family in the ward of Phyle, where the mysteries of Ceres used to be celebrated, was burnt down by the barbarians, Themistocles rebuilt it, and adorned it with pictures.

It appears, that, when a boy, he was full of spirit and fire, quick of apprehension, naturally inclined to bold attempts, and likely to make a great statesman. His hours of leisure and vacation he spent not, like other boys, in idleness or play, but was always inventing and composing declamations; the subjects of which were either the impeachment or defence of some of his school-fellows: so that his master would often say, "Boy, you will be nothing "common or indifferent: you will either be a "blessing or a curse to the community." As for moral philosophy and the polite arts, he learned them but slowly, and with little satisfaction; but instructions in political knowledge, and the administration of public affairs, he received with an attention above his years; because they suited his genius. When, therefore, he was laughed at, long after, in a company where free scope was given to raillery, by persons who passed as more accomplished in what was called genteel breeding, he was obliged to answer them with some asperity, "'Tis true, I "never learned how to tune a harp, or play upon "a lute, but I know how to raise a small and in-"considerable city to glory and greatness."

* The Lycomedæ were a family in Athens, who (according to Pausanias) had the care of the sacrifices offered to Ceres; and in that chapel which Theseus rebuilt, initiations and other mysteries were celebrated.

† τελεστηριον.

Digitized by Google

Steſimbrotus, indeed, informs us, that Themiſtocles ſtudied natural philoſophy, both under Anaxagoras and Meliſſus. But in this he errs againſt chronology *: for when Pericles, who was much younger than Themiſtocles, beſieged Samos, Meliſſus defended it, and Anaxagoras lived with Pericles. Thoſe ſeem to deſerve more attention who ſay, that Themiſtocles was a follower of Mneſiphilus the Phrearian, who was neither orator nor natural philoſopher, but a profeſſor of what was then called † wiſdom, which conſiſted in a knowledge of the arts of government, and the practical part of political prudence. This was a ſect formed upon the principles of Solon ‡, and deſcending in ſucceſſion from him; but when the ſcience of government came to be mixed with forenſic arts, and paſſed from action to mere words, its profeſſors, inſtead of ſages, were called § ſophiſts. Themiſtocles, however, was converſant in public buſineſs, when he attended the lectures of Mneſiphilus.

* Anaxagoras was born in the firſt year of the 70th Olympiad; Themiſtocles won the battle of Salamis the firſt year of the 75th Olympiad; and Meliſſus defended Samos againſt Pericles the laſt year of the 84th Olympiad. Themiſtocles, therefore, could neither ſtudy under Anaxagoras, who was only twenty years old when that general gained the battle of Salamis, nor yet under Meliſſus, who did not begin to flouriſh till 36 years after that battle.

† The firſt ſages were in reality great politicians, who gave rules and precepts for the government of communities. Thales was the firſt who carried his ſpeculations into phyſics.

‡ During the ſpace of about an hundred or an hundred and twenty years.

§ The Sophiſts were rather rhetoricians than philoſophers; ſkilled in words, but ſuperficial in knowledge; as Diogenes Laërtius informs us. Protagoras, who flouriſhed about the 84th Olympiad, a little before the birth of Plato, was the firſt who had the appellation of *Sophiſt:* but Socrates, who was more converſant in morality than in politics, phyſics, or rhetoric, and who was deſirous to improve the world rather in practice than in theory, modeſtly took the name of *Philoſophos*, i. e. *a lover of wiſdom*, and not that of *Sophos*, i. e. *a ſage* or *wiſe man*.

In

Digitized by Google

In the firſt ſallies of youth he was irregular and unſteady; as he followed his own diſpoſition, without any moral reſtraints. He lived in extremes, and thoſe extremes were often of the worſt kind *. But he ſeemed to apologiſe for this afterwards, when he obſerved, that *the wildeſt colts make the beſt horſes, when they come to be properly broke and managed.* The ſtories, however, which ſome tell us, of his father's diſinheriting him, and his mother's laying violent hands upon herſelf, becauſe ſhe could not bear the thoughts of her ſon's infamy, ſeem to be quite fictitious. Others, on the contrary, ſay, that his father, to diſſuade him from accepting any public employment, ſhewed him ſome old galleys that lay worn out and neglected on the ſea-ſhore, juſt as the populace neglect their leaders, when they have no farther ſervice for them.

Themiſtocles had an early and violent inclination for public buſineſs, and was ſo ſtrongly ſmitten with the love of glory, with an ambition for the higheſt ſtation, that he involved himſelf in troubleſome quarrels with perſons of the firſt rank and influence in the ſtate, particularly with Ariſtides the ſon of Lyſimachus, who always oppoſed him. Their enmity began early, but the cauſe, as Ariſton the philoſopher relates, was nothing more than their regard for Pteſileus of Teos. After this, their diſputes continued about public affairs; and the diſſimilarity of their lives and manners naturally added to it. Ariſtides was of a mild temper, and of great probity. He managed the concerns of government with inflexible juſtice, not with a view to ingratiate

* Idomeneus ſays, that one morning Themiſtocles harneſſed four naked courtezans in a chariot, and made them draw him acroſs the Ceramicus in the ſight of all the people, who were there aſſembled; and that at a time when the Athenians were perfect ſtrangers to debauchery, either in wine or women. But if that vice was then ſo little known in Athens, how could there be found four proſtitutes impudent enough to be expoſed in that manner?

Digitized by Google

himself with the people, or to promote his own glory, but solely for the advantage and safety of the state. He was, therefore, necessarily obliged to oppose Themistocles, and to prevent his promotion, because he frequently put the people upon unwarrantable enterprises, and was ambitious of introducing great innovations. Indeed, Themistocles was so carried away with the love of glory, so immoderately desirous of distinguishing himself by some great action, that, though he was very young, when the battle of Marathon was fought, and when the generalship of Miltiades was every where extolled, yet even then he was observed to keep much alone, to be very pensive, to watch whole nights, and not to attend the usual entertainments. When he was asked the reason by his friends, who wondered at the change, he said, *The trophies of Miltiades would not suffer him to sleep.* While others imagined the defeat of the Persians at Marathon had put an end to the war, he considered it as the beginning of * greater conflicts; and for the general benefit of Greece, he was always preparing himself and the Athenians against these conflicts, because he † foresaw them at a distance.

And, in the first place, whereas the Athenians had used to share the revenue of the silver mines of Laurium among themselves, he alone had the courage to make a motion to the people, that they should divide them in that manner no longer, but build with them a number of galleys to be employed in the war against the Æginetæ, who then made

* He did not question but Darius would at length perceive that the only way to deal with the Greeks, was to attack them vigorously by sea, where they could make the least opposition.

† The two principal qualifications of a general are a quick and comprehensive view of what is to be done upon any present emergency, and a happy foresight of what is to come. Themistocles possessed both these qualifications in a great degree. With respect to the latter, Thucydides gives him this eulogium, επι πλειστον τε γενησομενα αριστος εικασης.

a con-

Digitized by Google

a conſiderable figure in Greece, and by means of their numerous navy were maſters of the ſea. By ſeaſonably ſtirring up the reſentment and emulation of his countrymen againſt theſe * iſlanders, he the more eaſily prevailed with them to provide themſelves with ſhips, than if he had diſplayed the terrors of Darius and the Perſians, who were at a greater diſtance, and of whoſe coming they had no great apprehenſions. With this money a hundred galleys, with three banks of oars, were built, which afterwards fought againſt Xerxes. From this ſtep he proceeded to others, in order to draw the attention of the Athenians to maritime affairs, and to convince them, that, though by land they were not able to cope with their neighbours, yet with a naval force they might not only repel the barbarians, but hold all Greece in ſubjection. Thus, of good land-forces, as Plato ſays, he made them mariners and ſeamen, and brought upon himſelf the aſperſion, of taking from his countrymen the ſpear and the ſhield, and ſending them to the bench and the oar. Steſimbrotus writes, that Themiſtocles effected this, in ſpite of the oppoſition of Miltiades. Whether by this proceeding he corrupted the ſimplicity of the Athenian conſtitution, is a ſpeculation not proper to be indulged here. But that the Greeks owed their ſafety to theſe naval applications, and that thoſe ſhips re-eſtabliſhed the city of Athens after it had been deſtroyed (to omit other proofs), Xerxes himſelf is a ſufficient witneſs: for, after his defeat at ſea, he was no longer able to make head

* Plutarch in this place follows Herodotus: but Thucydides is expreſs, that Themiſtocles availed himſelf of both theſe arguments, the apprehenſions which the Athenians were under of the return of the Perſians, as well as the war againſt the Æginetæ. Indeed, he could not poſſibly neglect ſo powerful an inducement to ſtrengthen themſelves at ſea, ſince, according to Plato, accounts were daily brought of the formidable preparations of Darius; and, upon his death, it appeared that Xerxes inherited all his father's rancour againſt the Greeks.

Digitized by Google

againſt the Athenians, though his land-forces remained entire; and it ſeems to me, that he left Mardonius rather to prevent a purſuit than with any hope of his bringing Greece into ſubjection.

Some authors write, that Themiſtocles was intent upon the acquiſition of money, with a view to ſpend it profuſely; and indeed, for his frequent ſacrifices, and the ſplendid manner in which he entertained ſtrangers, he had need of a large ſupply. Yet others, on the contrary, accuſe him of meanneſs and attention to trifles, and ſay he even ſold preſents that were made him for his table. Nay, when he begged a colt of Philides, who was a breeder of horſes, and was refuſed, he threatened *he would ſoon make a Trojan horſe of his houſe*, enigmatically hinting, that he would raiſe up troubles and impeachments againſt him from ſome of his own family.

In ambition, however, he had no equal: for when he was yet young, and but little known, he prevailed upon Epicles of Hermione, a performer upon the lyre, much valued by the Athenians, to practiſe at his houſe; hoping by this means to draw a great number of people thither: and when he went to the Olympic games, he endeavoured to equal or exceed Cimon in the elegance of his table, the ſplendour of his pavilions, and other expences of his train. Theſe things, however, were not agreeable to the Greeks: they looked upon them as ſuitable to a young man of a noble family; but when an obſcure perſon ſet himſelf up ſo much above his fortune, he gained nothing by it but the imputation of vanity. He exhibited a * tragedy, too, at his own expence, and gained the prize with his tragedians, at a time when thoſe entertainments were

* Tragedy, at this time, was juſt arrived at perfection; and ſo great a taſte had the Athenians for this kind of entertainment, that the principal perſons in the commonwealth could not oblige them

Digitized by Google

were purſued with great avidity and emulation. In memory of his ſucceſs, he put up this inſcription: *Themiſtocles the Phrearian exhibited the tragedy, Phrynichus * compoſed it, Adimantus preſided.* This gained him popularity; and what added to it, was, his charging his memory with the names of the citizens; ſo that he readily called each by his own. He was an impartial judge, too, in the cauſes that were brought before him; and † Simonides of Ceos making an unreaſonable requeſt to him when ‡ *archon*, he anſwered, *Neither would you be a good poet, if you tranſgreſſed the rules of harmony; nor I a good magiſtrate, if I granted your petition contrary to law.* Another time he rallied Simonides for *his abſurdity in abuſing the Corinthians, who inhabited ſo elegant a city; and having his own picture drawn, when he had ſo ill-favoured an aſpect.*

At length, having attained to a great height of power and popularity, his faction prevailed, and he

them more than by exhibiting the beſt tragedy with the moſt elegant decorations. Public prizes were appointed for thoſe that excelled in this reſpect; and it was matter of great emulation to gain them.

* Phrynichus was the diſciple of Theſpis, who was eſteemed the inventor of tragedy. He was the firſt that brought female actors upon the ſtage. His chief plays were Actæon, Alceſtis, and the Danaides. Æſchylus was his cotemporary.

† Simonides celebrated the battles of Marathon and Salamis in his poems; and was the author of ſeveral odes and elegies, ſome of which are ſtill extant and well known. He was much in the favour of Pauſanias king of Sparta, and of Hiero king of Sicily. Plato had ſo high an opinion of his merit, that he gave him the epithet of *divine*. He died in the firſt year of the 78th Olympiad, at almoſt ninety years of age; ſo that he was very near fourſcore when he deſcribed the battle of Salamis.

‡ The former tranſlator renders αυτε ϛρατηγουντος, *when he was commander of the army*, which is indeed the ſenſe of it a little below but not here. Plutarch uſes the word ϛρατηγος for *prætor*, which is almoſt ſynonimous to *archon*. And in this paſſage he ſo explains it himſelf, *Nor ſhould I be a good archon*, &c.

Digitized by Google

procured the baniſhment of Ariſtides, by what is called the *Oſtraciſm**.

The Medes, now preparing to invade Greece again, the Athenians conſidered who ſhould be their general; and many (we are told) thinking the commiſſion dangerous, declined it. But Epicydes, the ſon of Euphemides, a man of more eloquence than courage, and capable withal of being bribed, ſolicited it, and was likely to be choſen. Themiſtocles fearing the conſequence would be fatal to the public, if the choice fell upon Epicydes, prevailed upon him by pecuniary conſiderations to drop his pretenſions.

His behaviour is alſo commended with reſpect to the interpreter who came with the king of Perſia's ambaſſadors that were ſent to demand † earth and water. By a decree of the people, he put him to death, for preſuming to make uſe of the Greek language to expreſs the demands of the barbarians. To this we may add his proceedings in the affair of ‡ Arthmius the Zelite, who, at his motion, was

* It is not certain by whom the *Oſtraciſm* was introduced: ſome ſay, by Piſiſtratus, or rather by his ſons; others by Cliſthenes; and others make it as antient as the time of Theſeus. By this, men who became powerful to ſuch a degree, as to threaten the ſtate with danger, were baniſhed for ten years; and they were to quit the Athenian territories in ten days. The method of it was this: every citizen took a piece of a broken pot or ſhell, on which he wrote the name of the perſon he would have baniſhed. This done, the magiſtrates counted the ſhells; and, if they amounted to 6000, ſorted them: and the man whoſe name was found on the greateſt number of ſhells, was of courſe exiled for ten years.

† This was a demand of ſubmiſſion: but Herodotus aſſures us, that Xerxes did not ſend ſuch an embaſſy to the Athenians: the ambaſſadors of his father Darius were treated with great indignity when they made that demand: for the Athenians threw them into a ditch, and told them, *There was earth and water enough.*

‡ Arthmius was of Zele, a town in Aſia Minor, but ſettled at Athens. He was not only declared infamous for bringing in Perſian gold, and endeavouring to corrupt with it ſome of the principal Athenians, but baniſhed by ſound of trumpet.

Vide ÆSCHIN. Orat. Cont. *Cteſiphon.*

declared

Digitized by Google

declared infamous, with his children and all his poſterity, for bringing Perſian gold into Greece. But that which redounded moſt of all to his honour, was, his putting an end to the Grecian wars, reconciling the ſeveral ſtates to each other, and perſuading them to lay aſide their animoſities during the war with Perſia. In this he is ſaid to have been much aſſiſted by Chileus the Arcadian.

As ſoon as he had taken the command upon him, he endeavoured to perſuade the people to quit the city, to embark on board their ſhips, and to meet the barbarians at as great a diſtance from Greece as poſſible. But, many oppoſing it, he marched at the head of a great army, together with the Lacedæmonians, to Tempe, intending to cover Theſſaly, which had not as yet declared for the Perſians. When he returned without effecting any thing, the Theſſalians having embraced the king's party, and all the country, as far as Bœotia, following their example, the Athenians were more willing to hearken to his propoſal to fight the enemy at ſea, and ſent him with a fleet to guard the ſtraits of Artemiſium *.

When the fleets of the ſeveral ſtates were joined, and the majority were of opinion, that Eurybiades ſhould have the chief command, and with his Lacedæmonians begin the engagement; the Athenians, who had a † greater number of ſhips than all the reſt united, thought it an indignity to part with the place of honour. But Themiſtocles perceiving the danger of any diſagreement at that time, gave up

* At the ſame time that the Greeks thought of defending the paſs of Thermopylæ by land, they ſent a fleet to hinder the paſſage of the Perſian navy through the ſtraits of Eubœa, which fleet rendezvouſed at Artemiſium.

† Herodotus tells us in the beginning of his eighth book, that the Athenians furniſhed 127 veſſels, and that the whole complement of the reſt of the Greeks amounted to no more than 151; of which twenty belonged likewiſe to the Athenians, who had lent them to the Chalcidians.

the

Digitized by Google

the command to Eurybiades, and satisfied the Athenians, by representing to them, that, if they behaved like men in that war, the Grecians would voluntarily yield them the superiority for the future. To him, therefore, Greece seems to owe her preservation, and the Athenians in particular the distinguished glory of surpassing their enemies in valour, and their allies in moderation.

The Persian fleet coming up to Aphetæ, Eurybiades was astonished at such an appearance of ships, particularly when he was informed that there were two hundred more sailing round Sciathus. He, therefore, was desirous, without loss of time, to draw nearer to Greece, and to keep close to the Peloponnesian coast, where he might have an army occasionally to assist the fleet; for he considered the naval force of the Persians as invincible. Upon this the * Eubœans, apprehensive that the Greeks would forsake them, sent Pelagon to negociate privately with Themistocles, and to offer him a large sum of money. He took the money and gave it, (as Herodotus writes) to Eurybiades. Finding himself most opposed in his designs by Architeles, captain of the † *sacred galley*, who had not money to pay

* According to Herodotus, the affair was thus. The Eubœans not being able to prevail with Eurybiades to remain on their coast, till they could carry off their wives and children, addressed themselves to Themistocles, and made him a present of thirty talents. He took the money; and with five talents bribed Eurybiades. Then Adiamanthus the Corinthian, being the only commander who insisted on weighing anchor, Themistocles went on board him, and told him in few words: "Adiamanthus, you "shall not abandon us, for I will give you a greater present for "doing your duty, than the king of the Medes would send you "for deserting the allies." Which he performed by sending him three talents on board. Thus he did what the Eubœans requested, and saved twenty-two talents for himself.

† The *sacred galley* was that which the Athenians sent every year to Delos with sacrifices for Apollo; and they pretended it was the same in which Theseus carried the tribute to Crete.

his

Digitized by Google

his men, and therefore intended immediately to withdraw; he ſo incenſed his countrymen againſt him, that they went in a tumultuous manner on board his ſhip, and took from him what he had provided for his ſupper. Architeles being much provoked at this inſult, Themiſtocles ſent him in a cheſt a quantity of proviſions, and at the bottom of it a talent of ſilver, and deſired him to refreſh himſelf that evening, and to ſatisfy his crew in the morning; otherwiſe, he would accuſe him to the Athenians of having received a bribe from the enemy. This particular is mentioned by Phanias the Leſbian.

Though the ſeveral * engagements with the Perſian fleet in the ſtraits of Eubœa were not deciſive; yet they were of great advantage to the Greeks, who learned by experience, that neither the number of ſhips, nor the beauty and ſplendor of their ornaments, nor the vaunting ſhouts and ſongs of the barbarians, have any thing dreadful in them to men that know how to fight hand to hand, and are determined to behave gallantly. Theſe things they were taught to deſpiſe, when they came to cloſe action and grappled with the foe. In this caſe Pindar's ſentiments appear juſt, when he ſays of the fight at Artemiſium,

'Twas then that Athens the foundations laid
Of liberty's fair ſtructure.

Indeed, intrepid courage is the commencement of victory.

Artemiſium is a maritime place of Eubœa, to the north of Heſtiæa. Over againſt it lies Olizon, in the territory that formerly was ſubject to Philocletes; where there is a ſmall temple of Diana of the *Eaſt*,

* They came to three ſeveral engagements within three days; in the laſt of which, Clinias, the father of Alcibiades, performed wonders. He had, at his own expence, fitted out a ſhip which carried two hundred men.

in

Digitized by Google

in the midſt of a grove. The temple is enriched with pillars of white ſtone, which, when rubbed with the hand, has both the colour and ſmell of ſaffron. On one of the pillars are inſcribed the following verſes:

When on theſe ſeas the ſons of Athens conquer'd
The various powers of Aſia; grateful here
They rear'd this temple to Diana.

There is a place ſtill to be ſeen upon this ſhore, where there is a large heap of ſand, which, if dug into, ſhews towards the bottom a black duſt like aſhes, as if ſome fire had been there; and this is ſuppoſed to have been that in which the wrecks of the ſhips and the bodies of the dead were burnt.

The news of what had happened at * Thermopylæ being brought to Artemiſium, when the confederates were informed that Leonidas was ſlain there, and Xerxes maſter of the paſſages by land, they ſailed back to Greece; and the Athenians, elated with their late diſtinguiſhed valour, brought up the rear. As Themiſtocles ſailed along the coaſts, wherever he ſaw any harbours or places proper for the enemy's ſhips to put in at, he took ſuch ſtones as he happened to find, or cauſed to be brought thither for that purpoſe, and ſet them up in the ports and watering-places, with the following

* The firſt engagement at Thermopylæ, wherein Xerxes forced the paſſes of the mountains, by the defeat of the Lacedæmonians, Theſpians, and Thebans, who had been left to guard them, happened on the ſame day with the battle at Artemiſium; and the news of it was brought to Themiſtocles by an Athenian called Abronichus. Though the action at Thermopylæ had not an immediate relation to Themiſtocles, yet it would have tended more to the glory of that general, if Plutarch had taken greater notice of it; ſince the advantage gained there by Xerxes, opened Greece to him, and rendered him much more formidable. Thermopylæ is well known to be a narrow paſs in the mountains near the Euripus.

inſcription

Digitized by Google

inſcription engraved in large characters, and addreſſed to the Ionians. "Let the Ionians, if it be "poſſible, come over to the Greeks, from whom "they are deſcended, and who now riſque their "lives for their liberty. If this be impracticable, "let them at leaſt perplex the barbarians, and put "them in diſorder in time of action." By this he hoped either to bring the Ionians over to his ſide, or to ſow diſcord among them, by cauſing them to be ſuſpected by the Perſians.

Though Xerxes had paſſed through Doris down to Phocis, and was burning and deſtroying the Phocian cities, yet the Greeks ſent them no ſuccours. And, notwithſtanding all the intreaties the Athenians could uſe to prevail with the confederates, to repair with them into Bœotia, and cover the frontiers of Attica, as *they* had ſent a fleet to Artemiſium to ſerve the common cauſe, no one gave ear to their requeſt. All eyes were turned upon Peloponneſus, and all were determined to collect their forces within the *Iſthmus*, and to build a wall acroſs it from ſea to ſea. The Athenians were greatly incenſed to ſee themſelves thus betrayed, and, at the ſame time, dejected and diſcouraged at ſo general a defection. They alone could not think of giving battle to ſo prodigious an army. To quit the city, and embark on board their ſhips, was the only expedient at preſent; and this the generality were very unwilling to hearken to, as they could neither have any great ambition for victory, nor idea of ſafety, when they had left the temples of their gods, and the monuments of their anceſtors.

Themiſtocles, perceiving that he could not by the force of human reaſon prevail with the multitude *, ſet his machinery to work, as a poet would do

* He prevailed ſo effectually at laſt, that the Athenians ſtoned Cyrſilus, an orator, who vehemently oppoſed him, and urged all the common topics of love to the place of one's birth, and affection

Digitized by Google

do in a tragedy, and had recourſe to prodigies and oracles. The prodigy he availed himſelf of, was, the diſappearing of the dragon of Minerva, which at that time quitted the holy place; and the prieſts, finding the daily offerings ſet before it untouched, gave it out among the people, at the ſuggeſtion of Themiſtocles, that the goddeſs had forſaken the city, and that ſhe offered to conduct them to ſea. Moreover, by way of explaining to the people an * oracle then received, he told them, that, by *wooden walls*, there could not poſſibly be any thing meant but ſhips; and that Apollo, now calling Salamis *divine*, not *wretched*, and *unfortunate*, as formerly, ſignified by ſuch an epithet, that it would be productive of ſome great advantage to Greece. His counſels prevailed, and he propoſed a decree, that the city ſhould be left to the protection of Minerva†, the tutelary goddeſs of the Athenians; that the young men ſhould go on board the ſhips; and that every one ſhould provide as well as he poſſibly could for the ſafety of the children, the women, and the ſlaves.

tion to wives and helpleſs infants. The women, too, to ſhew how far they were from deſiring that the cauſe of Greece ſhould ſuffer for them, ſtoned his wife.

* This was the ſecond oracle, which the Athenian deputies received from Ariſtonice, prieſteſs of Apollo. Many were of opinion, that, by the walls of wood which ſhe adviſed them to have recourſe to, was meant the citadel, becauſe it was palliſaded; but others thought it could intend nothing but ſhips. The maintainers of the former opinion urged againſt ſuch as ſupported the latter, that the laſt line but one of the oracle, Ω δειη Σαλαμις, απολεις δε συ τεκνα γυναικων, was directly againſt him, and that, without queſtion, it portended the deſtruction of the Athenian fleet near Salamis. Themiſtocles alledged in anſwer, that if the oracle had intended to foretell the deſtruction of the Athenians, it would not have called it the divine Salamis, but the unhappy; and that whereas the unfortunate in the oracle were ſtyled the ſons of women, it could mean no other than the Perſians, who were ſcandalouſly effeminate.

HERODOT. l. vii. c. 143, 144.

† But how was this, when he had before told the people that Minerva had forſaken the city?

When

Digitized by Google

When this decree was made, moſt of the Athenians removed their parents and wives to Trœzene, where they were received with a generous hoſpitality. The * Trœzenians came to a reſolution to maintain them at the public expence, for which purpoſe they allowed each of them two *oboli* a day; they permitted the children to gather fruit wherever they pleaſed, and provided for their education by paying their tutors. This order was procured by Nicagoras.

As the treaſury of Athens was then but low, Ariſtotle informs us, that the court of *Areopagus* diſtributed to every man who took part in the expedition eight *drachmas;* which was the principal means of manning the fleet. But Clidemus aſcribes this alſo to a ſtratagem of Themiſtocles; for he tells us, that when the Athenians went down to the harbour of Piræus, the *Ægis* was loſt from the ſtatue of Minerva; and Themiſtocles, as he ranſacked every thing, under pretence of ſearching for it, found large ſums of money hid among the baggage, which he applied to the public uſe; and out of it, all neceſſaries were provided for the fleet.

The embarkation of the people of Athens was a very affecting ſcene. What pity! what admiration of the firmneſs of thoſe men, who, ſending their parents and families to a diſtant place, unmoved with their cries, their tears, or embraces, had the fortitude to leave the city, and embark for Salamis. What greatly heightened the diſtreſs, was the number of citizens whom they were forced to leave behind, becauſe of their extreme old age †. And ſome emotions of tenderneſs were due even to the tame domeſtic animals, which, running to the ſhore, with lamentable howlings, expreſſed their affection

* Theſeus, the great hero in Athenian ſtory, was originally of Trœzene.

† In this deſcription we find ſtrong traces of Plutarch's humanity and good-nature.

and

Digitized by Google

and regret for the perſons that had fed them. One of theſe, a dog that belonged to Xanthippus the father of Pericles, unwilling to be left behind, is ſaid to have leapt into the ſea, and to have ſwam by the ſide of the ſhip, till it reached Salamis, where, quite ſpent with toil, it died immediately. And they ſhew us to this day a place called *Cynos Sema*, where they tell us that dog was buried.

To theſe great actions of Themiſtocles may be added the following. He perceived that Ariſtides was much regretted by the people, who were apprehenſive, that, out of revenge, he might join the Perſians, and do great prejudice to the cauſe of Greece; he, therefore, cauſed a decree to be made, that all who had been baniſhed only for a time, ſhould have leave to return, and by their counſel and valour aſſiſt their fellow citizens in the preſervation of their country.

Eurybiades, by reaſon of the dignity of Sparta, had the command of the fleet; but, as he was apprehenſive of the * danger, he propoſed to ſet ſail for the *Iſthmus*, and fix his ſtation near the Peloponneſian army. Themiſtocles, however, oppoſed it; and the account we have of the conference on that occaſion deſerves to be mentioned. When Eurybiades ſaid †, "Do not you know, Themiſtocles, "that, in the public games, ſuch as riſe up before "their turn, are chaſtiſed for it?" "Yes," an-

* It does not appear that Eurybiades wanted courage. After Xerxes had gained the paſs of Thermopylæ, it was the general opinion of the chief officers of the confederate fleet aſſembled in council, (except thoſe of Athens) that their only reſource was to build a ſtrong wall acroſs the Iſthmus, and to defend Peloponneſus againſt the Perſians. Beſides, the Lacedæmonians, who were impartial judges of men and things, gave the palm of valour to Eurybiades, and that of prudence to Themiſtocles.

† Herodotus ſays, this converſation paſſed between Adiamanthus, general of the Corinthians, and Themiſtocles; but Plutarch relates it with more probability of Eurybiades, who was commander in chief.

ſwered

Digitized by Google

ſwered Themiſtocles, "yet ſuch as are left behind "never gain the crown." Eurybiades, upon this, lifting up his ſtaff, as if he intended to ſtrike him, Themiſtocles ſaid, "Strike, if you pleaſe, but hear "me." The Lacedæmonians, admiring his command of temper, bade him ſpeak what he had to ſay: and Themiſtocles was leading him back to the ſubject, when one of the officers thus interrupted him, "It ill becomes you, who have no city, to "adviſe us to quit our habitations and abandon our "country." Themiſtocles retorted upon him thus: "Wretch, that thou art, we have indeed left our "walls and houſes, not chuſing, for the ſake of "thoſe inanimate things, to become ſlaves; yet we "have ſtill the moſt reſpectable city of Greece, in "theſe two hundred ſhips, which are here ready to "defend you, if you will give them leave. But if "you forſake and betray us a ſecond time, Greece "ſhall ſoon find the Athenians poſſeſſed of as free "a city*, and as valuable a country as that which "they have quitted." Theſe words ſtruck Eurybiades with the apprehenſion that the Athenians might fall off from him. We are told alſo, that, as a certain Eretrian was attempting to ſpeak, Themiſtocles ſaid, "What! have you, too, ſomething "to ſay about war, who are like the fiſh that has "a ſword, but no heart?"

While Themiſtocles was thus maintaining his argument upon deck, ſome tell us, an † owl was ſeen flying to the right of the fleet, which came and perched upon the ſhrouds. This omen determined

* The addreſs of Themiſtocles is very much to be admired. If Eurybiades was really induced by his fears to return to the Iſthmus, the Athenian took a right method to remove thoſe fears by ſuggeſting greater; for what other free country could he intimate that the people of Athens would acquire, but that when driven from their own city, in their diſtreſs and deſpair, they might ſeize the ſtate of Sparta?

† The owl was ſacred to Minerva, the protectreſs of the Athenians.

Digitized by Google

the confederates to accede to his opinion, and to prepare for a ſea-fight. But no ſooner did the enemy's fleet appear advancing towards the harbour of Phalerus in Attica, and covering all the neighbouring coaſts, while Xerxes himſelf was ſeen marching his land forces to the ſhore, than the Greeks, ſtruck with the ſight of ſuch prodigious armaments, began to forget the counſel of Themiſtocles, and the Peloponneſians once more looked towards the *Iſthmus*. Nay, they reſolved to ſet ſail that very night, and ſuch orders were given to all the pilots. Themiſtocles, greatly concerned that the Greeks were going to give up the advantage of their ſtation in the * ſtraits, and to retire to their reſpective countries, contrived that ſtratagem which was put in execution by Sicinus. † This Sicinus was of Perſian extraction, and a captive, but much attached to Themiſtocles, and the tutor of his children. On this occaſion, Themiſtocles ſent him privately to the king of Perſia, with orders to tell him, that the commander of the Athenians, having eſpouſed his intereſt, was the firſt to inform him of the intended flight of the Greeks; and that he exhorted him not to ſuffer them to eſcape; but while they were in this confuſion, and at a diſtance from their land-forces, to attack and deſtroy their whole navy.

Xerxes took this information kindly, ſuppoſing it to proceed from friendſhip, and immediately gave orders to his officers, with two hundred ſhips, to

* If the confederates had quitted the ſtraits of Salamis, where they could equal the Perſians in the line of battle, ſuch of the Athenians as were in that iſland muſt have become an eaſy prey to the enemy; and the Perſians would have found an open ſea on the Peloponneſian coaſt, where they could act with all their force againſt the ſhips of the allies.

† Probably it was from an erroneous reading of a paſſage in Herodotus, viz. πεμπει εις το σφετερωτερον, των Μηδων ανδρα, πλοιω, inſtead of το Μηδον that Plutarch calls Sicinus a Perſian. Æſchylus, however, who was in this action, ſpeaking of Sicinus, ſays, *A certain Greek from the army of the Athenians told Xerxes, &c.*

ſurround

Digitized by Google

ſurround all the paſſages, and to incloſe the iſlands, that none of the Greeks might eſcape, and then to follow with the reſt of the ſhips at their leiſure. Ariſtides, the ſon of Lyſimachus, was the firſt that perceived this motion of the enemy; and though he was not in friendſhip with Themiſtocles, but had been baniſhed by his means (as has been related), he went to him, and told him they were * ſurrounded by the enemy. Themiſtocles knowing his probity, and charmed with his coming to give this intelligence, acquainted him with the affair of Sicinus, and intreated him to lend his aſſiſtance to keep the Greeks in their ſtation; and, as they had a confidence in his honour, to perſuade them to come to an engagement in the ſtraits. Ariſtides approved the proceedings of Themiſtocles, and going to the other admirals and captains, encouraged them to engage. While they hardly gave credit to his report, a Tenian galley, commanded by Parætius, came over from the enemy to bring the ſame account; ſo that indignation, added to neceſſity, excited the Greeks to the combat †.

As ſoon as it was day, Xerxes ſat down on an eminence to view the fleet and its order of battle. He placed himſelf, as Phanodemus writes, above the temple of Hercules, where the iſle of Salamis is

* Ariſtides was not then in the confederate fleet, but in the iſle of Ægina, from whence he ſailed by night, with great hazard, through the Perſian fleet, to carry this intelligence.

† The different conduct of the Spartans and the Athenians on this occaſion ſeems to ſhew how much ſuperior the accommodating laws of Solon were to the auſtere diſcipline of Lycurgus. Indeed, while the inſtitutions of the latter remained in force, the Lacedæmonians were the greateſt of all people.—But that was impoſſible. The ſeverity of Lycurgus's legiſlation naturally tended to deſtroy it.—Nor was this all.—From the extreme of abſtemious hardſhips, the next ſtep was not to a moderate enjoyment of life, but to all the licentiouſneſs of the moſt effeminate luxury. The laws of Lycurgus made men of the Spartan women; when they were broken, they made women of their men.

Digitized by Google

separated from Attica by a narrow frith; but, according to Aceſtodorus, on the confines of Megara, upon a ſpot called *Kerata, the horns*. He was ſeated on a * throne of gold, and had many ſecretaries about him, whoſe buſineſs it was to write down the particulars of the action.

In the mean time, as Themiſtocles was ſacrificing on the deck of the admiral-galley, three captives were brought to him of uncommon beauty, elegantly attired, and ſet off with golden ornaments. They were ſaid to be the ſons of Autarctus and Sandace, ſiſter to Xerxes. Euphrantides, the ſoothſayer, caſting his eye upon them, and at the ſame time obſerving that a bright † flame blazed out from the victims, while a ſneezing was heard from the right, took Themiſtocles by the hand, and ordered that the three youths ſhould be conſecrated and ſacrificed to Bacchus ‡ *Omeſtes*; for by this means the Greeks might be aſſured not only of ſafety, but victory.

Themiſtocles was aſtoniſhed at the ſtrangeneſs and cruelty of the order; but the multitude, who, in great and preſſing difficulties, truſt rather to abſurd than rational methods, invoked the god with one voice, and leading the captives to the altar, inſiſted upon their being offered up, as the ſoothſayer had directed. This particular we have from Phanias the

* This throne, or ſeat, whether of gold or ſilver, or both, was taken and carried to Athens, where it was conſecrated in the temple of Minerva, with the golden ſabre of Mardonius, which was taken afterwards in the battle of Platæa. Demoſthenes calls it διφρου αργυροποδα, *a chair with ſilver feet*.

† A bright flame was always conſidered as a fortunate omen, whether it were a real one iſſuing from an altar, or a ſeeming one (what we call ſhell-fire), from the head of a living perſon. Virgil mentions one of the latter ſort, which appeared about the head of Julus, and Florus another that was ſeen about the head of Servius Tullius. A ſneezing on the right hand, too, was deemed a lucky omen both by the Greeks and Latins.

‡ In the ſame manner, Chios, Tenedos, and Leſbos, offered human ſacrifices to Bacchus ſurnamed Omodius. But this is the ſole inſtance we know of among the Athenians.

Leſbian,

Digitized by Google

Leſbian, a man not unverſed in letters and philoſophy.

As to the number of the Perſian ſhips, the poet Æſchylus ſpeaks of it, in his tragedy entitled *Perſæ*, as a matter he was well aſſured of.

A thouſand ſhips (for well I know the number)
The Perſian flag obey'd: two hundred more
And ſeven———
O'erſpread the ſeas.

The Athenians had only one hundred and eighty galleys; each carried eighteen men that fought upon deck, four of whom were archers, and the reſt heavy armed.

If Themiſtocles was happy in chuſing a place for action, he was no leſs ſo in taking advantage of a proper time for it; for he would not engage the enemy, till that time of day when a briſk wind uſually ariſes from the ſea, which occaſions a high ſurf in the channel. This was no inconvenience to the Grecian veſſels, which were low built and well compacted; but a very great one to the Perſian ſhips, which had high ſterns and lofty decks, and were heavy and unwieldy; for it cauſed them to veer in ſuch a manner, that their ſides were expoſed to the Greeks, who attacked them furiouſly. During the whole diſpute, great attention was given to the motions of Themiſtocles, as it was believed he knew beſt how to proceed. Ariamenes, the Perſian admiral, a man of diſtinguiſhed honour, and by far the braveſt of the king's brothers, directed his manœuvres chiefly againſt him. His ſhip was very tall, and from thence he drew darts, and ſhot forth arrows as from the walls of a caſtle. But Aminias the *Decelean*, and Soſicles the Pedian, who ſailed in one bottom, bore down upon him with their prow, and both ſhips meeting, they were faſtened together by means of their brazen beaks; when Ariamenes

Digitized by Google

boarding their galley, they received him with their pikes, and puſhed him into the ſea. * Artemiſia knew the body amongſt others that were floating with the wreck, and carried it to Xerxes.

While the fight was thus raging, we are told a great light appeared as from Eleuſis; and loud ſounds and † voices were heard through all the plain of Thriaſia to the ſea, as of a great number of people carrying the myſtic ſymbols of Bacchus in proceſſion. A cloud, too, ſeemed to riſe from among the crowd that made this noiſe, and to aſcend by degrees, till it fell upon the galleys. Other phantoms alſo, and apparitions of armed men, they thought they ſaw, ſtretching out their hands from Ægina before the Grecian fleet. Theſe they conjectured to be the ‡ *Æacidæ*, to whom, before the battle, they had addreſſed their prayers for ſuccour.

The firſt man that took a ſhip was an Athenian, named Lycomedes, captain of a galley, who cut

* Artemiſia, queen of Halicarnaſſus, diſtinguiſhed herſelf above all the reſt of the Perſian forces, her ſhips being the laſt that fled; which Xerxes obſerving, cried out, that the men behaved like women, and the women with the courage and intrepidity of men. The Athenians were ſo incenſed againſt her, that they offered a reward of ten thouſand drachmas to any one that ſhould take her alive. This princeſs muſt not be confounded with that Artemiſia, who was the wife of Mauſolus king of Caria.

† Herodotus ſays, theſe voices were heard, and this viſion ſeen, ſome days before the battle, while the Perſian land forces were ravaging the territories of Attica. Dicæus, an Athenian exile (who hoped thereby to procure a mitigation of his country's fate), was the firſt that obſerved the thing, and carried an account of it to Xerxes.

‡ A veſſel had been ſent to Ægina to implore the aſſiſtance of Æacus and his deſcendants. Æacus was the ſon of Jupiter, and had been king of Ægina. He was ſo remarkable for his juſtice, that his prayers, whilſt he lived, are ſaid to have procured great advantages to the Greeks; and, after his death, it was believed that he was appointed one of the three judges in the infernal regions.

down-

Digitized by Google

down the enſigns from the enemy's ſhip, and conſecrated them to the *laurelled* Apollo. As the Perſians could come up in the ſtraits but few at a time, and often put each other in confuſion, the Greeks equalling them in the line, fought them till the evening, when they broke them entirely, and gained that ſignal and complete victory, than which (as Simonides ſays) no other naval atchievement either of the Greeks or barbarians ever was more glorious. This ſucceſs was owing to the valour, indeed, of all the confederates, but chiefly to the ſagacity and conduct of Themiſtocles *.

After the battle, Xerxes, full of indignation at his diſappointment, attempted to join Salamis to the continent, by a mole ſo well ſecured, that his land-forces might paſs over it into the iſland, and that he might ſhut up the paſs entirely againſt the Greeks. At the ſame time, Themiſtocles, to ſound Ariſtides, pretended it was his own opinion that they ſhould ſail to the Helleſpont, and break down the bridge of ſhips; "for ſo," (ſays he) "we may "take Aſia, without ſtirring out of Europe." Ariſtides † did not in the leaſt reliſh his propoſal, but anſwered him to this purpoſe: "Till now we have "had to do with an enemy immerſed in luxury; "but if we ſhut him up in Greece, and drive him "to neceſſity, he who is maſter of ſuch prodigious "forces, will no longer ſit under a golden canopy, "and be a quiet ſpectator of the proceedings of the "war; but, awaked by danger, attempting every "thing, and preſent every where, he will correct "his paſt errors, and follow counſels better calcu-"lated for ſucceſs. Inſtead, therefore, of breaking "that bridge, we ſhould, if poſſible, provide another,

* In this battle, which was one of the moſt memorable we find in hiſtory, the Grecians loſt forty ſhips, and the Perſians two hundred, beſide a great many more that were taken.

† According to Herodotus, it was not Ariſtides, but Eurybiades, who made this reply to Themiſtocles.

Digitized by Google

"that he may retire the ſooner out of Europe." "If that is the caſe," ſaid Themiſtocles, "we muſt "all conſider and contrive how to put him upon "the moſt ſpeedy retreat out of Greece."

This being reſolved upon, he ſent one of the king's eunuchs, whom he found among the priſoners, Arnaces by name, to acquaint him, "That "the Greeks, ſince their victory at ſea, were deter-"mined to ſail to the Helleſpont, and deſtroy the "bridge; but that Themiſtocles, in care for the "king's ſafety, adviſed him to haſten towards his "own ſeas, and paſs over into Aſia, while his friend "endeavoured to find out pretences of delay, to "prevent the confederates from purſuing him." Xerxes, terrified at the news, * retired with the greateſt precipitation. How prudent the management of Themiſtocles and Ariſtides was, Mardonius afforded a proof, when, with a ſmall part of the king's forces, he put the Greeks in extreme danger of loſing all, in the battle of Platæa.

Herodotus tells us, that, among the cities, Ægina bore away the palm; but, among the commanders, Themiſtocles, in ſpite of envy, was univerſally allowed to have diſtinguiſhed himſelf moſt. For, when they came to the iſthmus, and every officer took a billet from the † altar, to inſcribe upon it the names of thoſe that had done the beſt ſervice,

* Xerxes, having left Mardonius in Greece with an army of three hundred thouſand men, marched with the reſt towards Thrace, in order to croſs the Helleſpont. As no proviſions had been prepared before hand, his army underwent great hardſhips, during the whole time of his march, which laſted five-and-forty days. The king, finding they were not in a condition to purſue their rout ſo expeditiouſly as he deſired, advanced with a ſmall retinue; but, when he arrived at the Helleſpont, he found his bridge of boats broken down by the violence of the ſtorms, and was reduced to the neceſſity of croſſing over in a fiſhing-boat. From the Helleſpont he continued his flight to Sardis.

† The altar of Neptune. This ſolemnity was deſigned to make them give their judgment impartially, as in the preſence of the gods.

every

Digitized by Google

every one put himſelf in the firſt place, and Themiſtocles in the ſecond. The Lacedæmonians, having conducted him to Sparta, adjudged Eurybiades the prize of valour, and Themiſtocles that of wiſdom, honouring each with a crown of olive. They likewiſe preſented the latter with the handſomeſt chariot in the city, and ordered three hundred of their youth to attend him to the borders. At the next Olympic games, too, we are told, that, as ſoon as Themiſtocles appeared in the ring, the champions were overlooked by the ſpectators, who kept their eyes upon him all the day, and pointed him out to ſtrangers with the utmoſt admiration and applauſe. This incenſe was extremely grateful to him; and he acknowledged to his friends, that he then reaped the fruit of his labours for Greece.

Indeed, he was naturally very ambitious, if we may form a concluſion from his memorable acts and ſayings.

For, when elected admiral by the Athenians, he would not diſpatch any buſineſs, whether public or private, ſingly, but put off all affairs to the day he was to embark, that, having a great deal to do, he might appear with the greater dignity and importance.

One day, as he was looking upon the dead bodies caſt up by the ſea, and ſaw a number of chains of gold, and bracelets upon them, he paſſed by them, and turning to his friend, ſaid, *Take thoſe things for yourſelf, for you are not* Themiſtocles.

To Antiphates, who had formerly treated him with diſdain, but in his glory made his court to him, he ſaid, *Young man, we are both come to our ſenſes at the ſame time, though a little too late.*

He uſed to ſay, "the Athenians paid him no "honour or ſincere reſpect; but when a ſtorm "aroſe, or danger appeared, they ſheltered them-"ſelves under him, as under a plane-tree, which, "when

Digitized by Google

" when the weather was fair again, they would rob " of its leaves and branches."

When one of Seriphus told him, " he was not " ſo much honoured for his own ſake, but for " his country's." " True," anſwered Themiſtocles, " for neither ſhould I have been greatly diſtin- " guiſhed if I had been of Seriphus, nor you, if " you had been an Athenian."

Another officer, who thought he had done the ſtate ſome ſervice, ſetting himſelf up againſt Themiſtocles, and venturing to compare his own exploits with his, he anſwered him with this fable: " There once happened a diſpute between the *feaſt-* " *day*, and the *day after the feaſt:* Says the *day after* " *the feaſt*, I am full of buſtle and trouble, whereas " with you, folks enjoy, at their eaſe, every thing " ready provided. You ſay right, ſays the *feaſt-* " *day*, but if I had not been before you, you would " not have been at all. *So, had it not been for me,* " *then, where would you have been now*?*"

His ſon being maſter of his mother, and by her means, of him, he ſaid laughing, " This child is " greater than any man in Greece; for the Athe- " nians command the Greeks, I command the " Athenians, his mother commands me, and he " commands his mother."

As he loved to be particular in every thing, when he happened to ſell a farm, he ordered the cryer to add, *that it had a good neighbour.*

Two citizens courting his daughter, he preferred the worthy man to the rich one, and aſſigned this reaſon, *He had rather ſhe ſhould have a man without money, than money without a man.* Such was the pointed manner in which he often expreſſed himſelf †.

After

* There is the genuine Attic ſalt in moſt of theſe reports and obſervations of Themiſtocles—His wit ſeems to have been equal to his military and political capacity.

† Cicero has preſerved another of his ſayings, which deſerves mentioning. When Simonides offered to teach Themiſtocles the art

Digitized by Google

After the greateſt actions we have related, his next enterprize was to rebuild and fortify the city of Athens. Theopompus tells us, he bribed the Lacedæmonian *Ephori*, that they might not oppoſe it. But moſt hiſtorians ſay, he over-reached them. He was ſent, it ſeems, on pretence of an embaſſy to Sparta. The Spartans complained, that the Athenians were fortifying their city, and the governor of Ægina, who was come for that purpoſe ſupported the accuſation. But Themiſtocles abſolutely denied it, and challenged them to ſend proper perſons to Athens to inſpect the walls; at once gaining time for finiſhing them, and contriving to have hoſtages at Athens for his return. The event anſwered his expectation. For the Lacedæmonians, when aſſured how the fact ſtood, diſſembled their reſentment, and let him go with impunity.

After this, he built and fortified the Piræus, (having obſerved the conveniency of that harbour), by which means he gave the city every maritime accommodation. In this reſpect his politics were very different from thoſe of the ancient kings of Athens. They, we are told, uſed their endeavours to draw the attention of their ſubjects from the buſineſs of navigation, that they might turn it entirely to the culture of the ground: and to this purpoſe they publiſhed the fable of the contention between Minerva and Neptune, for the patronage of Attica, when the former, by producing an olive-tree before the judges, gained her cauſe. Themiſtocles did not bring the Piræus into the city, as Ariſtophanes the comic poet would have it; but he joined the city by a line of communication to the Piræus, and the land to the ſea. This meaſure ſtrengthened the people againſt the nobility, and made them bolder and more intractable, as power

art of memory, he anſwered, *Ah! rather teach me the art of forgetting; for I often remember what I would not, and cannot forget what I would.*

Digitized by Google

came with wealth into the hands of maſters of ſhips, mariners and pilots. Hence it was, that the oratory in *Pnyx*, which was built to front the ſea, was afterwards turned by the thirty tyrants towards the land *; for they believed a maritime power inclinable to a democracy, whereas perſons employed in agriculture would be leſs uneaſy under an oligarchy.

Themiſtocles had ſomething ſtill greater in view for ſtrengthening the Athenians by ſea. After the retreat of Xerxes, when the Grecian fleet was gone into the harbour of Pagaſæ to winter, he acquainted the citizens in full aſſembly, "That he had hit upon "a deſign which might greatly contribute to their "advantage, but it was not fit to be communicated "to their whole body." The Athenians ordered him to communicate it to Ariſtides only, and, if he approved of it, to put it in execution †. Themiſtocles then informed him, "that he had thoughts "of burning the confederate fleet at Pegaſæ." Upon which, Ariſtides went and declared to the people, "that the enterpriſe which Themiſtocles "propoſed, was indeed the moſt advantageous in "the world, but, at the ſame time, the moſt un-"juſt." The Athenians, therefore, commanded him to lay aſide all thoughts of it ‡.

* The thirty tyrants were eſtabliſhed at Athens by Lyſander, 403 years before the Chriſtian Æra, and 77 years after the battle of Salamis.

† How glorious this teſtimony of the public regard to Ariſtides, from a people then ſo free, and withal ſo virtuous!

‡ It is hardly poſſible for the military and political genius of Themiſtocles to ſave him from contempt and deteſtation, when we arrive at this part of his conduct. A ſerious propoſal to burn the confederate fleet!—That fleet, whoſe united efforts had ſaved Greece from deſtruction!—which had fought under his auſpices with ſuch irreſiſtible valour!—That ſacred fleet, the minuteſt parts of which ſhould have been religiouſly preſerved, or, if conſumed, conſumed only on the altars, and in the ſervice of the gods!—How diabolical is that policy, which, in its way to power, tramples on humanity, juſtice, and gratitude!

About

Digitized by Google

About this time the Lacedæmonians made a motion in the assembly of the *Amphictyons*, to exclude from that council all those states that had not joined in the confederacy against the king of Persia. But Themistocles was apprehensive, that, if the Thessalians, the Argives, and Thebans, were expelled from the council, the Lacedæmonians would have a great majority of voices, and consequently procure what decrees they pleased. He spoke, therefore, in defence of those states, and brought the deputies off from that design, by representing, that thirty-one cities only had their share of the burden of that war, and that the greatest part of these were but of small consideration; that, consequently, it would be both unreasonable and dangerous to exclude the rest of Greece from the league, and leave the council to be dictated to by two or three great cities. By this he became very obnoxious to the Lacedæmonians, who, for this reason, set up Cimon against him as a rival in all affairs of state, and used all their interest for his advancement.

He disobliged the allies, also, by sailing round the islands, and extorting money from them; as we may conclude from the answer which Herodotus tells us the Andrians gave him to a demand of that sort. He told them, "he brought two gods along "with him, *Persuasion* and *Force*." They replied, "they had also two great gods on their side, *Po*- "*verty* and *Despair*, who forbad them to satisfy "him." Timocreon, the Rhodian poet, writes with great bitterness against Themistocles, and charges him with betraying him, though his friend and host, for money, while, for the like paltry consideration, he procured the return of other exiles. So in these verses:

Pausanias you may praise, and you Xanthippus,
And you Leutychidas: But sure the hero,
Who bears th' Athenian palm, is Aristides.

What

Digitized by Google

What is the falſe, the vain, Themiſtocles?
The very light is grudg'd him by Latona,
Who for vile pelf betray'd Timocreon,
His friend and hoſt; nor gave him to behold
His dear Jalyſus. For three talents more
He ſail'd and left him on a foreign coaſt.
What fatal end awaits the man that kills,
That baniſhes, that ſets the villain up,
To fill his glitt'ring ſtores? while oſtentation,
With vain airs, fain would boaſt the generous hand,
And, at the Iſthmus, ſpreads a public board
For crowds that eat, and curſe him at the banquet.

But Timocreon gave a ſtill looſer rein to his abuſe of Themiſtocles, after the condemnation and baniſhment of that great man, in a poem which begins thus:

Muſe, crown'd with glory, bear this faithful ſtrain,
Far as the Grecian name extends.———

Timocreon is ſaid to have been baniſhed by Themiſtocles, for favouring the Perſians. When, therefore, Themiſtocles was accuſed of the ſame traitorous inclinations, he wrote againſt him as follows:

Timocreon's honour to the Medes is ſold,
But yet not his alone: another fox
Finds the ſame fields to prey in.

As the Athenians, through envy, readily gave ear to calumnies againſt him, he was often forced to recount his own ſervices, which rendered him ſtill more inſupportable; and when they expreſſed their diſpleaſure, he ſaid, *Are you weary of receiving benefits often from the ſame hand?*

Another offence he gave the people was, his building a temple to Diana, under the name of *Ariſtobule*, or, Diana *of the beſt counſel*, intimating that

Digitized by Google

that he had given the beſt counſel, not only to Athens, but to all Greece. He built this temple near his own houſe, in the quarter of Melita, where now the executioners caſt out the bodies of thoſe that have ſuffered death, and where they throw the halters and clothes of ſuch as have been ſtrangled or otherwiſe put to death. There was, even in our times, a ſtatue of Themiſtocles in this temple of Diana *Ariſtobule*, from which it appeared that his aſpect was as heroic as his ſoul.

At laſt, the Athenians unable any longer to bear that high diſtinction in which he ſtood, baniſhed him by the *oſtraciſm*; and this was nothing more than they had done to others whoſe power was become a burden to them, and who had riſen above the equality which a commonwealth requires; for the *oſtraciſm*, or *ten years baniſhment*, was not ſo much intended to puniſh this or that great man, as to pacify and mitigate the fury of envy, who delights in the diſgrace of ſuperior characters, and loſes a part of their rancour by their fall.

In the time of his exile, while he took up his abode at Argos, the affair of Pauſanias * gave great advantage to the enemies of Themiſtocles. The perſon that accuſed him of treaſon, was Leobotes the

* The great Pauſanias, who had beaten the Perſians in the battle of Platæa, and who, on many occaſions, had behaved with great generoſity as well as moderation, at laſt degenerated, and fell into a ſcandalous treaty with the Perſians; in hopes, through their intereſt, to make himſelf ſovereign of Greece. As ſoon as he had conceived theſe ſtrange notions, he fell into the manners of the Perſians, affected all their luxury, and derided the plain cuſtoms of his country, of which he had formerly been ſo fond. The *Ephori* waited ſome time for clear proof of his treacherous deſigns, and when they had obtained it, determined to impriſon him. But he fled into the temple of Minerva Chalcioiocos, and they beſieged him there. They walled up all the gates, and his own mother laid the firſt ſtone. When they had almoſt ſtarved him to death, they laid hands on him, and by the time they had got him out of the temple, he expired.

ſon

Digitized by Google

ſon of Alcmæon, of Agraule, and the Spartans joined in the impeachment. Pauſanias at firſt concealed his plot from Themiſtocles, though he was his friend; but when he ſaw him an exile, and full of indignation againſt the Athenians, he ventured to communicate his deſigns to him, ſhewing him the king of Perſia's letters, and exciting him to vengeance againſt the Greeks, as an unjuſt and ungrateful people. Themiſtocles rejected the ſolicitations of Pauſanias, and refuſed to have the leaſt ſhare in his deſigns; but he gave no information of what had paſſed between them, nor let the ſecret tranſpire; either he thought he would deſiſt of himſelf, or that he would be diſcovered ſome other way, as he had embarked in an abſurd and extravagant enterpriſe, without any rational hopes of ſucceſs.

However, when Pauſanias was put to death, there were found letters and other writings relative to the buſineſs, which cauſed no ſmall ſuſpicion againſt Themiſtocles. The Lacedæmonians raiſed a clamour againſt him; and thoſe of his fellow-citizens that envied him, inſiſted on the charge. He could not defend himſelf in perſon, but he anſwered by letter the principal parts of the accuſation. For, to obviate the calumnies of his enemies, he obſerved to the Athenians, "that he who was born to com-"mand, and incapable of ſervitude, could never "ſell himſelf, and Greece along with him, to ene-"mies and barbarians." The people, however, liſtened to his accuſers, and ſent men with orders to bring him to his anſwer before the ſtates of Greece. Of this he had timely notice, and paſſed over to the iſle of Gorcyra. The inhabitants of which had great obligations to him; for a difference between them and the people of Corinth had been referred to his arbitration, and he had decided it by * awarding the Corin-

* The ſcholiaſt upon Thucydides tells us, Themiſtocles ſerved the people of Gorsyra in an affair of great importance. The ſtates

Corinthians to pay down twenty talents, and the isle of Leucas to be in common between the two parties, as a colony from both. From thence he fled to Epirus; and, finding himself still pursued by the Athenians and Lacedæmonians, he tried a very hazardous and uncertain resource, in imploring the protection of Admetus, king of the Molossians. Admetus had made a request to the Athenians, which being rejected with scorn by Themistocles in the time of his prosperity and influence in the state, the king entertained a deep resentment against him, and made no secret of his intention to revenge himself, if ever the Athenian should fall into his power. However, while he was thus flying from place to place, he was more afraid of the recent envy of his countrymen, than of the consequences of an old quarrel with the king; and therefore he went and put himself in his hands, appearing before him as a suppliant, in a * particular and extraordinary manner. He took the king's son, who was yet a child, in his arms, and kneeled down before the household gods. This manner of offering a petition, the Molossians look upon as the most effectual, and the only one that can hardly be rejected. Some say the queen, whose name was Phthia, suggested this method of supplication to Themistocles. Others, that Admetus himself taught him to act the part, that he might have a sacred obligation to alledge, against giving him up to those that might come to demand him.

states of Greece were inclined to make war upon that island for not joining in the league against Xerxes; but Themistocles represented, that if they were in that manner to punish all the cities that had not acceded to the league, their proceedings would bring greater calamities upon Greece than it had suffered from the barbarians.

* It was nothing particular for a suppliant to do homage to the household gods of the person to whom he had a request but to do it with the king's son in his arms was an extraordinary circumstance.

Digitized by Google

At that time Epicrates, the Acarnanian, found means to convey the wife and children of Themiſtocles out of Athens, and ſent them to him; for which Cimon afterwards condemned him and put him to death. This account is given by Steſimbrotus; yet, I know not how, forgetting what he had aſſerted, or making Themiſtocles forget it, he tells us he ſailed from thence to Sicily, and demanded king Hiero's daughter in marriage, promiſing to bring the Greeks under his ſubjection; and that, upon Hiero's refuſal, he paſſed over into Aſia. But this is not probable. For Theophraſtus, in his treatiſe on monarchy, relates, that, when Hiero ſent his race-horſes to the Olympic games, and ſet up a ſuperb pavilion there, Themiſtocles harangued the Greeks, to perſuade them to pull it down, and not to ſuffer the tyrant's horſes to run. Thucydides writes that he went by land to the Ægean ſea, and embarked at Pydna; that none in the ſhip knew him, till it was driven by a ſtorm to Naxos, which was at that time beſieged by the Athenians; that, through fear of being taken, he then informed the maſter of the ſhip, and the pilot, who he was; and that partly by intreaties, partly by threatening he would declare to the Athenians, however falſely, that they knew him from the firſt, and were bribed to take him into their veſſel, he obliged them to weigh anchor and ſail for Aſia.

The greateſt part of his treaſures was privately ſent after him to Aſia by his friends. What was diſcovered and ſeized for the public uſe, Theopompus ſays, amounted to an hundred talents, Theophraſtus fourſcore; though he was not worth three talents before his employments in the government*.

* This is totally inconſiſtent with that ſplendour in which, according to Plutarch's own account, he lived, before he had any public appointments.

When

Digitized by Google

When he landed at Cuma, he underſtood that a number of people, particularly Ergoteles and Pythodorus, were watching to take him. He was indeed, a rich booty to thoſe that were determined to get money by any means whatever, for the king of Perſia had offered by proclamation two hundred talents for apprehending him *. He therefore retired to Ægæ, a little town of the Æolians, where he was known to no body but Nicogenes, his hoſt, who was a man of great wealth, and had ſome intereſt at the Perſian court. In his houſe he was concealed a few days; and one evening after ſupper, when the ſacrifice was over, Olbius, tutor to Nicogenes's children, cried out, as in rapture of inſpiration,

Counſel, O Night, *and victory are thine.*

After this Themiſtocles went to bed, and dreamt he ſaw a dragon coiled round his body, and creeping up to his neck; which, as ſoon as it touched his face, was turned into an eagle, and, covering him with its wings, took him up and carried him to a diſtant place, where a golden ſceptre appeared to him, upon which he reſted ſecurely, and was delivered from all his fear and trouble.

In conſequence of this warning, he was ſent away by Nicogenes, who contrived this method for it. The barbarians in general, eſpecially the Perſians, are jealous of the women even to madneſs; not only of their wives, but their ſlaves and concubines; for, beſides the care they take that they ſhall be ſeen by

* The reſentment of Xerxes is not at all to be wondered at, ſince Themiſtocles had not only beaten him in the battle of Salamis, but, what was more diſgraceful ſtill, had made him a dupe to his deſigning perſuaſions and repreſentations. In the loſs of victory, he had ſome conſolation, as he was not himſelf the immediate cauſe of it, but for his ridiculous return to Aſia, his anger could only fall upon himſelf and Themiſtocles.

Digitized by Google

none but their own family, they kept them like priſoners in their houſes; and when they take a journey, they are put in a carriage cloſe covered on all ſides. In ſuch a carriage as this Themiſtocles was conveyed, the attendants being inſtructed to tell thoſe they met with, if they happened to be queſtioned, that they were carrying a Grecian lady from Ionia to a nobleman at court.

Thucydides, and Charon of Lampſacus, relate that Xerxes was then dead, and that it was to his ſon * Artaxerxes that Themiſtocles addreſſed himſelf. But Ephorus, Dinon, Clitarchus, Heraclides, and ſeveral others, write, that Xerxes himſelf was then upon the throne. The opinion of Thucydides ſeems moſt agreeable to chronology, though that is not perfectly well ſettled. Themiſtocles, now ready for the dangerous experiment, applied firſt to † Artabanus, a military officer, and told him, "He was "a Greek, who deſired to have audience of the king "about matters of great importance, which the king "himſelf had much at heart." Artabanus anſwered, "The laws of men are different; ſome eſteem one "thing honourable, and ſome another; but it be"comes all men to honour and obſerve the cuſtoms "of their own country. With you the thing moſt "admired, is ſaid to be liberty and equality. We "have many excellent laws; and we regard it as "one of the moſt indiſpenſable, to honour the king "and to adore him as the image of that Deity who "preſerves and ſupports the univerſe. If, there"fore, you are willing to conform to our cuſtoms, "and to proſtrate yourſelf before the king, you may "be permitted to ſee him, and ſpeak to him. But

* Themiſtocles, therefore, arrived at the Perſian court in the firſt year of the 79th Olympiad, 462 years before the birth of Chriſt; for that was the firſt year of Artaxerxes's reign.

† Son of that Artabanus, captain of the guards, who ſlew Xerxes, and perſuaded Artaxerxes to cut off his elder brother Darius.

"if

Digitized by Google

"if you cannot bring yourself to this, you must "acquaint him with your business by a third per- "son. It would be an infringement of the custom "of his country, for the king to admit any one to "audience that does not worship him." To this Themistocles replied, "My business, Artabanus, is "to add to the king's honour and power; therefore "I will comply with your customs, since the god "that has exalted the Persians, will have it so; and "by my means the number of the king's worship- "pers shall be encreased. So let this be no hindrance "to my communicating to the king what I have to "say. "But who," said Artabanus, "shall we say "you are? for by your discourse you appear to be "no ordinary person." Themistocles answered, "Nobody must know that before the king him- "self." So Phanias writes: and Eratosthenes, in his treatise on riches, adds, that Themistocles was brought acquainted with Artabanus, and recom- mended to him by an Eretrian woman who belong- ed to that officer.

When he was introduced to the king, and, after his prostration, stood silent, the king commanded the interpreter to ask him who he was. The inter- preter accordingly put the question, and he answer- ed, "The man that is now come to address himself "to you, O king, is Themistocles the Athenian; "an exile persecuted by the Greeks. The Persians "have suffered much by me, but it has been more "than compensated by my preventing your being "pursued; when, after I had delivered Greece, and "saved my own country, I had it in my power to "do you also a service. My sentiments are suitable "to my present misfortunes, and I come prepared "either to receive your favour, if you are reconciled "to me, or, if you retain any resentment, to disarm "it by my submission. Reject not the testimony "my enemies have given to the services I have done "the Persians, and make use of the opportunity my "misfortunes afford you, rather to shew your gene-

Digitized by Google

" rosity, than to satisfy your revenge. If you save " me, you save your suppliant; if you destroy me, " you destroy the enemy of Greece*." In hopes of influencing the king by an argument drawn from religion, Themistocles added to this speech an account of the vision he had in Nicogenes's house, and an oracle of Jupiter of Dodona, which ordered him *to go to one who bore the same name with the god*; from which he concluded he was sent to him, since both were called, and really were, *great kings*.

The king gave him no answer, though he admired his courage and magnanimity; but, with his friends, he felicitated himself upon this as the most fortunate event imaginable. We are told also, that he prayed to † *Arimanius*, that his enemies might ever be so infatuated, as to drive from amongst them their ablest men; that he offered sacrifice to the gods, and immediately after made a great entertainment; nay, that he was so affected with joy, that, when he retired to rest, in the midst of his sleep, he cried out three times, *I have Themistocles the Athenian.*

As soon as it was day, he called together his friends, and ordered Themistocles to be brought before him. The exile expected no favour, when he found that the guards, at the first hearing of his name, treated him with rancour, and loaded him with reproaches. Nay, when the king had taken his seat, and a respectful silence ensued, Roxanes, one of his officers, as Themistocles passed him, whispered him with a sigh, *Ah! thou subtle serpent of Greece, the king's good genius has brought thee hither.* However, when he had prostrated himself twice in the presence, the king saluted him, and spoke to him graciously, telling him, " he owed him two hun-

* How extremely abject and contemptible is this petition, wherein the suppliant founds every argument in his favour upon his *fears!*

† The god of darkness, the supposed author of plagues and calamities, was called *Ahriman* or *Arimanius*.

" dred

Digitized by Google

" dred talents; for, as he had delivered himſelf " up, it was but juſt that he ſhould receive the " reward offered to any one that ſhould bring him." He promiſed him much more, aſſured him of his protection, and ordered him to declare freely whatever he had to propoſe concerning Greece. Themiſtocles replied, " That a man's diſcourſe is like " a piece of * tapeſtry, which, when ſpread open, " diſplays its figures; but when it is folded up, " they are hidden and loſt; therefore he begged " time." The king, delighted with the compariſon, bade him take what time he pleaſed; and he deſired a year: in which ſpace he learned the Perſian language, ſo as to be able to converſe with the king without an interpreter.

Such as did not belong to the court, believed that he entertained their prince on the ſubject of the Grecian affairs; but as there were then many changes in the miniſtry, he incurred the envy of the nobility, who ſuſpected that he had preſumed to ſpeak too freely of them to the king. The honours that were paid him were far ſuperior to thoſe that other ſtrangers had experienced; the king took him with him a hunting, converſed familiarly with him in his palace, and introduced him to the queen-mother, who honoured him with her confidence. He likewiſe gave orders for his being inſtructed in the learning of the *Magi*.

Demaratus, the Lacedæmonian, who was then at court, being ordered to aſk a favour, deſired that he might be carried through Sardis in royal ſtate, † with a diadem upon his head. But Mithropauſtes, the king's couſin-german, took him by the hand,

* In this he artfully conformed to the figurative manner of ſpeaking in uſe among the eaſtern nations.

† This was the higheſt mark of honour which the Perſian kings could give. Ahaſuerus, the ſame with Xerxes, the father of this Artaxerxes, had not long before ordained, that Mordecai ſhould be honoured in that manner.

Digitized by Google

and ſaid, *Demaratus, this diadem does not carry bridle along with it, to govern; nor would you be* Jupiter, *though you ſhould take hold of his thunder.* The king was highly diſpleaſed at Demaratus for making this requeſt, and ſeemed determined never to forgive him; yet, at the deſire of Themiſtocles, he was perſuaded to be reconciled to him. And in the following reigns, when the affairs of Perſia and Greece were more cloſely connected, as oft as the kings requeſted a favour of any Grecian captain, they are ſaid to have promiſed him, in expreſs terms, *that he ſhould be a greater man at their court than Themiſtocles had been.* Nay, we are told, that Themiſtocles himſelf, in the midſt of his greatneſs, and the extraordinary reſpect that was paid him, ſeeing his table moſt elegantly ſpread, turned to his children, and ſaid, *Children, we ſhould have been undone, had it not been for our undoing.* Moſt authors agree, that he had three cities given him, for bread, wine, and meat, * Magneſia, Lampſacus, and Myus. Neanthes of Cyzicus, and Phanias, add two more, Percote and Palæſcepſis, for his chamber and his wardrobe.

Some buſineſs relative to Greece having brought him to the ſea-coaſt, a Perſian, named Epixyes, governor of Upper Phrygia, who had a deſign upon

* The country about Magneſia was ſo fertile, that it brought Themiſtocles a revenue of fifty talents; Lampſacus had in its neighbourhood the nobleſt vineyards of the eaſt; and Myus or Myon abounded in proviſions, particularly in fiſh. It was uſual with the eaſtern monarchs, inſtead of penſions to their favourites, to aſſign them cities and provinces. Even ſuch provinces as the kings retained the revenue of, were under particular aſſignments; one province furniſhing ſo much for wine, another for victuals, a third for the privy-purſe, and a fourth for the wardrobe. One of the queens had all Egypt for her clothing; and Plato tells us (1 Alcibiad.) that many of the provinces were appropriated for the queen's wardrobe; one for her girdle, another for her headdreſs, and ſo of the reſt; and each province bore the name of that part of the dreſs it was to furniſh.

his

Digitized by Google

his life, and had long prepared certain Pifidians to kill him, when he ſhould lodge in a city called Leontocephalus, or *Lion's Head*, now determined to put it in execution. But, as he lay ſleeping one day at noon, the mother of the gods is ſaid to have appeared to him in a dream, and thus to have addreſſed him: "Beware, Themiſtocles, of the Lion's "Head, leſt the Lion cruſh you. For this warning "I require of you Mneſiptolema for my ſervant." Themiſtocles awoke in great diſorder; and when he had devoutly returned thanks to the goddeſs, left the high-road, and took another way, to avoid the place of danger. At night he took up his lodging beyond it; but as one of the horſes that carried his tent had fallen into a river, and his ſervants were buſied in ſpreading the wet hangings to dry, the Pifidians, who were advancing with their ſwords drawn, ſaw theſe hangings indiſtinctly by moon-light, and taking them for the tent of Themiſtocles, expected to find him repoſing himſelf within. They approached, therefore, and lifted up the hangings; but the ſervants that had the care of them, fell upon them, and took them. The danger thus avoided, Themiſtocles, admiring the goodneſs of the goddeſs that appeared to him, built a temple in Magneſia, which he dedicated to Cybele *Dindymene*, and appointed his daughter Mneſiptolema prieſteſs of it.

When he was come to Sardis, he diverted himſelf with looking upon the ornaments of the temples; and among the great number of offerings, he found in the temple of Cybele a female figure of braſs, two cubits high, called *Hydrophorus*, or the *water-bearer*, which he himſelf, when ſurveyor of the aqueducts at Athens, had cauſed to be made and dedicated out of the fines of ſuch as had ſtolen the water, or diverted the ſtream. Whether it was that he was moved at ſeeing this ſtatue in a ſtrange country, or that he was deſirous to ſhew the Athenians

Digitized by Google

nians how much he was honoured*, and what power he had all over the king's dominions, he addreſſed himſelf to the governor of Lydia, and begged leave to ſend back the ſtatue to Athens. The barbarian immediately took fire, and ſaid he would certainly acquaint the king what ſort of a requeſt he had made him. Themiſtocles, alarmed at this menace, applied to the governor's women, and, by money, prevailed upon them to pacify him. After this he behaved with more prudence, ſenſible how much he had to fear from the envy of the Perſians. Hence, he did not travel about Aſia, as Theopompus ſays, but took up his abode at Magneſia, where, loaded with valuable preſents, and equally honoured with the Perſian nobles, he long lived in great ſecurity; for the king, who was engaged in the affairs of the upper provinces, gave but little attention to the concerns of Greece.

But when Egypt revolted, and was ſupported in that revolt by the Athenians, when the Grecian fleet ſailed as far as Cyprus and Cilicia, and Cimon rode triumphant maſter of the ſeas, then the king of Perſia applied himſelf to oppoſe the Greeks, and to prevent the growth of their power. He put his forces in motion, ſent out his generals, and diſpatched meſſengers to Themiſtocles at Magneſia, to command him to perform his promiſes, and exert himſelf againſt Greece. Did he not obey the ſummons then?—No.—Neither reſentment againſt the Athenians, nor the honours and authority in

* It is not improbable, that this proceeded from a principle of vanity. The love of admiration was the ruling paſſion of Themiſtocles, and diſcovers itſelf uniformly through his whole conduct. ——There might, however, be another reaſon, which Plutarch has not mentioned. Themiſtocles was an excellent manager in political religion.——He had lately been eminently diſtinguiſhed by the favour of Cybele. He finds an Athenian ſtatue in her temple.—The goddeſs conſents that he ſhould ſend it to Athens; and the Athenians, out of reſpect to the goddeſs, muſt, of courſe, ceaſe to perſecute her favourite Themiſtocles.

which

Digitized by Google

which he now flouriſhed, could prevail upon him to take the direction of the expedition. Poſſibly he might doubt the event of the war, as Greece had then ſeveral great generals; and Cimon in particular was diſtinguiſhed with extraordinary ſucceſs. Above all, regard for his own atchievements, and the trophies he had gained, whoſe glory he was unwilling to tarniſh, determined him (as the beſt method he could take) to put ſuch an * end to his life as became his dignity. Having, therefore, ſacrificed to the gods, aſſembled his friends, and taken his laſt leave, he drank bull's blood †, as is generally reported; or, as ſome relate it, he took a quick poiſon, and ended his days at Magneſia, having lived ſixty-five years, moſt of which he had ſpent in civil or military employments. When the king was acquainted with the cauſe and manner of his death, he admired him more than ever, and continued his favour and bounty to his friends and relations ‡.

Themiſtocles had by Archippe, the daughter of Lyſander of Alopece, five ſons, Neocles, Diocles, Archeptolis, Polyeuctus, and Cleophantus. The three laſt ſurvived him. Plato takes notice of Cleophantus, as an excellent horſeman, but a man of no merit in other reſpects. Neocles, his eldeſt ſon, died when a child, by the bite of a horſe; and Diocles was adopted by his grandfather Lyſander.

* Thucydides, who was cotemporary with Themiſtocles, only ſays, *He died of a diſtemper; but ſome report that he poiſoned himſelf, ſeeing it impoſſible to accompliſh what he had promiſed the king.*

THUCYD. de Bell. Pelopo. lib. i.

† Whilſt they were ſacrificing the bull, he cauſed the blood to be received in a cup, and drank it whilſt it was warm, which (according to Pliny) is mortal, becauſe it coagulates or thickens in an inſtant.

‡ There is, in our opinion, more true heroiſm in the death of Themiſtocles, than in the death of Cato. It is ſomething enthuſiaſtically great, when a man determines not to ſurvive his liberty; but it is ſomething ſtill greater, when he refuſes to ſurvive his honour.

Digitized by Google

He had ſeveral daughters, namely, Maeſiptolema, by a ſecond wife, who was married to Archeptolis, her half-brother; Italia, whoſe huſband was Panthides of Chios; Sybaris, married to Nicomedes the Athenian; and Nicomache, at Magneſia, to Phraſicles, the nephew of Themiſtocles, who, after her father's death, took a voyage for that purpoſe, received her at the hands of her brothers, and brought up her ſiſter Aſia, the youngeſt of the children.

The Magneſians erected a very handſome monument to him, which ſtill remains, in the market-place. No credit is to be given to Andocides who writes to his friends, that the Athenians ſtole his aſhes out of the tomb, and ſcattered them in the air; for it is an artifice of his, to exaſperate the nobility againſt the people. Phylarchus, too, more like a writer of tragedy than a hiſtorian, availing himſelf of what may be called a piece of machinery, introduces Neocles and Demopolis, as the ſons of Themiſtocles, to make his ſtory more intereſting and pathetic. But a very moderate degree of ſagacity may diſcover it to be a fiction. Yet Diodorus, the geographer, writes, in his treatiſe of ſepulchres, but rather by conjecture than certain knowledge, that, near the harbour of Pyræus, from the promontory of Alcimus *, the land makes an elbow, and when you have doubled it inwards, by the ſtill water, there is a vaſt foundation, upon which ſtands the † tomb of Themiſtocles, in the form of an altar.

* Meurſius rightly corrects it *Alimus*. We find no place in Attica called *Alcimus*, but a borough named Alimus there was on the eaſt of the Piræus.

† Thucydides ſays, that the bones of Themiſtocles, by his own command, were privately carried back into Attica, and buried there. But Pauſanias agrees with Diodorus, that the Athenians, repenting of their ill uſage of this great man, honoured him with a tomb in the Piræus.

It does not appear, indeed, that Themiſtocles, when baniſhed, had any deſign, either to revenge himſelf on Athens, or to take refuge

Digitized by Google

altar. With him Plato, the comic writer, is supposed to agree in the following lines:

Oft as merchant speeds the passing sail,
Thy tomb, Themistocles, he stops to hail:
When hostile ships in martial combat meet,
Thy shade attending, hovers o'er the fleet.

Various honours and privileges were granted by the Magnesians to the descendants of Themistocles, which continued down to our times; for they were enjoyed by one of his name, an Athenian, with whom I had a particular acquaintance and friendship in the house of Ammonius the philosopher.

refuge in the court of the king of Persia. The Greeks themselves forced him upon this, or rather the Lacedæmonians; for, as by their intrigues, his countrymen were induced to banish him, so by their importunities after he was banished, he was not suffered to enjoy any refuge in quiet.

CAMILLUS.

Digitized by Google

CAMILLUS.

AMONG the many remarkable things related of Furius Camillus, the moſt extraordinary ſeems to be this, that, though he was often in the higheſt commands, and performed the greateſt actions, though he was five times choſen dictator, though he triumphed four times, and was ſtyled the *ſecond founder of Rome*, yet he was never once conſul. Perhaps we may diſcover the reaſon in the ſtate of the commonwealth at that time: the people, then at * variance with the ſenate, refuſed to elect conſuls, and, inſtead of them, put the government in the hands of the *military tribunes*. Though theſe acted, indeed, with conſular power and authority, yet their adminiſtration was leſs grievous to the people, becauſe they were more in number. To have the direction of affairs entruſted to ſix perſons inſtead of two, was ſome eaſe and ſatisfaction to a people that could not bear to be dictated to by the nobility. Camillus, then diſtinguiſhed by his atchievements, and at the height of

* The old quarrel about the diſtribution of lands was revived, the people inſiſting, that every citizen ſhould have an equal ſhare. The ſenate met frequently to diſconcert the propoſal; and at laſt Appius Claudius moved, that ſome of the college of the tribunes of the people ſhould be gained, as the only remedy againſt the tyranny of that body: which was accordingly put in execution. The commons, thus diſappointed, choſe military tribunes, inſtead of conſuls, and ſometimes had them all plebeians. Liv. l. iv. c. 48.

glory,

Digitized by Google

glory, did not chuſe to be conſul againſt the inclination of the people, though the *comitia*, or aſſemblies, in which they might have elected conſuls, were ſeveral times held in that period. In all his other commiſſions, which were many and various, he ſo conducted himſelf, that if he was entruſted with the ſole power, he ſhared it with others, and if he had a colleague, the glory was his own. The authority ſeemed to be ſhared by reaſon of his great modeſty in command, which gave no occaſion to envy; and the glory was ſecured to him by his genius and capacity, in which he was univerſally allowed to have no equal.

The family of the * Furii was not very illuſtrious before his time; he was the firſt who raiſed it to diſtinction, when he ſerved under † Poſthumius Tabertus in the great battle with the Æqui and Volſci. In that action, ſpurring his horſe before the ranks, he received a wound in the thigh, when, inſtead of retiring, he plucked the javelin out of the wound, engaged with the braveſt of the enemy, and put them to flight. For this, among other honours, he was appointed cenſor, an office at that time of great ‡ dignity. There is upon record a very

* *Furius* was the family name. *Camillus* (as has been already obſerved) was an appellation of children of quality who miniſtered in the temple of ſome god. Our Camillus was the firſt who retained it as a ſurname.

† This was in the year of Rome 324, when Camillus might be about fourteen or fifteen years of age (for in the year of Rome 389 he was near fourſcore), though the Roman youth did not uſe to bear arms ſooner than ſeventeen. And though Plutarch ſays, that his gallant behaviour at that time procured him the cenſorſhip, yet that was an office which the Romans never conferred upon a young perſon; and, in fact, Camillus was not cenſor till the year of Rome 353.

‡ The authority of the cenſors, in the time of the republic, was very extenſive. They had a power to expel ſenators the houſe, to degrade the knights, and to diſable the commons from giving their votes in the aſſemblies of the people. But the emperors took the office upon themſelves; and, as many of them abuſed

very laudable act of his, that took place during his office. As the wars had made many widows, he obliged such of the men as lived single, partly by persuasion, and partly by threatening them with fines, to marry those widows. Another act of his, which indeed was absolutely necessary, was, the causing orphans, who before were exempt from taxes, to contribute to the supplies: for these were very large by reason of the continual wars. What was then most urgent was the siege of Veii, whose inhabitants some call Venetani. This city was the barrier of Tuscany, and in the quantity of her arms and number of her military, not inferior to Rome. Proud of her wealth, her elegance, and luxury, she had maintained with the Romans many long and gallant disputes for glory and for power. But, humbled by many signal defeats, the Veientes had then bid adieu to that ambition: they satisfied themselves with building strong and high walls, and filling the city with provisions, arms, and all kinds of warlike stores; and so they waited for the enemy without fear. The siege was long, but no less laborious and troublesome to the besiegers than to *them*. For the Romans had long been accustomed to summer campaigns only, and to winter at home; and then, for the first time, their officers ordered them to construct forts, to raise strong works about their camp, and to pass the winter as well as the summer in the enemy's country.

The seventh year of the war was now almost past, when the generals began to be blamed; and as it was thought they shewed not * sufficient vigour in the siege

abused it, it lost its honour, and sometimes the very title was laid aside. As to what Pluturch says, that Camillus, when censor, obliged many of the bachelors to marry the widows of those who had fallen in the wars; that was in pursuance of one of the powers of his office.—*Cælibes esse prohibento.*

* Of the six military tribunes of that year, only two, L. Virginius and Manius Sergius carried on the siege of Veii. Sergius

Digitized by Google

ſiege, they were ſuperſeded, and others put in their room; among whom was Camillus, then appointed *tribune* * the ſecond time. He was not, however, at preſent, concerned in the ſiege; for it fell to his lot to head the expedition againſt the Faliſci and Capenates, who, while the Romans were otherwiſe employed, committed great depredations in their country, and haraſſed them during the whole Tuſcan war. But Camillus falling upon them, killed great numbers, and ſhut up the reſt within their walls.

During the heat of the war, a phænomenon appeared in the Alban lake, which might be reckoned amongſt the ſtrangeſt prodigies; and as no common or natural cauſe could be aſſigned for it, it occaſioned great conſternation. The ſummer was now declining, and the ſeaſon by no means rainy, nor remarkable for ſouth winds. Of the many ſprings, brooks and lakes, which Italy abounds with, ſome were dried up, and others but feebly reſiſted the drought; the rivers, always low in the ſummer, then ran with a very ſlender ſtream. But the Alban lake, which has its ſource within itſelf, and diſcharges no part of its water, being quite ſurrounded with mountains, without any cauſe, unleſs it was a ſupernatural one, began to riſe and ſwell in a moſt remarkable manner, increaſing till it reached the ſides, and at laſt the very tops of the hills, all which happened without any agitation of its waters. For a while it was the wonder of the ſhepherds and

gius commanded the attack, and Virginius covered the ſiege. While the army was thus divided, the Faliſci and Capenates fell upon Sergius, and, at the ſame time, the beſieged ſallying out, attacked him on the other ſide. The Romans under his command thinking they had all the forces of Hetruria to deal with, began to loſe courage, and retire. Virginius could have ſaved his colleague's troops, but as Sergius was too proud to ſend to him for ſuccour, he reſolved not to give him any. The enemy, therefore, made a dreadful ſlaughter of the Romans in their lines Liv. lib. v. c. 8.

* The year of Rome, 357.

Digitized by Google

herdſmen: but when the earth, which like a mole, kept it from overflowing the country below, was broken down with the quantity and weight of water, then deſcending like a torrent through the ploughed fields and other cultivated grounds to the ſea, it not only aſtoniſhed the Romans, but was thought by all Italy to portend ſome extraordinary event. It was the great ſubject of converſation in the camp before Veii, ſo that it came at laſt to be known to the beſieged.

As in the courſe of long ſieges there is uſually ſome converſation with the enemy, it happened that a Roman ſoldier formed an acquaintance with one of the townſmen, a man verſed in ancient traditions, and ſuppoſed to be more than ordinarily ſkilled in divination. The Roman, perceiving that he expreſſed great ſatisfaction at the ſtory of the lake, and thereupon laughed at the ſiege, told him, "This "was not the only wonder the times had produced, "but other prodigies ſtill ſtranger than this had "happened to the Romans; which he ſhould be "glad to communicate to him, if by that means he "could provide for his own ſafety in the midſt of "the public ruin." The man readily hearkening to the propoſal, came out to him, expecting to hear ſome ſecret, and the Roman continued the diſcourſe, drawing him forward by degrees, till they were at ſome diſtance from the gates. Then he ſnatched him up in his arms, and by his ſuperior ſtrength held him till, with the aſſiſtance of ſeveral ſoldiers from the camp, he was ſecured and carried before the generals. The man, reduced to this neceſſity, and knowing that deſtiny cannot be avoided, declared the ſecret oracles concerning his own country *, "That the city could never be taken, till the "waters of the Alban lake, which had now forſook "their bed and found new paſſages, were turned "back,

* The prophecy, according to Livy (l. v. c. 15.) was this, *Veii ſhall never be taken till all the water is run out of the lake of Alba.*

Digitized by Google

"back, and so diverted, as to prevent their mixing "with the sea."

The senate, informed of this prediction, and deliberating about it, were of opinion, it would be best to send to Delphi to consult the oracle. They chose for this purpose, three persons of honour and distinction, Licinius Cossus, Valerius Potitus, and Fabius Ambustus; who, having had a prosperous voyage, and consulted Apollo, returned with this, among other answers, "that they had neglected "some ceremonies in the * Latin feasts." As to the water of the Alban lake, they were ordered, if possible, to shut it up in its ancient bed; or if that could not be effected, to dig canals and trenches for it, till it lost itself on the land. Agreeably to this direction, the priests were employed in offering sacrifices, and the people in labour to turn the course of the water †.

In the tenth year of the siege, the senate removed the other magistrates, and appointed Camillus dictator, who made choice of Cornelius Scipio for his general of horse. In the first place he made vows to the gods, if they favoured him with putting a glorious period to the war, to celebrate the ‡ great circensian games to their honour, and to consecrate the temple of the goddess, whom the Romans call *the mother matuta*. By her sacred rites we may suppose this last to be the goddess Leucothea. For they take a § female slave into the inner part of the temple,

* These feasts were instituted by Tarquin the Proud. The Romans presided in them; but all the people of Latium were to attend them, and to partake of a bull then sacrificed to Jupiter Latialis.

† This wonderful work subsists to this day, and the waters of the lake of Albano run through it.

‡ These were a kind of tournament in the great *circus*.

§ Leucothoe or Ino was jealous of one of her female slaves, who was the favourite of her husband Athamas.

Digitized by Google

where they beat her, and then drive her out; they carry their * brother's children in their arms instead of their own; and they represent in the ceremonies of the sacrifice all that happened to the nurses of Bacchus, and what Ino suffered for having saved the son of Juno's rival.

After these vows, Camillus penetrated into the country of the Falisci, and in a great battle overthrew them and their auxiliaries the Capenates. Then he turned to the siege of Veii; and perceiving it would be both difficult and dangerous to endeavour to take it by assault, he ordered mines to be dug, the soil about the city being easy to work, and admitting of depth enough for the works to be carried on unseen by the enemy. As this succeeded to his wish, he made an assault without, to call the enemy to the walls; and in the mean time, others of his soldiers made their way through the mines, and secretly penetrated to Juno's temple in the citadel. This was the most considerable temple in the city; and we are told, that at that instant the Tuscan general happened to be sacrificing; when the soothsayer, upon inspection of the entrails, cried out †, "The gods promise victory to him that shall "finish this sacrifice;" the Romans, who were underground, hearing what he said, immediately removed the pavement, and came out with loud shouts and clashing their arms, which struck the enemy with such terror, that they fled and left the

* Ino was a very unhappy mother; for she had seen her son Learchus slain by her husband, whereupon she threw herself into the sea with her other son Melicertes. But she was a more fortunate aunt, having preserved Bacchus the son of her sister Semele.

† Words spoken by persons unconcerned in their affairs, and upon a quite different subject, were interpreted by the Heathens as good or bad omens, if they happened to be any way applicable to their case. And they took great pains to fulfil the omen, if they thought it fortunate; as well as to evade it, if it appeared unlucky.

entrails,

Digitized by Google

entrails, which were carried to Camillus. But perhaps this has more of the air of fable than of history.

The city thus taken by the Romans ſword in hand, while they were buſy in plundering it and carrying off its immenſe riches, Camillus beholding from the citadel what was done, at firſt burſt into tears: and when thoſe about him began to magnify his happineſs, he lifted up his hands towards heaven, and uttered this prayer: "Great Jupiter, and ye "gods that have the inſpection of our good and "evil actions, ye know that the Romans, not without juſt cauſe, but in their own defence, and conſtrained by neceſſity, have made war againſt this "city, and their enemies its unjuſt inhabitants. If "we muſt have ſome misfortune in lieu of this ſucceſs, I entreat that it may fall, not upon Rome or "the Roman army, but upon myſelf: * yet lay not "ye gods, a heavy hand upon me!" Having pronounced theſe words, he turned to the right, as the manner of the Romans is after prayer and ſupplication, but fell in turning. His friends that were by, expreſſed great uneaſineſs at the accident, but he ſoon recovered himſelf from the fall, and told them, "it was only a † ſmall inconvenience after great "ſucceſs, agreeable to his prayer."

* Livy, who has given us this prayer, has not qualified it with that modification ſo unworthy of Camillus, *ις εμαυτον ελαχιστῳ κακῳ τελευτησαι may it be with as little detriment as poſſible to myſelf!* On the contrary, he ſays, *ut eam invidiam lenire ſuo privato incommodo, quam minimo publico populi Romani liceret.* Camillus prayed, that, *if this ſucceſs muſt have an equivalent in ſome enſuing misfortune, that misfortune might fall upon himſelf, and the Roman people eſcape with as little detriment as poſſible.* This was great and heroic. Plutarch, having but an imperfect knowledge of the Roman language, probably miſtook the ſenſe.

† This is a continuation of the former miſtake. Livy tells us, it was conjectured from the event, that this fall of Camillus was a preſage of his condemnation and baniſhment.

Digitized by Google

After the city was pillaged, he determined, pursuant to his vow, to remove the ſtatue of Juno to Rome. The workmen were aſſembled for this purpoſe, and he offered ſacrifice to the goddeſs, "beſeeching her to accept of their homage, and graciouſly to take up her abode among the gods of "Rome." To which it is ſaid the ſtatue ſoftly anſwered, "ſhe was willing and ready to do it." But Livy ſays, Camillus, in offering up his petition, touched the image of the goddeſs, and entreated her to go with them, and that ſome of the ſtanders-by anſwered, "ſhe conſented, and would willingly follow them." Thoſe that ſupport and defend the miracle, have the fortune of Rome on their ſide, which could never have riſen from ſuch ſmall and contemptible beginnings to that height of glory and empire, without the conſtant aſſiſtance of ſome god, who favoured them with many conſiderable tokens of his preſence. Several miracles of a ſimilar nature are alſo alledged; as, that images have often ſweated; that they have been heard to groan; and that ſometimes they have turned from their votaries, and ſhut their eyes. Many ſuch accounts we have from the ancients: and not a few perſons of our own times have given us wonderful relations, not unworthy of notice. But to give entire credit to them, or altogether to diſbelieve them, is equally dangerous, on account of human weakneſs. We keep not always within the bounds of reaſon, nor are maſters of our minds! ſometimes we fall into vain ſuperſtition, and ſometimes into an impious neglect of religion. It is beſt to be cautious, and to avoid extremes *.

Whether it was that Camillus was elated with his great exploit in taking a city that was the rival of Rome, after it had been beſieged ten years, or that

* The great Mr. Addiſon ſeems to have had this paſſage of Plutarch in his eye, when he delivered his opinion concerning the doctrine of witches.

he

Digitized by Google

he was misled by his flatterers, he took upon him too much state for a magistrate subject to the laws and usages of his country: for his triumph was conducted with excessive pomp, and he rode through Rome in a chariot drawn by four white horses, which no general ever did before or after him. Indeed, this sort of carriage was esteemed sacred, and is appropriated to the king and father of the gods *. The citizens, therefore, considered this unusual appearance of grandeur as an insult upon them. Besides, they were offended at his opposing the law by which the city was to be divided. For their tribunes had proposed that the senate and people should be divided into two equal parts; one part to remain at Rome, and the other, as the lot happened to fall, to remove to the conquered city, by which means they would not only have more room, but by being in possession of two considerable cities, be better able to defend their territories and to watch over their prosperity. The people, who were very numerous, and enriched by the late plunder, constantly assembled in the *forum*, and in a tumultuous manner demanded to have it put to the vote. But the senate and other principal citizens considered this proposal of the tribunes, not so much the dividing as the † destroying of Rome, and in their uneasiness applied to Camillus. Camillus was afraid to put it to the trial, and therefore invented demurs and pretences of delay, to prevent the bill's being offered to the people; by which he incurred their displeasure.

But the greatest and most manifest cause of their hatred was, his behaviour with respect to the tenths of the spoils: and if the resentment of the people was not in this case altogether just, yet it had some

* He likewise coloured his face with vermilion, the colour with which the statues of the gods were commonly painted.

† They feared, that two such cities would, by degrees, become two different states, which, after a destructive war with each other, would at length fall a prey to their common enemies.

Digitized by Google

ſhew of reaſon. It ſeems he had made a vow, as he marched to Veii, that, if he took the city, he would conſecrate the tenths to Apollo. But when the city was taken, and came to be pillaged, he was either unwilling to interrupt his men, or in the hurry had forgot his vow, and ſo gave up the whole plunder to them. After he had reſigned his dictatorſhip, he laid the caſe before the ſenate: and the ſoothſayers declared, that the ſacrifices announced the anger of the gods, which ought to be appeaſed by offerings expreſſive of their gratitude for the favours they had received. The ſenate then made a decree, that the plunder ſhould remain with the ſoldiers (for they knew not how to manage it otherwiſe); but that each ſhould produce upon oath, the tenth of the value of what he had gotten. This was a great hardſhip upon the ſoldiers; and thoſe poor fellows could not without force be brought to refund ſo large a portion of the fruit of their labours, and to make good not only what they had hardly earned, but now actually ſpent. Camillus, diſtreſſed with their complaints, for want of a better excuſe, made uſe of a very abſurd apology, by acknowledging he had forgotten his vow. This they greatly reſented, that having then vowed the tenths of the enemies' goods, he ſhould now exact the tenths of the citizens. However, they all produced their proportion, and it was reſolved, that a vaſe of maſſy gold ſhould be made and ſent to Delphi. But as there was a ſcarcity of gold in the city, while the magiſtrates were conſidering how to procure it, the Roman matrons met, and having conſulted among themſelves, gave up their golden ornaments, which weighed eight talents, as an offering to the god. And the ſenate, in honour of their piety, decreed that they ſhould have funeral orations*, as well as the

* The matrons had the value of the gold paid them: and it was not on this occaſion, but afterwards, that they contributed their

Digitized by Google

the men, which had not been the cuſtom before. They then ſent three of the chief of the nobility ambaſſadors, in a large ſhip well manned, and fitted out in a manner becoming ſo ſolemn an occaſion.

In this voyage, they were equally endangered by a ſtorm and a calm, but eſcaped beyond all expectation, when on the brink of deſtruction. For the wind ſlackening near the Æolian iſlands, the galleys of the Liparians gave them chaſe as pirates. Upon their ſtretching out their hands for mercy, the Liparæans uſed no violence to their perſons, but towed the ſhip into harbour, and there expoſed both them and their goods to ſale, having firſt adjudged them to be lawful prize. With much difficulty, however, they were prevailed upon to releaſe them, out of regard to the merit and authority of Timeſitheus the chief magiſtrate of the place; who, moreover, conveyed them with his own veſſels, and aſſiſted in dedicating the gift. For this, ſuitable honours were paid him at Rome.

And now the *tribunes of the people* attempted to bring the law for removing part of the citizens to Veii once more upon the carpet: but the war with the Faliſci very ſeaſonably intervening, put the management of the elections in the hands of the patricians; and they nominated * Camillus a *military tribune*, together with five others; as affairs then required a general of conſiderable dignity, reputation, and experience. When the people had confirmed this nomination, Camillus marched his forces into the country of the Faliſci, and lay ſiege to Fa-

their golden ornaments to make up the ſum demanded by the Gauls, that funeral orations were granted them. The privilege they were now favoured with was, leave to ride in chariots at the public games and ſacrifices, and in open carriages of a leſs honourable ſort, on other occaſions, in the ſtreets.

* The year of Rome 361. Camillus was then military tribune the third time.

lerii,

Digitized by Google

lerii, a city well fortified, and provided in all reſpects for the war. He was ſenſible it was like to be no eaſy affair, nor ſoon to be diſpatched, and this was one reaſon for his engaging in it: for he was deſirous to keep the citizens employed abroad, that they might not have leiſure to ſit down at home and raiſe tumults and ſeditions. This was indeed a remedy which the Romans always had recourſe to, like good phyſicians, to expel dangerous humours from the body politic.

The Falerians, truſting to the fortifications with which they were ſurrounded, made ſo little account of the ſiege, that the inhabitants, except thoſe who guarded the walls, walked the ſtreets in their common habits. The boys too went to ſchool, and the maſter took them out to walk and exerciſe about the walls. For the Falerians, like the Greeks, choſe to have their children bred at one public ſchool, that they might early be accuſtomed to the ſame diſcipline, and form themſelves to friendſhip and ſociety.

This ſchoolmaſter, then, deſigning to betray the Falerians by means of their children, took them every day out of the city to exerciſe, keeping pretty cloſe to the walls at firſt, and when their exerciſe was over, led them in again. By degrees he took them out farther, accuſtoming them to divert themſelves freely, as if they had nothing to fear. At laſt, having got them all together, he brought them to the Roman advanced guard, and delivered them up to be carried to Camillus. When he came into his preſence, he ſaid, "He was the ſchoolmaſter of Falerii, but preferring his favour to the obligations of duty, he came to deliver up thoſe children to him, and in them the whole city." This action appeared very ſhocking to Camillus, and he ſaid to thoſe that were by, "War (at beſt) is a ſavage thing, and wades through a ſea of violence and injuſtice; yet even war itſelf has its laws, which men

Digitized by Google

" men of honour will not depart from; nor do they " ſo purſue victory, as to avail themſelves of acts of " villainy and baſeneſs. For a great general ſhould rely " only on his own virtue, and not upon the treachery " of others." Then he ordered the *lictors* to tear off the wretch's clothes, to tie his hands behind him, and to furniſh the boys with rods and ſcourges, to puniſh the traitor, and whip him into the city. By this means the Falerians had diſcovered the ſchool-maſter's treaſon; the city, as might be expected, was full of lamentations for ſo great a loſs, and the principal inhabitants, both men and women, crowded about the walls and the gate like perſons diſtracted. In the midſt of this diſorder they eſpied the boys whipping on their maſter, naked and bound; and calling Camillus " their god, their deliverer, " their father." Not only the parents of thoſe children, but all the citizens in children, were ſtruck with admiration at the ſpectacle, and conceived ſuch an affection for the juſtice of Camillus, that they immediately aſſembled in council, and ſent deputies to ſurrender to him both themſelves and their city.

Camillus ſent them to Rome: and when they were introduced to the ſenate, they ſaid, " The " Romans, in preferring juſtice to conqueſt, have " taught us to be ſatisfied with ſubmiſſion inſtead of " liberty." At the ſame time, we declare we do not " think ourſelves ſo much beneath you in ſtrength, " as inferior in virtue." The ſenate referred the diſquiſition and ſettling of the articles of peace to Camillus; who contented himſelf with taking a ſum of money of the Falerians, and having entered into alliance with the whole nation of the Faliſci, returned to Rome.

But the ſoldiers, who expected to have had the plundering of Falerii, when they came back empty-handed, accuſed Camillus to their fellow-citizens as an enemy to the *commons*, and one that maliciouſly oppoſed the intereſt of the poor. And when the tribunes

Digitized by Google

tribunes again * propoſed the law for tranſplanting part of the citizens to Veii, and ſummoned the people to give their votes, Camillus ſpoke very freely, or rather with much aſperity againſt it, appearing remarkably violent in his oppoſition to the people; who therefore loſt their bill, but harboured a ſtrong reſentment againſt Camillus. Even the misfortune he had in his family, of loſing one of his ſons, did not in the leaſt mitigate their rage; though, as a man of great goodneſs and tenderneſs of heart, he was inconſoleable for his loſs, and ſhut himſelf up at home, a cloſe mourner with the women, at the ſame time that they were lodging an impeachment againſt him.

His accuſer was Lucius Apuleius, who brought againſt him a charge of fraud with reſpect to the Tuſcan ſpoils; and it was alledged that certain braſs gates, a part of thoſe ſpoils, were found with him. The people were ſo much exaſperated, that it was plain they would lay hold on any pretext to condemn him. He, therefore, aſſembled his friends, his colleagues, and fellow-ſoldiers, a great number in all, and begged of them not to ſuffer him to be cruſhed by falſe and unjuſt accuſations, and expoſed to the ſcorn of his enemies. When they had conſulted together, and fully conſidered the affair, the anſwer they gave was, that they did not believe it in their power to prevent the ſentence, but they would willingly aſſiſt him to pay the fine that might be laid upon him. He could not, however, bear the thoughts of ſo great an indignity, and giving way to his reſentment, determined to quit the city as a vo-

* The patricians carried it againſt the bill, only by a majority of one tribe. And now they were ſo well pleaſed with the people, that the very next morning a decree was paſſed, aſſigning ſix acres of the lands of Veii, not only to every father of a family, but to every ſingle perſon of free condition. On the other hand, the people, delighted with this liberality, allowed the electing of conſuls, inſtead of military tribunes.

luntary

Digitized by Google

luntary exile. Having taken leave of his wife and children, he * went in ſilence from his houſe to the gate of the city. There he made a ſtand, and turning about, ſtretched out his hands towards the capitol, and prayed to the gods, "That if he was driven "out without any fault of his own, and merely by "the violence or envy of the people, the Romans "might quickly repent it, and expreſs to all the "world their want of Camillus, and their regret for "his abſence."

When he had thus, like Achilles, uttered his imprecations againſt his countrymen, he departed; and leaving his cauſe undefended, he was condemned to pay a fine of fifteen thouſand *aſes*; which, reduced to Grecian money, is one thouſand five hundred *drachmæ:* for the *as* is a ſmall coin that is the tenth part of a piece of ſilver, which for that reaſon is called *denarius*, and anſwers to our *drachma*. There is not a man in Rome who does not believe that theſe imprecations of Camillus had their effect; though the puniſhment of his countrymen for their injuſtice proved no ways agreeable to him, but on the contrary matter of grief. Yet how great, how memorable was that puniſhment! How remarkably did vengeance purſue the Romans! What danger, deſtruction and diſgrace, did thoſe times bring upon the city! whether it was the work of fortune, or whether it is the office of ſome † deity to ſee that virtue ſhall not be oppreſſed by the ungrateful with impunity!

The firſt token of the approaching calamities, was the death of ‡ Julius the *Cenſor*. For the Romans have

* This was four years after the taking of Falerii.

† It was the goddeſs Nemeſis whom the Heathens believed to have the office of puniſhing evil actions in this world, particularly pride and ingratitude.

‡ The Greek text, as it now ſtands, inſtead of the *cenſor* Julius, has the month of July; but that has been owing to the error of

Digitized by Google

have a particular veneration for the cenſor, and look upon his office as ſacred. A ſecond token happened a little time before the exile of Camillus. Marcus Ceditius, a man of no illuſtrious family indeed, nor of ſenatorial rank, but a perſon of great probity and virtue, informed the military tribunes of a matter which deſerved great attention. As he was going the night before along what is called the New-Road, he ſaid he was addreſſed in a loud voice. Upon turning about he ſaw nobody, but heard theſe words in an accent more than human, "Go, Marcus Ceditius, and early in the morning acquaint the magiſtrates that they muſt ſhortly expect the Gauls." But the tribunes made a jeſt of the information; and ſoon after followed the diſgrace of Camillus.

The Gauls are of * Celtic origin, and are ſaid to have left their country, which was too ſmall to maintain their vaſt numbers, to go in ſearch of another. Theſe emigrants conſiſted of many thouſands of young and able warriors, with a ſtill greater number of women and children. Part of them took their rout towards the northern ocean, croſſed the Riphæan mountains, and ſettled in the extreme parts of Europe; and part eſtabliſhed themſelves for a long time between the Pyrenees and the Alps, near the † Senones and Celtorians. But happening to taſte of wine, which was then for the firſt time brought out of Italy, they ſo much admired the liquor, and were ſo enchanted with this new plea-

of ſome ignorant tranſcriber. Upon the death of Caius Julius the cenſor, Marcus Cornelius was appointed to ſucceed him: but as the cenſorſhip of the latter proved unfortunate, ever afterwards when a cenſor happened to die in his office, they not only forbore naming another in his place, but obliged his colleague too to quit his dignity.

* The ancients called all the inhabitants of the weſt and north, as far as Scythia, by the common name of Celtæ.

† The country of the Senones contained Sens, Auxerre and Troyes, as far as Paris. Who the Celtorii were is not known; probably the word is corrupted.

ſure,

Digitized by Google

ſure, that they ſnatched up their arms, and taking their parents along with them *, marched to the Alps, to ſeek that country which produced ſuch excellent fruit, and, in compariſon of which, they conſidered all others as barren and ungenial.

The man that firſt carried wine amongſt them, and excited them to invade Italy, is ſaid to have been Aruns, a Tuſcan, a man of ſome diſtinction, and not naturally diſpoſed to miſchief, but led to it by his misfortunes. He was guardian to an orphan † named Lucomo, of the greateſt fortune in the country, and moſt celebrated for beauty. Aruns brought him up from a boy, and when grown up, he ſtill continued at his houſe, upon a pretence of enjoying his converſation. Meanwhile he had corrupted his guardian's wife, or ſhe had corrupted him, and for a long time the criminal commerce was carried on undiſcovered. At length their paſſion becoming ſo violent, that they could neither reſtrain nor conceal it, the young man carried her off, and attempted to keep her openly. The huſband endeavoured to find his redreſs at law, but was diſappointed by the ſuperior intereſt and wealth of Lucumo. He therefore quitted his own country, and having heard of the enterpriſing ſpirit of the Gauls, went to them, and conducted their armies into Italy.

In their firſt expedition they ſoon poſſeſſed themſelves of that country which ſtretches out from the

* Livy tells us, Italy was known to the Gauls two hundred years before, though he does indeed mention the ſtory of Aruns. Then he goes on to inform us, that the migrations of the Gauls into Italy and other countries, was occaſioned by their numbers being too large for their old ſettlements; and that the two brothers Belloveſus and Sigoveſus caſting lots to determine which way they ſhould ſteer their courſe, Italy fell to Belloveſus, and Germany to Sigoveſus.

† *Lucumo* was not the name, but the title of the young man. He was Lord of a *Lucumony*. Hetruria was divided into principalities called *Lucumonies*.

Alps

Digitized by Google

Alps to both ſeas. That this of old belonged to the Tuſcans, the names themſelves are a proof: for the ſea which lies to the north is called the Adriatic from a Tuſcan city named Adria, and that on the other ſide to the ſouth is called the Tuſcan ſea. All that country is well planted with trees, has excellent paſtures, and is well watered with rivers. It contained eighteen conſiderable cities, whoſe manufactures and trade procured them the gratifications of luxury. The Gauls expelled the Tuſcans, and made themſelves maſters of theſe cities; but this was done long before.

The Gauls were now beſieging Cluſium, a city of Tuſcany. The Cluſians applied to the Romans, intreating them to ſend ambaſſadors and letters to the barbarians. Accordingly they ſent three illuſtrious perſons of the *Fabian* family, who had borne the higheſt employments in the ſtate. The Gauls received them courteouſly on account of the name of Rome, and putting a ſtop to their operations againſt the town, came to a conference. But when they were aſked what injury they had received from the Cluſians that they came againſt their city, Brennus, king of the Gauls, ſmiled and ſaid, "The injury the "Cluſians do us, is their keeping to themſelves a "large tract of ground, when they can only culti- "vate a ſmall one, and refuſing to give up a part "of it to us who are ſtrangers, numerous, and "poor. In the ſame manner you Romans were in- "jured formerly by the Albans, the Fidenates and "the Ardeates, and lately by the people of Veii "and Capenæ, and the greateſt part of the Faliſci "and the Volſci. Upon theſe you make war; if "they refuſe to ſhare with you their goods, you en- "ſlave their perſons, lay waſte their country, and "demoliſh their cities. Nor are your proceedings "diſhonourable or unjuſt; for you follow the moſt "ancient of laws, which directs the weak to obey "the ſtrong, from the Creator, even to the irra-

"tional

Digitized by Google

"tional part of the creation, that are taught by na-
"ture to make uſe of the advantage their ſtrength
"affords them againſt the feeble. Ceaſe, then, to
"expreſs your compaſſion for the Cluſians, leſt you
"teach the Gauls in their turn to commiſerate thoſe
"that have been oppreſſed by the Romans."

By this anſwer the Romans clearly perceived that Brennus would come to no terms; and therefore they went into Cluſium, where they encouraged and animated the inhabitants to ſally againſt the barbarians, either to make trial of the ſtrength of the Cluſians, or to ſhew their own. The Cluſians made the ſally, and a ſharp conflict enſued near the walls, when Quintus Ambuſtus, one of the Fabii, ſpurred his horſe againſt a Gaul of extraordinary ſize and figure, who had advanced a good way before the ranks. At firſt he was not known, becauſe the encounter was hot, and his armour dazzled the eyes of the beholders: but when he had overcome and killed the Gaul, and came to deſpoil him of his arms, Brennus knew him, and called the gods to witneſs, "That againſt all the laws and uſages of mankind, "which were eſteemed the moſt ſacred and invio-"lable, Ambuſtus came as an ambaſſador, but acted "as an enemy." He drew off his men directly, and bidding the Cluſians farewell, led his army towards Rome. But that he might not ſeem to rejoice that ſuch an affront was offered, or to have wanted a pretext for hoſtilities, he ſent to demand the offender in order to puniſh him, and in the mean time advanced but ſlowly.

The herald being arrived, the ſenate was aſſembled, and many ſpoke againſt the Fabii; particularly the prieſts called *feciales* repreſented the action as an offence againſt religion, and adjured the ſenate to lay the whole guilt and the expiation of it, upon the perſon who alone was to blame, and ſo to avert the wrath of heaven from the reſt of the Romans. Theſe *feciales* were appointed by Numa, the

Digitized by Google

mildeſt and juſteſt of kings, conſervators of peace, as well as judges to give ſanction to the juſt cauſes of war. The ſenate referred the matter to the people, and the prieſts accuſed Fabius with the ſame ardour before them; but ſuch was the diſregard they expreſſed for their perſons, and ſuch their contempt of religion, that they conſtituted this very Fabius and his brethren, *military tribunes* *.

As ſoon as the Gauls were informed of this, they were greatly enraged, and would no longer delay their march, but haſtened forward with the utmoſt celerity. Their prodigious numbers, their glittering arms, their fury and impetuoſity ſtruck terror wherever they came; people gave up their lands for loſt, not doubting but the cities would ſoon follow: however, what was beyond all expectation, they injured no man's property; they neither pillaged the fields nor inſulted the cities; and as they paſſed by, they cried out, "They were going to Rome, they "were at war with the Romans only, and conſidered "all others as their friends."

While the barbarians were going forward in this impetuous manner, the tribunes led out their forces to battle, in number not † inferior, (for they conſiſted of forty thouſand foot) but the greateſt part undiſciplined, and ſuch as had never handled a weapon before. Beſides, they paid no attention to religion, having neither propitiated the gods by ſacrifice, nor conſulted the ſoothſayers, as was their duty in time of danger, and before an engagement. Another thing which occaſioned no ſmall confuſion was the number of perſons joined in the command;

* The year of Rome 366: or (according to ſome Chronologers) 365.

† They were inferior in number; for the Gauls were ſeventy thouſand; and therefore the Romans, when they came to action, were obliged to extend their wings ſo as to make their centre very thin, which was one reaſon of their being ſoon broken.

whereas

Digitized by Google

whereas before, they had often appointed for wars of leſs conſideration a ſingle leader, whom they call *dictator*, ſenſible of how great conſequence it is to good order and ſucceſs, at a dangerous criſis, to be actuated as it were with one ſoul, and to have the abſolute command inveſted in one perſon. Their ungrateful treatment of Camillus, too, was not the leaſt unhappy circumſtance; as it now appeared dangerous for the generals to uſe their authority without ſome flattering indulgence to the people.

In this condition they marched out of the city, and encamped about eleven miles from it, on the banks of the river Allia, not far from its confluence with the Tiber. There the barbarians came upon them, and as the Romans engaged in a diſorderly manner, they were ſhamefully beaten and put to flight. Their left wing was ſoon puſhed into the river, and there deſtroyed. The right wing, which quitted the field to avoid the charge, and gained the hills, did not ſuffer ſo much; many of them eſcaping to Rome. The reſt that ſurvived the carnage, when the enemy were ſatiated with blood, ſtole by night to Veii, concluding that Rome was loſt, and its inhabitants put to the ſword.

This battle was fought when the moon was at full, about the ſummer ſolſtice, the very ſame * day that the ſlaughter of the Fabii happened long before, when three hundred of them were cut off by the Tuſcans. The ſecond misfortune, however, ſo much effaced the memory of the firſt, that the day is ſtill called the *day of* Allia, from the river of that name.

As to the point, whether there be any † lucky or unlucky days, and whether Heraclitus was right in blaming Heſiod for diſtinguiſhing them into fortunate

* The ſixteenth of July.

† The ancients deemed ſome days lucky and others unlucky, either from ſome occult power which they ſuppoſed to be numbers, or from the nature of the Deities who preſided over them, or elſe

Digitized by Google

nate and unfortunate, as not knowing that the nature of all days is the ſame, we have conſidered it in another place. But on this occaſion perhaps it may not be amiſs to mention a few examples. The Bœotians, on the fifth of the month which they call *Hippodromius*, and the Athenians *Hecatombæon* (July) gained two ſignal victories, both of which reſtored liberty to Greece; the one at Leuctra; the other at Geræſtus, above * two hundred years before, when they defeated Lattamyas and the Theſſalians. On the other hand, the Perſians were beaten by the Greeks on the ſixth of *Boëdromion* (September) at Marathon, on the third of Platææ, as alſo Mycale, and on the twenty-ſixth at Arbeli. About the full moon of the ſame month, the Athenians, under the conduct of Chabrias, were victorious in the ſea-fight near Naxos, and on the twentieth they gained the victory of Salamis, as we have mentioned in the treatiſe concerning days. The month *Thargelion* (May) was alſo remarkably unfortunate to the barbarians: for in that month Alexander defeated the king of Perſia's generals near the Granicus; and the Carthaginians were beaten by Timoleon in Sicily on the twenty-fourth of the ſame; a day ſtill more remarkable (according to Ephorus, Calliſthenes, Demaſter and Phylarchus) for the taking of Troy. On the contrary, the month *Metagitnion* (Auguſt) which the Bœotians call *Panemus*, was very unlucky to the Greeks; for on the ſeventh they were beaten by Antipater, in the battle of Cranon and utterly ruined,

elſe from obſervation of fortunate or unfortunate events having often happened on particular days.

* The Theſſalians under the command of Lattamyas were beaten by the Bœotians, not long before the battle of Thermopylæ, and little more than one hundred years before the battle of Leuctra. There is alſo an error here in the name of the place, probably introduced by ſome blundering tranſcriber (for Plutarch muſt have been well acquainted with the names of places in Bœotia). Inſtead of Gereſtus, we ſhould read Cereſſus; the former was a promontory in Eubœa, the latter was a fort in Bœotia.

and

Digitized by Google

and before that, they were defeated by Philip at Chæronea. And on the ſame day and month and year, the troops which under Archidamus made a deſcent upon Italy, were cut to pieces by the barbarians. The Carthaginians have ſet a mark upon the twenty-ſecond of that month, as a day that has always brought upon them the greateſt of calamities. At the ſame time, I am not ignorant that about the time of the celebration of the *myſteries*, Thebes was demoliſhed by Alexander; and after that, on the ſame twentieth of *Boëdromion* (September) a day ſacred to the ſolemnities of Bacchus, the Athenians were obliged to receive a Macedonian garriſon. On one and the ſame day the Romans under the command of Cæpio, were ſtripped of their camp by the Cimbri, and afterwards under Lucullus conquered Tigranes and the Armenians. King Attalus and Pompey the Great, both died on their birth-days. And I could give account of many others who on the ſame day, at different periods, have experienced both good and bad fortune. Be that as it may, the Romans marked the day of their defeat at Allia as unfortunate; and as ſuperſtitious fears generally increaſe upon a misfortune, they not only diſtinguiſhed that as ſuch, but the two next that follow it in every month throughout the year.

If after ſo deciſive a battle the Gauls had immediately purſued the fugitives, there would have been nothing to hinder the entire deſtruction of Rome and all that remained in it; with ſuch terror was the city ſtruck at the return of thoſe that eſcaped from the battle, and ſo filled with confuſion and diſtraction! But the Gauls, not imagining the victory to be ſo great as it was, in the exceſs of their joy indulged themſelves in good cheer, and ſhared the plunder of the camp; by which means numbers that were for leaving the city had leiſure to eſcape, and thoſe that remained had time to recollect themſelves

Digitized by Google

ſelves and prepare for their defence. For, quitting the reſt of the city, they retired to the capitol, which they fortified with ſtrong ramparts, and provided well with arms. But their firſt care was of their holy things, moſt of which they conveyed into the capitol. As for the ſacred fire, the *veſtal virgins* took it up, together with other holy relicks, and fled away with it: though ſome will have it, that they had not the charge of any thing but that *ever-living* fire, which Numa appointed to be worſhipped as the principal of all things. It is indeed the moſt active thing in nature; and all generation either is motion, or, at leaſt, with motion. Other parts of matter, when the heat fails, lie ſluggiſh and dead, and crave the force of fire as an informing ſoul; and when that comes, they acquire ſome active or paſſive quality. Hence it was that Numa, a man curious in his reſearches into nature, and on account of his wiſdom ſuppoſed to have converſed with the Muſes, conſecrated this fire, and ordered it to be perpetually kept up, as an image of that eternal power which preſerves and actuates the univerſe. Others ſay, that according to the uſage of the Greeks, the fire is kept ever burning before the holy places, as an emblem of purity; but that there are other things in the moſt ſecret part of the temple, kept from the ſight of all but thoſe virgins whom they call *veſtals*: and the moſt current opinion is, that the *palladium* of Troy, which Æneas brought into Italy, is laid up there.

Others ſay, the Samothracian gods are there concealed; whom Dardanus*, after he had built Troy, brought

* Dardanus, who flouriſhed in the time of Moſes, about the year before Chriſt 1480, is ſaid to have been originally of Arcadia, from whence he paſſed to Samothrace. Afterwards he married Batea, or Ariſta, the daughter of Teucer, king of Phrygia. Of the Samothracian gods we have already given an account; but may add here, from Macrobius, that the *dii magni*, which Dardanus brought

Digitized by Google

brought to that city, and caused to be worshipped; and that after the taking of Troy Æneas privately carried them off, and kept them till he settled in Italy. But those who pretend to know most about these matters, say, there are placed there two casks of a moderate size, the one open and empty, the other full and sealed up, but neither of them to be seen by any but those holy virgins. Others, again, think this is all a mistake, which arose from their putting most of their sacred utensils in two casks, and hiding them under-ground in the temple of Quirinus, and that the place from those casks is still called *Doliola*.

They took, however, with them the choicest and most sacred things they had, and fled with them along the side of the river; where Lucius Albinus, a plebeian, among others that were making their escape, was carrying his wife and children and some of his most necessary moveables in a waggon. But when he saw the vestals in a helpless and weary condition, carrying in their arms the sacred symbols of the gods, he immediately took out his family and goods, and put the virgins in the waggon, that they might make their escape to some of the * Grecian cities. This piety of Albinus, and the veneration he expressed for the gods at so dangerous a juncture, deserves to be recorded.

As for the other priests, and the most ancient of the senators that were of consular dignity, or had

brought from Samothrace, were the *penates*, or household gods, which Æneas afterwards carried into Italy. Dionysius of Halicarnassus says, he had seen the *penates* in an old temple at Rome. They were of antique workmanship, representing two young men sitting, and holding each a lance in his hand, and had for their inscription DENAS, instead of PENAS.

* Albinus conducted them to Cære, a city of Hetruria, where they met with a favourable reception. The vestals remained a considerable time at Cære, and there performed the usual rites of religion; and hence those rites were called *Ceremonies*.

Digitized by Google

been honoured with triumphs, they could not bear to think of quitting the city. They, therefore, put on their holy veſtments and robes of ſtate, and, in a form dictated by Fabius the *pontifex maximus*, making their vows to the gods*, devoting themſelves for their country; thus attired, they ſat down in their † ivory chairs in the *forum*, prepared for the worſt extremity.

The third day after the battle, Brennus arrived with his army; and finding the gates of the city opened, and the walls deſtitute of guards, at firſt he had ſome apprehenſions of a ſtratagem or ambuſcade, for he could not think the Romans had ſo entirely given themſelves up to deſpair. But when he found it to be ſo in reality, he entered by the *Colline* Gate, and took Rome, a little more than three hundred and ſixty years after its foundation; if it is likely that any ‡ exact account has been kept of thoſe times, the confuſion of which has occaſioned ſo much obſcurity in things of a later date.

Some uncertain rumours, however, of Rome's being taken, appear to have ſoon paſſed into Greece. For ‖ Heraclides of Pontus, who lived not long after theſe times, in his treatiſe *concerning the ſoul*, relates, that an account was brought from the weſt, that an

* The Romans believed, that, by theſe voluntary conſecrations to the infernal gods, diſorder and confuſion was brought among the enemy.

† Theſe ivory or *curule* chairs were uſed only by thoſe who had borne the moſt honourable offices; and the perſons who had a right to ſit in them bore alſo ivory ſtaves.

‡ Livy tells us, that the Romans of thoſe times did not much apply themſelves to writing, and that the commentaries of the *pontifices*, and their other monuments, both public and private, were deſtroyed when the city was burnt by the Gauls.

‖ He lived at that very time: for he was at firſt Plato's ſcholar, and afterwards Ariſtotle's; and Plato was but forty-one years old when Rome was taken.

army

Digitized by Google

army from the country of the * Hyperboreans had taken a Greek city called Rome, ſituated ſomewhere near the great ſea. But I do not wonder that ſuch a fabulous writer as Heraclides ſhould embelliſh his account of the taking of Rome with the pompous terms of Hyperboreans and the great ſea. It is very clear that Ariſtotle, the philoſopher, had heard that Rome was taken by the Gauls; but he calls its deliverer Lucius; whereas Camillus was not called Lucius but Marcus. Theſe authors had no better authority than common report.

Brennus, thus in poſſeſſion of Rome, ſet a ſtrong guard about the capitol, and himſelf went down into the *forum*; where he was ſtruck with amazement at the ſight of ſo many men ſeated in great ſtate and ſilence, who neither roſe up at the approach of their enemies, nor changed countenance or colour, but leaned upon their ſtaves, and ſat looking upon each other without fear or concern. The Gauls aſtoniſhed at ſo ſurpriſing a ſpectacle, and regarding them as ſuperior beings, for a long time were afraid to approach or touch them. At laſt one of them ventured to go near Manius Papirius, and advancing his hand, gently ſtroked his beard, which was very long: upon which Papirius ſtruck him on the head with his ſtaff, and wounded him. The barbarian then drew his ſword and killed him. After this, the Gauls fell upon the reſt and ſlew them, and continuing their rage, diſpatched all that came in their way. Then for many days together they pillaged the houſes and carried off the ſpoil; at laſt they ſet fire to the city, and demoliſhed what eſcaped

* The ancients called all the inhabitants of the north *Hyperboreans*, and the Mediterranean the *Great Sea*, to diſtinguiſh it from the Euxine. Notwithſtanding that Heraclides was right in this, he might be a very fabulous writer: ſo was Herodotus; and ſo were the ancient hiſtorians of almoſt all countries; and the reaſon is obvious; they had little more than tradition to write from.

the

Digitized by Google

the flames, to expreſs their indignation againſt thoſe in the capitol who obeyed not their ſummons, but made a vigorous defence, and greatly annoyed the beſiegers from the walls. This it was that provoked them to deſtroy the whole city, and to diſpatch all that fell into their hands, without ſparing either ſex or age.

As by the length of the ſiege proviſions began to fail the Gauls, they divided their forces, and part ſtayed with the king before that fortreſs, while part foraged the country, and laid waſte the towns and villages. Their ſucceſs had inſpired them with ſuch confidence, that they did not keep in a body, but carelefsly rambled about in different troops and parties. It happened that the largeſt and beſt diſciplined corps went againſt Ardea, where Camillus, ſince his exile, lived in abſolute retirement. This great event, however, awaked him into action, and his mind was employed in contriving, not how to keep himſelf concealed and to avoid the Gauls, but, if an opportunity ſhould offer, to attack and conquer them. Perceiving that the Ardeans were not deficient in numbers, but courage and diſcipline, which was owing to the inexperience and inactivity of their officers, he applied firſt to the young men, and told them, "They ought not to aſcribe the defeat of the Romans to the valour of the Gauls, or "to conſider the calamities they had ſuffered in the "midſt of their infatuation, as brought upon them "by men, who, in fact, could not claim the merit of "the victory, but as the work of fortune. That it "would be glorious, though they riſked ſomething "by it, to repel a foreign and barbarous enemy, "whoſe end in conquering was, like fire, to de"ſtroy what they ſubdued: but that if they would "aſſume a proper ſpirit, he would give them an op"portunity to conquer without any hazard at all." When he found the young men were pleaſed with his diſcourſe, he went next to the magiſtrates and ſenate

Digitized by Google

ſenate of Ardea; and having perſuaded them alſo to adopt his ſcheme, he armed all that were of a proper age for it, and drew them up within the walls, that the enemy, who were but at a ſmall diſtance, might not know what he was about.

The Gauls, having ſcoured the country, and loaded themſelves with plunder, encamped upon the plains in a careleſs and diſorderly manner. Night found them intoxicated with wine, and ſilence reigned in the camp. As ſoon as Camillus was informed of this by his ſpies, he led the Ardeans out; and having paſſed the intermediate ſpace without noiſe, he reached their camp about midnight. Then he ordered a loud ſhout to be ſet up, and the trumpets to ſound on all ſides, to cauſe the greater confuſion: but it was with difficulty they recovered themſelves from their ſleep and intoxication. A few, whom fear had made ſober, ſnatched up their arms to oppoſe Camillus, and fell with their weapons in their hands: but the greateſt part of them, buried in ſleep and wine, were ſurpriſed unarmed, and eaſily diſpatched. A ſmall number, that in the night eſcaped out of the camp, and wandered in the fields, were picked up next day by the cavalry, and put to the ſword.

The fame of this action ſoon reaching the neighbouring cities, drew out many of their ableſt warriours. Particularly ſuch of the Romans as had eſcaped from the battle of Allia to Veii, lamented with themſelves in ſome ſuch manner as this, "What a "general has heaven taken from Rome in Camillus, "to adorn the Ardeans with his exploits! while the "city which produced and brought up ſo great a "man is abſolutely ruined. And we, for want of "a leader, ſit idle within the walls of a ſtrange "city, and betray the liberties of Italy. Come "then, let us ſend to the Ardeans to demand our "general, or elſe take our weapons and go to him: "for he is no longer an exile, nor we citizens, hav-

"ing

Digitized by Google

" ing no country but what is in poſſeſſion of the " enemy."

This motion was agreed to, and they ſent to Camillus to intreat him to accept of the command. But he anſwered, he could not do it, before he was * legally appointed to it by the Romans in the capitol. For he looked upon them, while they were in being, as the commonwealth, and would readily obey their orders, but without them † would not be ſo officious as to interpoſe.

They admired the modeſty and honour of Camillus, but knew not how to ſend the propoſal to the capitol. It ſeemed indeed impoſſible for a meſſenger to paſs into the citadel, whilſt the enemy was in poſſeſſion of the city. However, a young man, named Pontius Cominius, not diſtinguiſhed by his birth, but fond of glory, readily took upon him the commiſſion. He carried no letters to the citizens in the capitol, leſt, if he ſhould happen to be taken, the enemy ſhould diſcover by them the intentions of Camillus. Having dreſſed himſelf in mean attire, under which he concealed ſome pieces of cork, he travelled all day without fear, and approached the city as it grew dark. He could not paſs the river by the bridge, becauſe it was guarded by the Gauls; and therefore took his clothes, which were neither many nor heavy, and bound them about his head; and having laid himſelf upon the pieces of cork, eaſily ſwam over and reached the city. Then avoiding thoſe quarters, where by the lights and noiſe he concluded they kept watch, he went to the *Carmental* Gate, where there was the greateſt ſilence, and where the hill of the capitol is the ſteepeſt and moſt craggy.

* Livy ſays, the Roman ſoldiers at Veii applied to the remains of the ſenate in the capitol for leave, before they offered the command to Camillus. So much regard had thoſe brave men for the conſtitution of their country, though Rome then lay in aſhes. Every private man was indeed a patriot.

† μηδὲν πολυπραγμονησειν.

Up

Digitized by Google

Up this he got unperceived, by a way the moſt difficult and dreadful, and advanced near the guards upon the walls. After he had hailed them and told them his name, they received him with joy, and conducted him to the magiſtrates.

The ſenate was preſently aſſembled, and he acquainted them with the victory of Camillus, which they had not heard of before, as well as with the proceedings of the ſoldiers at Veii, and exhorted them to confirm Camillus in the command, as the citizens out of Rome would obey none but him. Having heard his report and conſulted together, they declared Camillus dictator, and ſent Pontius back the ſame way he came, who was equally fortunate in his return; for he paſſed the enemy, undiſcovered, and delivered to the Romans at Veii the decree of the ſenate, which they received with pleaſure.

Camillus, at his arrival, found twenty thouſand of them in arms, to whom he added a great number of the allies, and prepared to attack the enemy. Thus was he appointed dictator the ſecond time, and having put himſelf at the head of the Romans and confederates, he marched out againſt the Gauls.

Mean time ſome of the barbarians employed in the ſiege, happening to paſs by the place where Pontius had made his way by night up to the capitol, obſerved many traces of his feet and hands, as he had worked himſelf up the rock, torn off what grew there, and tumbled down the mold. Of this they informed the king, who coming and viewing it, for the preſent ſaid nothing; but in the evening he aſſembled the lighteſt and moſt active of his men, who were likelieſt to climb any difficult height, and thus addreſſed them: "The enemy have themſelves "ſhewn us a way to reach them, which we were "ignorant of, and have proved that this rock is "neither inacceſſible nor untrod by human feet. "What a ſhame would it be then, after having made "a beginning, not to finiſh; and to quit the place

"as

Digitized by Google

"as impregnable, when the Romans themſelves "have taught us how to take it? Where it was "eaſy for one man to aſcend, it cannot be difficult "for many, one by one; nay, ſhould many attempt "it together, they will find great advantage in aſſiſt-"ing each other. In the mean time, I intend great "rewards and honours for ſuch as ſhall diſtinguiſh "themſelves on this occaſion."

The Gauls readily embraced the king's propoſal, and about midnight a number of them together began to climb the rock in ſilence, which, though ſteep and craggy, proved more practicable than they expected. The foremoſt having gained the top, put themſelves in order, and were ready to take poſſeſ-ſion of the wall, and to fall upon the guards, who were faſt aſleep; for neither man nor dog perceived their coming. However, there were certain ſacred geeſe * kept near Juno's temple, and at other times plentifully fed; but at this time, as corn and the other proviſions that remained were ſcarcely ſuffi-cient for the men, they were neglected and in poor condition. This animal is naturally quick of hear-ing, and ſoon alarmed at any noiſe; and as hunger kept them waking and uneaſy, they immediately perceived the coming of the Gauls, and running at them with all the noiſe they could make, they awoke all the guards. The barbarians now, perceiving they were diſcovered, advanced with loud ſhouts and great fury. The Romans in haſte ſnatched up ſuch weapons as came to hand, and acquitted them-ſelves like men on this ſudden emergency. Firſt of all, Manlius, a man of conſular dignity, remarkable for his ſtrength and extraordinary courage, engaged

* Geeſe were ever after had in honour at Rome, and a flock of them always kept at the expence of the public. A golden image of a gooſe was erected in memory of them, and a gooſe every year carried in triumph upon a ſoft litter finely adorned; while dogs were held in abhorrence by the Romans, who every year impaled one of them upon a branch of elder.

PLIN. & PLUT. *de Fortuna Rom.*

two

Digitized by Google

two Gauls at once; and as one of them was lifting up his battle-ax, he with his ſword cut off his right hand: at the ſame time he thruſt the boſs of his ſhield in the face of the other, and daſhed him down the precipice. Thus ſtanding upon the rampart, with thoſe that had come to his aſſiſtance and fought by his ſide, he drove back the reſt of the Gauls that had gotten up, who were no great number, and who performed nothing worthy of ſuch an attempt. The Romans, having thus eſcaped the danger that threatened them, as ſoon as it was light, threw the officer that commanded the watch, down the rock amongſt the enemy, and decreed Manlius a reward for his victory, which had more of honour in it than profit; for every man gave him what he had for one day's allowance, which was half a pound of bread and a quartern of the Greek *cotyle*.

After this the Gauls began to loſe courage: for proviſions were ſcarce, and they could not forage for fear of Camillus*. Sickneſs, too, prevailed among them, which took its riſe from the heaps of dead bodies, and from their encamping amidſt the rubbiſh of the houſes they had burnt; where there was ſuch a quantity of aſhes, as, when raiſed by the winds or heated by the ſun, by their dry and acrid quality ſo corrupted the air, that every breath of it was pernicious. But what affected them moſt was, the change of climate; for they had lived in countries that abounded with ſhades and agreeable ſhelters from the heat, and were now got into grounds that were low, and unhealthy in autumn. All this, together with the length and tedioufneſs of the ſiege, which had laſted more than ſix months, cauſed ſuch deſolation among them, and carried off ſuch numbers, that the carcaſes lay unburied.

* Camillus being maſter of the country, poſted ſtrong guards on all the roads, and in effect beſieged the beſiegers.

The

Digitized by Google

The beſieged, however, were not in a much better condition. Famine, which now preſſed them hard, and their ignorance of what Camillus was doing, cauſed no ſmall dejection: for the barbarians guarded the city with ſo much care, that it was impoſſible to ſend any meſſenger to him. Both ſides being thus equally diſcouraged, the advanced guards who were near enough to converſe, firſt began to talk of treating. As the motion was approved by thoſe who had the chief direction of affairs, Sulpitius, one of the military tribunes, went and conferred with Brennus; where it was agreed, that the Romans ſhould pay a thouſand pounds * weight of gold, and that the Gauls upon the receipt of it ſhould immediately quit the city and its territories. When the conditions were ſworn to, and the gold was brought, the Gauls endeavouring to avail themſelves of falſe weights, privately at firſt, and afterwards openly, drew down their own ſide of the balance. The Romans expreſſing their reſentment, Brennus, in a contemptuous and inſulting manner, took off his ſword, and threw it, belt and all, into the ſcale: and when Sulpitius aſked, what that meant, he anſwered, "What ſhould it mean but "woe to the conquered†?" which became a proverbial ſaying. Some of the Romans were highly incenſed at this, and talked of returning with their gold, and enduring the utmoſt extremities of the ſiege: but others were of opinion, that it was better to paſs by a ſmall injury, ſince the indignity lay not in paying more than was due, but in paying any thing at all; a diſgrace only conſequent upon the neceſſity of the times.

While they were thus diſputing with the Gauls, Camillus arrived at the gates; and being informed of what had paſſed, ordered the main body of his

* That is forty-five thouſand pounds ſterling.

† *Væ Victis!*

army

Digitized by Google

army to advance slowly and in good order, while he with a select band marched hastily up to the Romans, who all gave place and received the dictator with respect and silence. Then he took the gold out of the scales and gave it to the *lictors*, and ordered the Gauls to take away the balance and the weights, and to be gone; telling them, *it was the custom of the Romans to deliver their country with steel, not with gold.* And when Brennus expressed his indignation, and complained he had great injustice done him by this infraction of the treaty, Camillus answered, "That "it was never lawfully made; nor could it be valid, "without his consent who was dictator and sole ma- "gistrate; they had, therefore, acted without pro- "per authority: but they might make their pro- "posals, now he was come, whom the laws had in- "vested with power either to pardon the suppliant, "or to punish the guilty, if proper satisfaction was "not made."

At this Brennus was still more highly incensed, and a skirmish ensued; swords were drawn on both sides, and thrusts exchanged in a confused manner, which it is easy to conceive must be the case, amidst the ruins of houses and in narrow streets, where there was not room to draw up regularly. Brennus, however, soon recollected himself, and drew off his forces into the camp, with the loss of a small number. In the night he ordered them to march, and quit the city; and having retreated about eight miles from it, he encamped upon the Gabinian road. Early in the morning Camillus came up with them, his arms dazzling the sight, and his men full of spirits and fire. A sharp engagement ensued, which lasted a long time; at length the Gauls were routed with great slaughter, and their camp taken. Some of those that fled were killed in the pursuit; but the greater part were cut in pieces by the people of the neighbouring

Digitized by Google

towns and villages, who fell upon them as they were diſperſed*.

Thus was Rome ſtrangely taken, and more ſtrangely recovered, after it had been ſeven months in the poſſeſſion of the barbarians: for they entered it a little after the *Ides*, the fifteenth of July, and were driven out by the *Ides*, the thirteenth of February following. Camillus returned in triumph, as became the deliverer of his loſt country, and the reſtorer of Rome. Thoſe that had quitted the place before the ſiege, with their wives and children, now followed his chariot; and they who had been beſieged in the capitol, and were almoſt periſhing with hunger, met the other and embraced them; weeping for joy at this unexpected pleaſure, which they almoſt conſidered as a dream. The prieſts and miniſters of the gods bringing back with them what holy things they had hidden or conveyed away when they fled, afforded a moſt deſirable ſpectacle to the people; and they gave them the kindeſt welcome, as if the gods themſelves had returned with them to Rome. Next, Camillus ſacrificed to the gods, and purified the city, in a form dictated by the pontiffs. He rebuilt the former temples, and erected a new one to *Alus Loquutius* the *ſpeaker*, or *warner*, upon the very ſpot where the voice from heaven announced in the night to Marcus Ceditus the coming of the barbarians. There was, indeed, no ſmall difficulty in diſcovering the places where the temples had ſtood, but it was effected by the zeal of Camillus and the induſtry of the prieſts.

As it was neceſſary to rebuild the city, which was entirely demoliſhed, an heartleſs deſpondency ſeized

* There is reaſon to queſtion the truth of the latter part of this ſtory. Plutarch copied it from Livy. But Polybius repreſents the Gauls as actually receiving the gold from the Romans, and returning in ſafety to their own country; and this is confirmed by Juſtin, Suetonius, and even by Livy himſelf in another part of his hiſtory, x. 16.

the

Digitized by Google

the multitude, and they invented pretexts of delay. They were in want of all neceſſary materials, and had more occaſion for repoſe and refreſhment after their ſufferings, than to labour and wear themſelves out, when their bodies were weak and their ſubſtance was gone. They had, therefore, a ſecret attachment to Veii, a city which remained entire, and was provided with every thing. This gave a handle to their demagogues to harangue them, as uſual, in a way agreeable to their inclinations, and made them liſten to ſeditious ſpeeches againſt Camillus; "as if, to "gratify his ambition and thirſt of glory, he would "deprive them of a city fit to receive them, force "them to pitch their tents among rubbiſh, and re-"build a ruin that was like one great funeral pile; "in order that he might not only be called the ge-"neral and dictator of Rome, but the founder, too, "inſtead of Romulus, whoſe right he invaded."

On this account, the ſenate, afraid of an inſurrection, would not let Camillus lay down the dictatorſhip within the year, as he deſired, though no other perſon had ever borne that high office more than ſix months. In the mean time they went about to conſole the people, to gain them by careſſes and kind perſuaſions. One while they ſhewed them the monuments and tombs of their anceſtors, then they put them in mind of their temples and holy places, which Romulus and Numa, and the other kings, had conſecrated and left in charge with them. Above all, amidſt the ſacred and awful ſymbols, they took care to make them recollect the * freſh human head,

* This prodigy happened in the reign of Tarquin *the Proud*, who undoubtedly muſt have put the head there on purpoſe; for in digging the foundation it was found warm and bleeding, as if juſt ſevered from the body. Upon this, the Romans ſent to conſult the Tuſcan ſoothſayers, who, after vainly endeavouring to bring the preſage to favour their own country, acknowledged that the place where that head was found would be the head of all Italy. DIONYS. HAL. lib. iv.

Digitized by Google

which was found when the foundations of the capitol were dug, and which presignified that the same place was destined to be the head of Italy. They urged the disgrace it would be to extinguish again the sacred fire, which the vestals had lighted since the war, and to quit the city; whether they were to see it inhabited by strangers, or a desolate wild for flocks to feed in. In this moving manner the *patricians* remonstrated to the people both in public and private; and were, in their turn, much affected by the distress of the multitude, who lamented their present indigence, and begged of them, now they were collected like the remains of a shipwreck, not to oblige them to patch up the ruins of a desolated city, when there was one entire, and ready to receive them.

Camillus, therefore, thought proper to take the judgment of the senate in a body. And when he had exerted his eloquence in favour of his native country, and others had done the same, he put it to the vote, beginning with Lucius Lucretius, whose right it was to vote first, and who was to be followed by the rest in their order. Silence was made: and as Lucretius was about to declare himself, it happened that a centurion who then commanded the day-guard, as he passed the house, called with a loud voice to the ensign, *to stop and set up his standard there, for that was the best place to stay in.* These words being so seasonably uttered, at a time when they were doubtful and anxious about the event, Lucretius gave thanks to the gods, and embraced the omen; while the rest gladly assented. A wonderful change, at the same time, took place in the minds of the people, who exhorted and encouraged each other to the work, and they began to build immediately, not in any order or upon a regular plan, but as inclination or convenience directed. By reason of this hurry the streets were narrow and intricate, and the houses badly laid out; for they tell us both

Digitized by Google

both the walls of the city and the ſtreets were built within the compaſs of a year.

The perſons appointed by Camillus to ſearch for and mark out the holy places, found all in confuſion. As they were looking round the *Palatium*, they came to the court of *Mars*, where the buildings, like the reſt, were burnt and demoliſhed by the barbarians; but in removing the rubbiſh and clearing the place, they diſcovered, under a great heap of aſhes, the augural ſtaff of Romulus. This ſtaff is crooked at one end, and called *lituus*. It is uſed in marking out the ſeveral quarters of the heavens, in any proceſs of divination by the flight of birds, which Romulus was much ſkilled in and made great uſe of. When he was taken out of the world, the prieſts carefully preſerved the ſtaff from defilement, like other holy relicks; and this having eſcaped the fire, when the reſt were conſumed, they indulged a pleaſing hope, and conſidered it as a preſage, that Rome would laſt for ever*.

Before they had finiſhed the laborious taſk of building, a new war broke out. The Æqui, the Volſci, and the Latins, all at once invaded their territories, and the Tuſcans laid ſiege to Sutrium, a city in alliance with Rome. The military tribunes too, who commanded the army, being ſurrounded by the Latins near Mount Marcius, and their camp in great danger, ſent to Rome to deſire ſuccours; on which occaſion Camillus was appointed dictator the third time.

* About this time, the tribunes of the people determined to impeach Q. Fabius, who had violated the law of nations, and thereby provoked the Gauls, and occaſioned the burning of Rome. His crime being notorious, he was ſummoned by C. Martius Rutilus before the aſſembly of the people, to anſwer for his conduct in the embaſſy. The criminal had reaſon to fear the ſevereſt puniſhment; but his relations gave out that he died ſuddenly; which generally happened when the accuſed perſon had courage enough to prevent his condemnation, and the ſhame of a public puniſhment.

Digitized by Google

Of this war there are two different accounts: I begin with the fabulous one. It is ſaid, the Latins, either ſeeking a pretence for war, or really inclined to renew their ancient affinity with the Romans, ſent to demand of them a number of free-born virgins in marriage. The Romans were in no ſmall perplexity as to the courſe they ſhould take: for, on the one hand, they were afraid of war, as they were not yet re-eſtabliſhed nor had recovered their loſſes; and on the other they ſuſpected that the Latins only wanted their daughters for hoſtages, though they coloured their deſign with the ſpecious name of marriage. While they were thus embarraſſed, a female ſlave, named * Tutula, or, as ſome call her, Philotis, adviſed the magiſtrates to ſend with her ſome of the handſomeſt and moſt genteel of the maid-ſervants, dreſſed like virgins of good families, and leave the reſt to her. The magiſtrates approving the expedient, choſe a number of female ſlaves proper for her purpoſe, and ſent them richly attired to the Latin camp, which was not far from the city. At night, while the other ſlaves conveyed away the enemies ſwords, Tutula or Philotis got up in a wild fig-tree of conſiderable height, and having ſpread a thick garment behind, to conceal her deſign from the Latins, held up a torch towards Rome, which was the ſignal agreed upon between her and the magiſtrates, who alone were in the ſecret. For this reaſon the ſoldiers ſallied out in a tumultuous manner, calling upon each other, and haſtened by their officers, who found it difficult to bring them into any order. They made themſelves maſters, however, of the entrenchments, and as the enemy, expecting no ſuch attempt, were aſleep, they took the camp and put the greateſt part of them to the ſword. This happened on the *Nones*, the ſeventh of July, then called *Quintilis*: and on that day they

* In the life of Romulus ſhe is called *Tutola*. Macrobius calls her *Tutela*.

celebrate

Digitized by Google

celebrate a feaſt in memory of this action. In the firſt place, they ſally in a crowding and diſorderly manner out of the city, pronouncing aloud the moſt familiar and common names, as Caius, Marcus, Lucius, and the like; by which they imitate the ſoldiers then calling upon each other in their hurry. Next the maid-ſervants walk about, elegantly dreſt, and jeſting on all they meet. They have alſo a kind of fight among themſelves, to expreſs the aſſiſtance they gave in the engagement with the Latins. Then they ſit down to an entertainment, ſhaded with branches of the fig-tree: and that day is called *Nonæ Capratinæ*, as ſome ſuppoſe, on account of the wild fig-tree, from which the maid-ſervant held out the torch; for the Romans call that tree *Caprificus*. Others refer the greateſt part of what is ſaid and done on that occaſion to that part of the ſtory of Romulus when he diſappeared, and the darkneſs and tempeſt, or as ſome imagine, an eclipſe happened. It was on the ſame day, at leaſt, and the day might be called *Nonæ Capratinæ*; for the Romans call a goat *Capra*; and Romulus vaniſhed out of ſight while he was holding an aſſembly of the people at the *Goat's Marſh*, as we have related in his life.

The other account that is given of this war, and approved by moſt hiſtorians, is as follows. Camillus, being appointed dictator the third time, and knowing that the army under the military tribunes was ſurrounded by the Latins and Volſcians, was conſtrained to make levies among ſuch as age had exempted from ſervice. With theſe he fetched a large compaſs about Mount Marcius, and unperceived by the enemy poſted his army behind them; and by lighting many fires ſignified his arrival. The Romans that were beſieged in their camp, being encouraged by this, reſolved to ſally out and join battle. But the Latins and Volſcians kept cloſe within their works, drawing a line of circumvallation

Digitized by Google

with paliſades, becauſe they had the enemy on both ſides, and reſolving to wait for reinforcements from home, as well as for the Tuſcan ſuccours.

Camillus, perceiving this, and fearing that the enemy might ſurround him, as he had ſurrounded them, haſtened to make uſe of the preſent opportunity. As the works of the confederates conſiſted of wood, and the wind uſed to blow hard from the mountains at ſun-riſing, he provided a great quantity of combuſtible matter, and drew out his forces at day-break. Part of them he ordered with loud ſhouts and miſſive weapons to begin the attack on the oppoſite ſide; while he himſelf, at the head of thoſe that were charged with the fire, watched the proper minute, on that ſide of the works where the wind uſed to blow directly. When the ſun was riſen the wind blew violently; and the attack being begun on the other ſide, he gave the ſignal to his own party, who poured a vaſt quantity of fiery darts and other burning matter into the enemy's fortifications. As the flame ſoon caught hold, and was fed by the paliſades and other timber, it ſpread itſelf into all quarters; and the Latins not being provided with any means of extinguiſhing it, the camp was almoſt full of fire, and they were reduced to a ſmall ſpot of ground. At laſt they were forced to bear down upon that body who were poſted before the camp and ready to receive them ſword in hand. Conſequently very few of them eſcaped; and thoſe that remained in the camp were deſtroyed by the flames, till the Romans extinguiſhed them for the ſake of the plunder.

After this exploit, he left his ſon Lucius in the camp to guard the priſoners and the booty, while he himſelf penetrated into the enemy's country. There he took the city of the Æqui and reduced the Volſci, and then led his army to Sutrium, whoſe fate he was not yet apprized of, and which he hoped to relieve by fighting the Tuſcans who had ſat down before it. But the Sutrians had already ſurrendered their town, with

Digitized by Google

with the loſs of every thing but the clothes they had on; and in this condition he met them by the way, with their wives and children, bewailing their misfortunes. Camillus was extremely moved at ſo ſad a ſpectacle; and perceiving that the Romans wept with pity at the affecting intreaties of the Sutrians, he determined not to defer his revenge, but to march to Sutrium that very day; concluding that men who had juſt taken an opulent city, where they had not left one enemy, and who expected none from any other quarter, would be found in diſorder and off their guard. Nor was he miſtaken in his judgment. He not only paſſed through the country undiſcovered, but approached the gates, and got poſſeſſion of the walls before they were aware. Indeed there was none to guard them; for all were engaged in feſtivity and diſſipation. Nay, even when they perceived that the enemy were maſters of the town, they were ſo overcome by their indulgencies, that few endeavoured to eſcape; they were either ſlain in their houſes, or ſurrendered themſelves to the conquerors. Thus the city of Sutrium being twice taken in one day, the new poſſeſſors were expelled, and the old ones reſtored by Camillus.

By the triumph decreed him on this occaſion, he gained no leſs credit and honour than by the two former. For thoſe of the citizens that envied him, and were deſirous to attribute his ſucceſſes rather to fortune than to his valour and conduct, were compelled by theſe laſt actions, to allow his great abilities and application. Among thoſe that oppoſed him and detracted from his merit, the moſt conſiderable was Marcus Manlius, who was the firſt that repulſed the Gauls, when they attempted the capitol by night, and on that account was ſurnamed *Capitolinus*. He was ambitious to be the greateſt man in Rome, and as he could not by fair means outſtrip Camillus in the race of honour, he took the common road to abſolute power by courting the populace, particularly thoſe

Digitized by Google

thoſe that were in debt. Some of the latter he defended, by pleading their cauſes againſt their creditors; and others he reſcued, by forcibly preventing their being dealt with according to law; ſo that he ſoon got a number of indigent perſons about him, who became formidable to the patricians by their inſolent and riotous behaviour in the *forum*.

In this exigency they appointed* Cornelius Coſſus dictator, who named Titus Quintius Capitalinus his general of horſe; and by this ſupreme magiſtrate Manlius was committed to priſon: on which occaſion the people went into mourning; a thing never uſed but in time of great and public calamities. The ſenate, therefore, afraid of an inſurrection, ordered him to be releaſed. But when ſet at liberty, inſtead of altering his conduct, he grew more inſolent and troubleſome, and filled the whole city with faction and ſedition. At that time Camillus was again created a military tribune, and Manlius taken and brought to his trial. But the ſight of the capitol was a great diſadvantage to thoſe that carried on the impeachment. The place where Manlius by night maintained the fight againſt the Gauls, was ſeen from the *forum*; and all that attended were moved with compaſſion at his ſtretching out his hands towards that place, and begging them with tears to remember his atchievements. The judges of courſe were greatly embarraſſed, and often adjourned the court, not chuſing to acquit him after ſuch clear proofs of his crime, nor yet able to carry the laws into execution in a place which continually reminded the people of his ſervices. Camillus, ſenſible of this, removed the tribunal without the gate, into the Peteline Grove, where there was no proſpect of the capitol. There the proſecutor brought his charge, and the remembrance of his former bravery gave way to the ſenſe which his judges had of his preſent crimes.

* Vide Liv. lib. vi. cap. 2.

Manlius,

Digitized by Google

Manlius, therefore, was condemned, carried to the capitol, and thrown headlong from the rock. Thus the ſame place was the monument both of his glory and his unfortunate end. The Romans, moreover, razed his houſe, and built there a temple to the goddeſs *Moneta*. They decreed likewiſe that for the future no *patrician* ſhould ever dwell in the capitol*.

Camillus, who was now nominated military tribune the ſixth time, declined that honour. For, beſides that he was of an advanced age, he was apprehenſive of the effects of envy and of ſome change of fortune, after ſo much glory and ſucceſs. But the excuſe he moſt inſiſted on in public was, the ſtate of his health, which at that time was infirm. The people, however, refuſing to accept of that excuſe, cried out, "They did not deſire him to fight either "on horſeback or on foot; they only wanted "his counſel and his orders." Thus they forced him to take the office upon him, and, together with Lucius Furius Medullinus, one of his colleagues, to march immediately againſt the enemy.

Theſe were the people of Prænesſte and the Volſci, who, with a conſiderable army, were laying waſte the country in alliance with Rome. Camillus, therefore,

* Leſt the advantageous ſituation of a fortreſs, that commanded the whole city, ſhould ſuggeſt and facilitate the deſign of enſlaving it. For Manlius was accuſed of aiming at the ſovereign power. His fate may ſerve as a warning to all ambitious men who want to riſe on the ruins of their country; for he could not eſcape or find mercy with the people, though he produced above four hundred plebeians, whoſe debts he had paid; though he ſhewed thirty ſuits of armour, the ſpoils of thirty enemies, whom he had ſlain in ſingle combat; though he had received forty honorary rewards, among which were two mural and eight civic crowns, (C. Servilius, when general of the horſe, being of the number of citizens whoſe lives he had ſaved); and though he had crowned all with the preſervation of the capitol. So inconſtant, however, is the multitude, that Manlius was ſcarcely dead, when his loſs was generally lamented, and a plague, which ſoon followed, was aſcribed to the anger of Jupiter againſt the authors of his death.

went

Digitized by Google

went and encamped over againſt them, intending to prolong the war, that if there ſhould be a neceſſity for a battle, he might be ſufficiently recovered to do his part. But as his colleague Lucius, too ambitious of glory, was violently and indiſcreetly bent upon fighting, and inſpired the other officers with the ſame ardour, he was afraid it might be thought that through envy he withheld from the young officers the opportunity to diſtinguiſh themſelves. For this reaſon he agreed, though with great reluctance, that Lucius ſhould draw out the forces, whilſt he, on account of his ſickneſs*, remained with a handful of men in the camp. But when he perceived that Lucius, who engaged in a raſh and precipitate manner, was defeated, and the Romans put to flight, he could not contain himſelf, but leaped from his bed, and went with his retinue to the gates of the camp. There he forced his way through the fugitives up to the purſuers, and made ſo good a ſtand, that thoſe who had fled to the camp ſoon returned to the charge, and others that were retreating rallied and placed themſelves about him, exhorting each other not to forſake their general. Thus the enemy were ſtopt in their purſuit. Next day he marched out at the head of his army, entirely routed the confederates in a pitched battle, and entering their camp along with them, cut moſt of them in pieces.

After this, being informed that Satricum, a Roman colony, was taken by the Tuſcans, and the inhabitants put to the ſword, he ſent home the main body of his forces, which conſiſted of the heavy-armed, and with a ſelect band of light and ſpirited young men fell upon the Tuſcans that were in poſſeſſion of the city, ſome of whom he put to the ſword, and the reſt were driven out.

* Livy ſays, he placed himſelf on an eminence, with a *corps de reſerve*, to obſerve the ſucceſs of the battle.

Returning

Digitized by Google

Returning to Rome with great ſpoils, he gave a ſignal evidence of the good ſenſe of the Roman people, who entertained no fears on account of the ill health or age of a general that was not deficient in courage or experience, but made choice of him, infirm and reluctant as he was, rather than of thoſe young men that wanted and ſolicited the command. Hence it was, that upon the news of the revolt of the Tuſculans, Camillus was ordered to march againſt them, and to take with him only one of his five colleagues. Though they all deſired and made intereſt for the commiſſion, yet, paſſing the reſt by, he pitched upon Lucius Furius, contrary to the general expectation: for this was the man who but juſt before, againſt the opinion of Camillus, was ſo eager to engage, and loſt the battle. Yet, willing, it ſeems, to draw a veil over his misfortune, and to wipe off his diſgrace, he was generous enough to give him the preference *.

When the Tuſculans perceived that Camillus was coming againſt them, they attempted to correct their error by artful management. They filled the fields with huſbandmen and ſhepherds, as in time of profound peace; they left their gates open, and ſent their children to ſchool as before. The tradeſmen were found in their ſhops employed in their reſpective callings, and the better ſort of citizens walking in the public places in their uſual dreſs. Mean while the magiſtrates were buſily paſſing to and fro, to order quarters for the Romans; as if they expected no danger, and were conſcious of no fault. Though theſe arts could not alter the opinion Camillus had of their revolt, yet their repentance diſpoſed him to compaſſion. He ordered them, therefore, to go to

* This choice of Camillus had a different motive from what Plutarch mentions. He knew that Furius, who had felt the ill effects of a precipitate conduct, would be the firſt man to avoid ſuch a conduct for the future.

the

Digitized by Google

the ſenate of Rome and beg pardon; and when they appeared there as ſuppliants, he uſed his intereſt to procure their forgiveneſs, and a grant of the privileges of Roman citizens * beſides. Theſe were the principal actions of his ſixth tribuneſhip.

After this, Lucinus Stollo raiſed a great ſedition in the ſtate; putting himſelf at the head of the people, who inſiſted that of the two conſuls one ſhould be a plebeian. Tribunes of the people were appointed, but the multitude would ſuffer no election of conſuls to be held †. As this want of chief magiſtrates was likely to bring on ſtill greater troubles, the ſenate created Camillus ‡ dictator the fourth time, againſt the conſent of the people, and not even agreeable to his own inclination. For he was unwilling to ſet himſelf againſt thoſe perſons, who, having often been led on by him to conqueſt, could with great truth affirm, that he had more concern with them in the military way,

* He only was a Roman citizen in the moſt extenſive ſignification of the words, who had the right of having an houſe in Rome, of giving his vote in the Comitia, and of ſtanding candidate for any office; and who, conſequently, was incorporated into one of the tribes. The freed men, in the times of the public, were excluded from the dignities: and of the municipal towns and Roman colonies, which enjoyed the right of citizenſhip, ſome had, and ſome had not, the right of ſuffrage, and of promotion to offices in Rome.

† This confuſion laſted five years; during which the tribunes of the people prevented the Comitia from being held, which were neceſſary for the election of the chief magiſtrates. It was occaſioned by a trifling accident. Fabius Abuſtus having married his eldeſt daughter to Servius Sulpicius, a patrician, and at this time military tribune, and the younger to Licinus Stolo, a rich plebeian; it happened that while the younger ſiſter was paying a viſit to the elder, Sulpicius came home from the forum, and his lictors, with the ſtaff of the faſces, thundered at the door. The younger ſiſter being frightened at the noiſe, the elder laughed at her, as a perſon quite ignorant of high life. This affront greatly afflicted her; and her father, to comfort her, bid her not be uneaſy, for ſhe ſhould ſoon ſee as much ſtate at her own houſe as had ſurpriſed her at her ſiſter's.

‡ The year of Rome 388.

than

Digitized by Google

than with the patricians in the civil; and at the ſame time was ſenſible that the envy of thoſe very patricians induced them now to promote him to that high ſtation, that he might oppreſs the people if he ſucceeded, or be ruined by them if he failed in his attempt. He attempted, however, to obviate the preſent danger, and as he knew the day on which the tribunes intended to propoſe their law, he publiſhed a general muſter, and ſummoned the people from the *forum* into the field, threatening to ſet heavy fines upon thoſe that ſhould not obey. On the other hand, the tribunes of the people oppoſed him with menaces, ſolemnly proteſting they would fine him fifty thouſand *drachmas* if he did not permit the people to put their bill to the vote. Whether it was that he was afraid of a ſecond condemnation and baniſhment, which would but ill ſuit him now he was grown old and covered with glory, or whether he thought he could not get the better of the people, whoſe violence was equal to their power, for the preſent he retired to his own houſe, and ſoon after, under * pretence of ſickneſs, reſigned the dictatorſhip. The ſenate appointed another dictator, who, having named for his general of horſe that very Stollo who was leader of the ſedition, ſuffered a law to be made that was extremely diſagreeable to the patricians. It provided that no perſon whatſoever ſhould poſſeſs more than five hundred acres of land. Stollo having carried his point with the people, flouriſhed greatly for a while: but not long after †, being convicted of poſſeſſing more than the limited number of acres, he ſuffered the penalties of his own law.

* He pretended to find ſomething amiſs in the auſpices which were taken when he was appointed.

† It was eleven years after. Popilius Lænus fined him ten thouſand ſeſterces for being poſſeſſed of a thouſand acres of land, in conjunction with his ſon, whom he had emancipated for that purpoſe. Liv. lib. vii. c. 16.

The

Digitized by Google

The moſt difficult part of the diſpute, and that which they began with, namely, concerning the election of conſuls, remained ſtill unſettled, and continued to give the ſenate great uneaſineſs; when certain information was brought that the Gauls were marching again from the coaſts of the Adriatic, with an immenſe army, towards Rome. With this news came an account of the uſual effects of war, the country laid waſte, and ſuch of the inhabitants as could not take refuge in Rome diſperſed about the mountains. The terror of this put a ſtop to the ſedition; and the moſt popular of the ſenators uniting with the people, with one voice created Camillus dictator the fifth time. He was now very old, wanting little of fourſcore; yet, ſeeing the neceſſity and danger of the times, he was willing to riſque all inconveniencies, and, without alledging any excuſe, immediately took upon him the command, and made the levies. As he knew the chief force of the barbarians lay in their ſwords, which they managed without art or ſkill, furiouſly ruſhing in, and aiming chiefly at the head and ſhoulders, he furniſhed moſt of his men with helmets of well-poliſhed iron, that the ſwords might either break or glance aſide; and round the borders of their ſhields he drew a plate of braſs, becauſe the wood of itſelf could not reſiſt the ſtrokes. Beſide this, he taught them to avail themſelves of long pikes, by puſhing with which they might prevent the effect of the enemy's ſwords.

When the Gauls were arrived at the river Anio with their army, encumbered with the vaſt booty they had made, Camillus drew out his forces, and poſted them upon a hill of eaſy aſcent, in which were many hollows, ſufficient to conceal the greateſt part of his men, while thoſe that were in ſight ſhould ſeem through fear to have taken advantage of the higher grounds. And the more to fix this opinion in the Gauls, he oppoſed not the depredations committed in his ſight, but remained quietly in the camp

he

Digitized by Google

he had fortified, while he beheld part of them diſperſed in order to plunder, and part indulging themſelves day and night in drinking and revelling. At laſt, he ſent out the light-armed infantry before day, to prevent the enemy's drawing up in regular manner, and to haraſs them by ſudden ſkirmiſhing as they iſſued out of their trenches; and as ſoon as it was light he led down the heavy-armed, and put them in battle-array upon the plain, neither few in number nor diſheartened, as the Gauls expected, but numerous and full of ſpirits.

This was the firſt thing that ſhook their reſolution, for they conſidered it as a diſgrace to have the Romans the aggreſſors. Then the light-armed falling upon them before they could get into order, and rank themſelves by companies, preſſed them ſo warmly, that they were obliged to come in great confuſion to the engagement. Laſt of all, Camillus leading on the heavy-armed, the Gauls with brandiſhed ſwords haſtened to fight hand to hand; but the Romans meeting the ſtrokes with their pikes, and receiving them on that part that was guarded with iron, ſo turned their ſwords, which were thin and ſoft tempered, that they were ſoon bent almoſt double; and their ſhields were pierced and weighed down with the pikes that ſtuck in them. They, therefore, quitted their own arms, and endeavoured to ſeize thoſe of the enemy, and to wreſt their pikes from them. The Romans ſeeing them naked, now began to make uſe of their ſwords, and made great carnage among the foremoſt ranks. Mean time the reſt took to flight, and were ſcattered along the plain; for Camillus had before-hand ſecured the heights; and, in confidence of victory, they had left their camp unfortified, as they knew it would be taken with eaſe.

Digitized by Google

This battle is ſaid to have been fought * thirteen years after the taking of Rome; and in conſequence of this ſucceſs, the Romans laid aſide, for the future, the diſmal apprehenſions they had entertained of the barbarians. They had imagined, it ſeems, that the former victory they had gained over the Gauls, was owing to the ſickneſs that prevailed in their army, and to other unforeſeen accidents, rather than to their own valour: and ſo great had their terror been formerly, that they had made a law, *that the prieſts ſhould be exempted from military ſervice, except in caſe of an invaſion from the Gauls.*

This was the laſt of Camillus's martial exploits. For the taking of Velitræ was a direct conſequence of this victory, and it ſurrendered without the leaſt reſiſtance. But the greateſt conflict he ever experienced in the ſtate ſtill remained: for the people were harder to deal with ſince they returned victorious, and they inſiſted that one of the conſuls ſhould be choſen out of their body, contrary to the preſent conſtitution. The ſenate oppoſed them, and would not ſuffer Camillus to reſign the dictatorſhip, thinking they could better defend the rights of the nobility under the ſanction of his ſupreme authority. But one day, as Camillus was ſitting in the *forum*, and employed in the diſtribution of juſtice, an officer, ſent by the tribunes of the people, ordered him to follow him, and laid his hand upon him, as if he would ſeize and carry him away. Upon this ſuch a noiſe and tumult was raiſed in the aſſembly, as never had been known; thoſe that were about Camillus thruſting the plebeian officer down from the tribunal, and the populace calling out to drag the dictator from his ſeat. In this caſe Camillus was much embarraſſed; he did not, however, reſign the dictatorſhip, but led off the patricians to

* This battle was fought not thirteen, but twenty-three year after the taking of Rome.

the

Digitized by Google

the ſenate-houſe. Before he entered it, he turned towards the capitol, and prayed to the gods to put a happy end to the preſent diſturbances, ſolemnly vowing to build a temple to *Concord*, when the tumult ſhould be over.

In the ſenate there was a diverſity of opinions and great debates. Mild and popular counſels, however, prevailed, which allowed * one of the conſuls to be a plebeian. When the dictator announced this decree to the people, they received it with great ſatisfaction, as it was natural they ſhould, they were immediately reconciled to the ſenate, and conducted Camillus home with great applauſe. Next day, the people aſſembled, and voted that the temple which Camillus had vowed to *Concord*, ſhould, on account of this great event, be built on a ſpot that fronted the *forum* and place of aſſembly. To thoſe feaſts which are called *latin* they added one day more, ſo that the whole conſiſted of four days; and for the preſent they ordained that the whole people of Rome ſhould ſacrifice with garlands on their heads. Camillus then held an aſſembly for the election of conſuls, when Marcus Æmilius was choſen out of the nobility, and Lucius Sextius from the commonalty, the firſt plebeian that ever attained that honour.

* The people having gained this point, the conſulate was revived, and the military tribuneſhip laid aſide for ever. But at the ſame time the patricians procured the great privilege that a new officer, called *prætor*, ſhould be appointed, who was to be always one of their body. The conſuls had been generals of the Roman armies, and at the ſame time judges of civil affairs, but as they were often in the field, it was thought proper to ſeparate the latter branch from their office, and appropriate it to a judge with the title of *prætor*, who was to be next in dignity to the conſuls. About the year of Rome 501, another *prætor* was appointed, to decide the differences among foreigners. Upon the taking of Sicily and Sardinia two more *prætors* were created, and as many more upon the conqueſt of Spain.

This

Digitized by Google

This was the laſt of Camillus's tranſactions. The year following a peſtilence viſited Rome, which carried off a prodigious number of the people, moſt of the magiſtrates, and Camillus himſelf. His death could not be deemed premature, on account of his great age, and the offices he had borne, yet was he more lamented than all the reſt of the citizens who died of that diſtemper.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

Printed by T. Gillet, Salisbury-ſquare.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BODLEIAN LIBRARY

The gift of

Miss Emma F. I. Dunston

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google